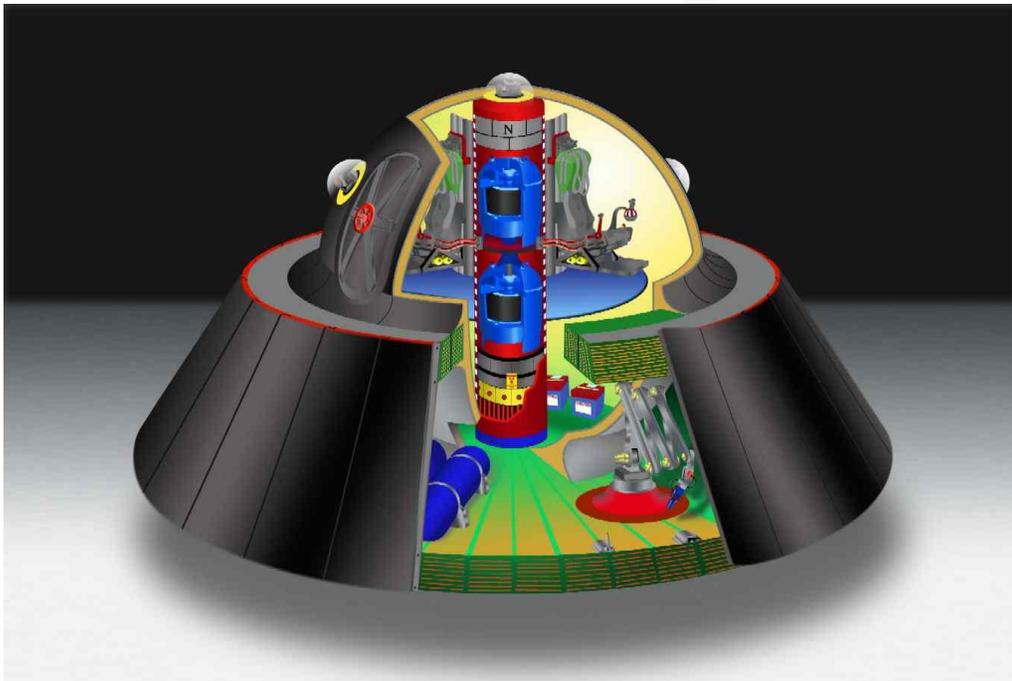


SUPREME COSMIC SECRET

How the U.S. Government Reverse-Engineered
An Extraterrestrial Spacecraft!



*Why Extraterrestrials
Don't Make Formal Contact*

By

Gordon D. Novel

© 2003 - 2010

THE KNIGHTS TEMPORAL

**Case In Principle
For The
R. A. M. Experiment**

**A Report Book
On Replicating The
ARV
(Alien Reproduction Vehicle)
Technology**

By

**Gordon D. Novel
& Associates**

Current Document Code Name: **Novatron Briefing**

Copyright (c) Gordon Novel 2010. All rights reserved. No part of this work over 20 contiguous words may be reproduced without first obtaining a written release from the author, and then quotations must also acknowledge the source.

Copyright © 1997 - 2010 Gordon Novel

All Rights Reserved



Dedication

To the Knights of the Round Disc;

Made the Completion of this Work Possible;

And to

My Children, Miracle, Sur, and Spirit



“All great ideas began as heresy”

- *George Bernard Shaw*

“Experiment is the Ultimate Authority in Science”

- *Dr. Frank J. Tipler*

“It may not be an unattainable hope that some day a clearer knowledge of the processes of gravitation may be reached; and the extreme generality and detachment of the relativity theory may be illuminated by the particular study of a precise mechanism.”

- *Albert Einstein*

“If not *US*, Who?

If not *NOW*, When?”

- *John F. Kennedy*



Science (*Webster's*) – The Study of Natural Phenomena or the Knowledge so Acquired

Table of Contents

Why Extraterrestrials Don't Make Formal Contact

The RAM Project

History's Greatest Secret

FOREWORD

I	The UFO is a Legal Reality	22
II	The Case for ARV	33
III	Thinking Like an Extraterrestrial Electrodynamics Systems Engineer	57
IV	UFO / ARV Rocks or Rosetta Stones	71
V	The Stones Up Close	81
VI	Form Follows Function: UFO=ARV=IFO	109
VII	A Strange Coil, Disc, and Mysterious Column.....	117
VIII	Turning On the Lights – The Big Step to Success.....	135
IX	Space-Time: Much More Than Meets the Eye on the Clock.....	159
X	Where Does the Power Come From?	189
XI	ARV / UFO: What Makes It Go?	198
XII	The Probable Winner	237
XIII	Earth's First Starship – The Goodwill U.E.S.	269
XIV	The Experimental Program	279
XV	The Payoff: Probabilities, Possibilities, and the Problems of Success	309

Table of Figures

Figure 1 – Prometheus Foundation	xii
Figure 2 – RAM Project Stock	xiv
xxx deleted xxx	
Figure 4 – ARV	40
Figure 5 – The many-worlds interpretation of quantum physics	69
Figure 6 – Cutaway illustration of the ARV coil	84
Figure 7 – Zero-Point Energy	86
Figure 8 – Checkerboard Burn Patterns	94
Figure 9 – ZPF Field Boundary	97
Figure 10 – Multi Dimensional Time	108
Figure 11 – Observed UFO Configurations	109
Figure 12 – JAL Walnut Shaped UFO	111
Figure 13 – Motherships Discharging Smaller Craft	112
Figure 14 – Magnetic Field of an Electron	118
Figure 15 – Hyperbolic Spiral	118
Figure 16 – Einstein's Space-Time Curvature in the 3D Universe	119
Figure 17 – Universe of Spirals	120
Figure 17a – Magnetizing Curve of Annealed Sheet Steel	125
Figure 18 – Adjustable-Voltage Control System	130
Figure 19 – UFO Cutaway Illustration	133
Figure 20 – Square Wave Ripple	144
Figure 21 – Saw-Tooth Waves	144
Figure 22 – Spacial Distribution of Field Strength	144
Figure 23 – Square Wave Force Field Ripple	145
Figure 24 – Variation of Sound Pressure at Saucer Surface	146
Figure 25 – Sound Pressures Below UFO	146
Figure 26 – Motion of Top of Supported Body	147
Figure 27 – Zero-Point Radiation Pressure Distribution on Spacecraft	151
Figure 28 – The Electromagnetic Spectrum	152

Figure 29 – Electron Energy States	154
Figure 30 – Photon Creation of Electron-Positron Pair	157
Figure 31 – SpaceTimeGrav	175
Figure 32 – Linear Star-Time Travel	176
Figure 33 – Externally Observed Relativistic Shrinking of Saucer	181
Figure 34 – Transition Time Difference for 3D and 4D Observers	185
Figure 35 – Major Forces of the Universe	192
Figure 36 – Alcubierre Warp Drive Space Distortion	212
Figure 37 – Interdimensional Hyperspace Travel	214
Figure 38 – Magnetic and Electric Force Fields	240
Figure 39 – Hypothetical Saucer Ionization Patterns	254
Figure 40 – ZPF Repelling and Pushing Forces on Craft	255
Figure 41 – Atomospheric Ionization and Vortex	268
Figure 42 – ARV/UFO Primary Drive Components	285
Figure 43 – Vortex-Generating Fields on Craft	288
Figure 44 – RAM Test Rig	300
Figure 45 – Capacitor Discharge Sequence Diagram	301
Figure 46 – World Economy Pyramid	315
Figure 47 – Socio-Economic Systems	334

The RAM Project

Executive Summary

During the latter half of the twentieth century, the United States government back-engineered an extraterrestrial spacecraft. The information already in the public domain regarding the Alien Reproduction Vehicle (ARV), when combined with eyewitness testimony and photographic evidence, allows a strong scientific case to be made, not only for the very existence of ARV, but more importantly, for the actual circuit design and configuration that powers it. The quantity and quality of the available information makes it feasible to back-engineer this Alien Reproduction Vehicle and, in turn, construct a working Replication ARV Machine (RAM).

The RAM Project is an elite team of prominent physicists, engineers, researchers, and entrepreneurs who are committed to designing, building, operating, and marketing air and spacecraft using propellantless propulsion systems based on zero-point energy gravitational field control and nullification. While the general public, relying upon the mainstream media for news, is largely unfamiliar with progress in this area, landmark papers published in various major scientific journals in recent years show that this cutting edge technology is entirely practical. In the white world, this is borne out, not only by the ongoing antigravity projects within Boeing, British Aerospace, Lockheed, and others, but also by working models of propellantless thrusters, such as those based on the 2001 NASA patent number 6,317,310. In the black world, this is exemplified by vehicles such as ARV.

RAM TECHNOLOGY

Modern Stochastic Electrodynamics (SED) physics theory indicates that gravity and inertia are a result of matter interacting with the zero-point radiation of the vacuum. This implies that, since gravity, inertia, and zero-point energy are all aspects of the same physical phenomenon, an electrodynamic circuit that can control gravity will also allow the energy of the zero-point to be tapped. In other words, once you have antigravity, you also have “free” zero-point energy (ZPE). The indications are that it is this link—between zero-point energy and antigravity—that is responsible, more than anything else, for the U.S. Government’s extremely tight security surrounding the entire deep black antigravity program.

The physics community recognizes the existence of zero-point energy as a proven fact. Experiments, such as those involving the Casimir effect, demonstrate the physical nature and power of zero-point energy. The problem is not to prove that zero-point energy exists (this is easily done), but rather to develop practical technologies that can tap this energy in an economical manner. Certain well-known and respected physicists

who are members of the RAM Project team are at the forefront of the theoretical work being performed in this area.

The RAM Project has filed patents that apply the latest understanding of gravity and zero-point theory to the reverse-engineered ARV drive mechanism. With appropriate funding for the proper research and development facilities, a RAM Earth transport vehicle will be constructed and ready for testing within two years, quickly followed by unmanned interstellar probes and, ultimately, manned starships.

The RAM R-XT-1, a remote controlled prototype that is the world's first self-contained electrogravitically propelled craft able to maneuver in all three axes with no moving thrusters, has already been built and tested. A personal demonstration of the R-XT-1 will be arranged for any qualified investors who wish to see this technology in operation firsthand.

ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT

RAM technology is essential in order not only to sustain, but also to dramatically increase the quality of human life far into the future. The availability of propellantless propulsion technology alone will be a great boon to mankind, but the truly significant product of the RAM Project is the zero-point energy technology. The term "free energy" refers to the fact that no fuel of any kind, whether chemical or nuclear in nature, is consumed during the energy production process, making zero-point energy the only truly unlimited, renewable energy source known to man.

All life on Earth will benefit from the clean energy and pollution-free transportation systems that the RAM technology portends. In addition, the drastically reduced consumption of our irreplaceable fossil fuels will ensure that humanity will have a more than adequate supply of petrochemicals for tens of thousands of years to come.

ECONOMIC IMPACT

The owners of the RAM technology have the power to shape our planet's future. One cubic foot of space contains more than enough zero-point energy to boil dry all of the oceans on Earth, and although the energy itself is "free", the equipment to extract it is not. The enormous worldwide macroeconomic consequences of developing this technology are clearly illustrated in a recent Brazilian military white paper, *Socio-Economical Effects of the Introduction of Gravitational Control*. Within one decade, revolutionary changes in the energy and transportation industries will result in a complete reordering of the world's economic system. While no definitive world meganomics report has been prepared to date, the total world GDP is projected to increase from forty-four trillion dollars to as much as one quadrillion dollars annually. During the last century, the wealth of the world increased some fifty times; properly deployed and managed, this technology could increase the wealth of the average human being more than one hundredfold. A conservative estimate is that, during a ten-

year phased technology transition period, the RAM investors can expect to earn several trillion dollars from manufacturing and utility license fees and the global equity markets.

CONCLUSION

The RAM Project will make the patented antigravity and zero-point energy technologies available to the people of the world on a licensing basis that has been carefully planned to advance human progress while preventing economic collapse. The members of the RAM Project team are deeply committed to bringing this technology out of the shadows of the black world and into the daylight of a bright new era by developing it for the benefit of all mankind.

G.NOVEL

History's Greatest Secret

What If?

What if UFOs are interplanetary shuttlecraft operating from interstellar starships parked in various Lagrangian points around the solar system or hidden in unobservable orbit on the far side of the moon?

What if, in 1947 and 1949, two of these solar excursion shuttlecraft were caused to crash under highly suspicious circumstances?

What if the remains of these saucer shaped spaceships—along with their extraterrestrial occupants—were to this day being deliberately concealed from the world by the United States government?

What if, as a direct consequence of these mysterious crashes, our country's top leadership subsequently convinced the Defense Ministries of the other major free world powers—Canada, the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand—to enter into an "Echelon"-like Supreme Cosmic Secret cooperative agreement in the mid 1950s?

What if an international Special Joint Military Command Group, variously known as "MJ-12", "Majic", or "Majestic", was formed to research the UFO propulsion systems and investigate the alien agenda?

What if MJ-12 coerced the defense contractors of these and other nations into apparently discontinuing all research relating to gravitational nullification and control?

What if, under the aegis of the U.S. Navy Research Department, some ninety billion deep black funding dollars were expended from 1947 on in order to reverse engineer the crashed flying saucers at Norton Air Force Base and flight test them at the super secret Area 51?

What if this Ultra Top Secret research actually succeeded around 1972?

What if a Model T-like replication of the crashed saucers was constructed using Earth-manufactured materials, resulting in a spacecraft that the United States military calls the Alien Reproduction Vehicle (ARV), code-named Baby Bear?

What if subsequent larger military versions of ARV, code named Mama Bear and Papa Bear, were built as nuclear weapons delivery platforms?

What if these ARV spacecraft exceeded the speed of light during testing?

What if these ARV spacecraft operationally demonstrated that, by nullifying gravity, essentially cost free and environmentally clean electrical energy could be obtained in virtually unlimited quantities from what was heretofore considered to be the empty vacuum of space?

What if this revolutionary development makes it possible for mankind to create commercial starships within just a few years?

What if, over the course of many years, a group of highly esteemed physicists, scientists, and forensic investigators outside of MJ-12 had discovered the relevant physics and engineering principles that govern UFO propulsion technology?

What if, for the purpose of drastically reducing research and development time, this group had identified and begun secret dialogues with some of the key leaders still alive who were responsible for reverse engineering the crashed UFOs?

What if these facts have been carefully uncovered, investigated, analyzed, and assembled into a comprehensive book-length report?

What if this book contains sufficient detail about the ARV design to allow someone to experimentally replicate it?

What if the information in this book is economically and politically powerful enough to persuade MJ-12 to quietly cooperate with the public release of this great secret?

What if globally enforceable patents for all applications could be legally obtained on a universal circuit design for UFO propulsion technology without making any claims for the nullification of gravity, free energy production, or temporal displacement?

What if this Supreme Cosmic Secret could safely be made into an immensely profitable commercial reality for approximately ten million dollars, and in so doing, change the history of the earth forever?

What if all of the foregoing is true and provable—will anyone anywhere on Earth have the courage and vision to invest in a program to make this technology a commercial public reality?

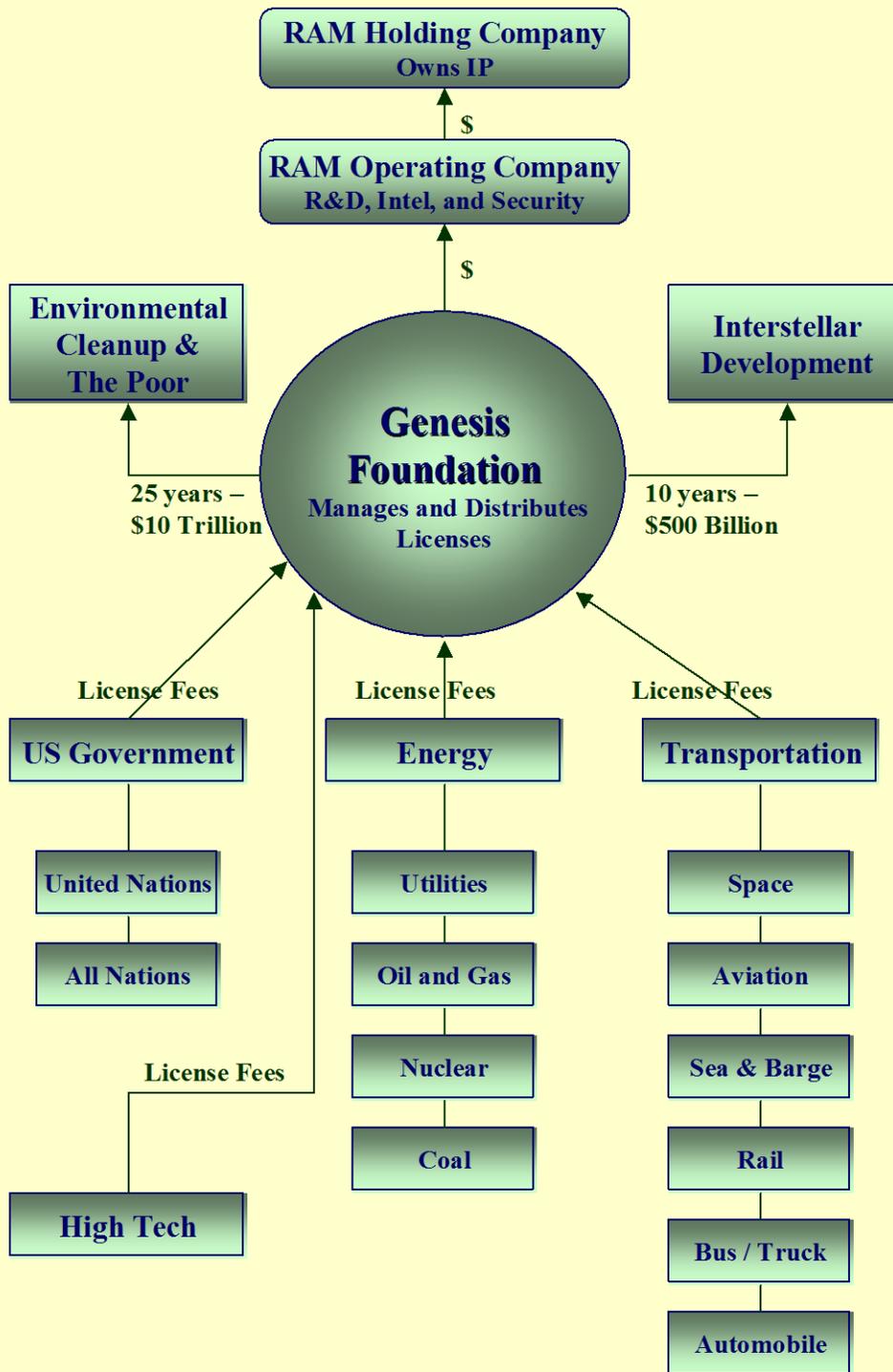


Figure 1 – Prometheus Foundation

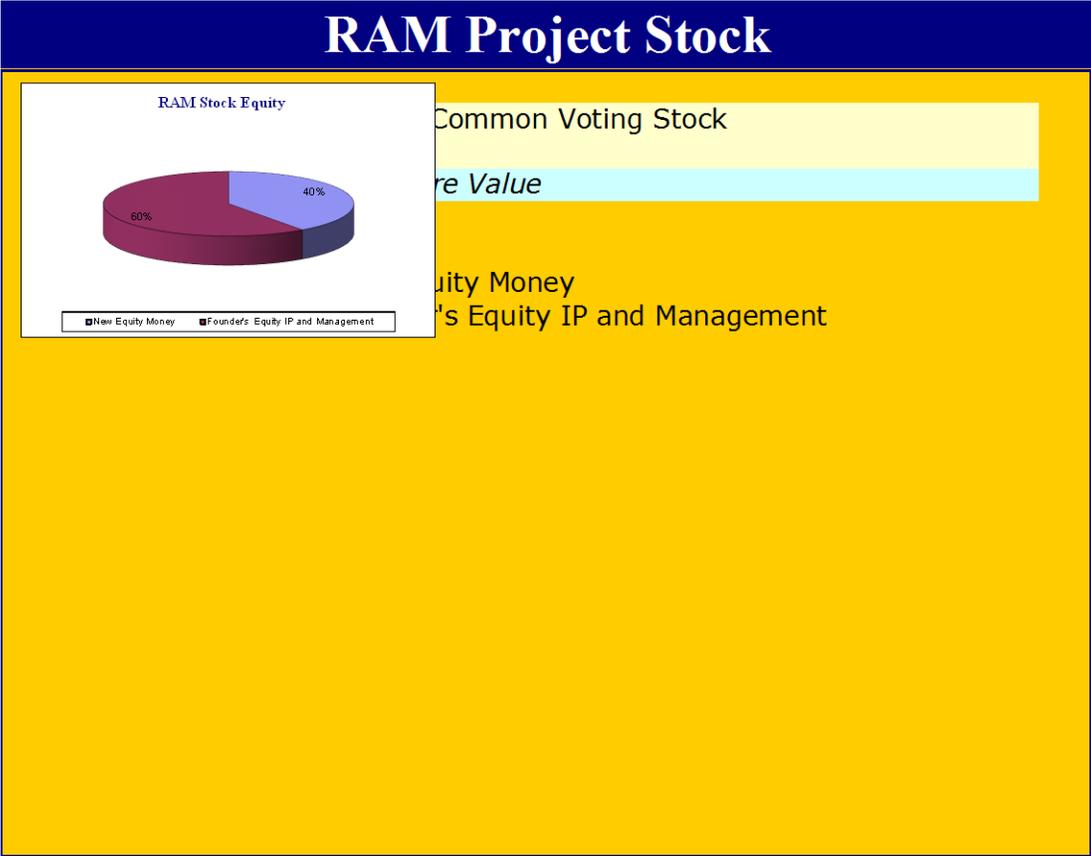


Figure 2 – RAM Project Stock (hypothetical)

FOREWORD

To The Knights of The Round Disc

During the latter half of the twentieth century, the United States government back-engineered an extraterrestrial spacecraft. The information already in the public domain regarding the Alien Reproduction Vehicle (ARV), when combined with eyewitness testimony and photographic evidence, allows a strong scientific case to be made, not only for the very existence of ARV, but more importantly, for the actual circuit design and configuration employing the electrodynamic fundamentals of gravitational envelope technology (EFOGET) that is its means of propulsion and power. In fact, the available evidence is of such quantity and quality that it would easily carry enough weight to win a legal case in any court of law.

I have written this book in order to present just such a scientific case from the legalistic standpoint of a prosecutorial advocate seeking to convince a strictly limited and very select jury consisting of you, my critical, skeptical readers, that in the near term, we can back-engineer the Alien Reproduction Vehicle and, in turn, construct a working Replication ARV Machine (RAM).

Unless this work is sufficiently convincing to inspire you, the Jury, to join with me now in carrying out what I believe to be the second greatest experiment in the history of this little world (ARV was the first), it is my intention to ultimately publish the contents herein as widely as possible, in the hope that more venturesome minds may pick up the gauntlet that I have cast down, and follow me on to success in the proposed quest—a quest for the knowledge of a mystery far surpassing that of the comparatively insignificant little Chalice of the Holy Grail. (In fact, our endeavor has much in common with the search for the Grail, for discovering the power and propulsion secrets of a starship requires a fusion of the spiritual soul with the scientific mind.)

Therefore, keeping in mind the primary purpose of protecting the security of this project until the Jury renders its verdict, I must of necessity write this without peer review until the manuscript is completed in order to prevent the investigative deductions and information herein from becoming public or Government intelligence; because should you decide to agree with it, you will soon own and share what I believe are its extremely serious proprietary values.

The following investigative analysis is presented sans a lot of hard mathematical support for three good reasons:

First: I am not well-versed In Algebra, Calculus, or Trigonometry.

Second: My talents, I would like to believe, are much like those of the ultra curious Michael Faraday, who was academically untrained in mathematics, but was an intuitive

investigative experimenter, determined to discover by trial, error, and logic what electricity was all about. He more than succeeded, and it was left to the Scottish physicist James Clerk Maxwell, who was more skilled in mathematics, to later express Faraday's evidentiary findings in the form of proper mathematical equations. In light of the evidence being presented in this book, Faraday made one particularly prescient statement: "As the coil is to the magnet, so I believe the condenser may be to gravity." (Cramp 1999, page 90. Emphasis by Cramp.)

Third: There are no equations available that I know of in the white world literature that explain how and why the ARV or the concomitant UFO vehicles function.

Like Faraday's low voltage experimental results, it is conceivable that the apparent high voltage electrical field UFO/ARV phenomenon—known variously as counterbary, barycentric control, gravitational negation or nullification, and antigravity—is mathematically unexplainable until the proper experiments have been performed. That essential experimentation is exactly what this book advocates that we do. It is possible that a temporal displacement or the declination of time as a mental construct of consciousness may well be accompanied at gravitational negation state change by a concomitant declination of Dr. Puthoff's trillion-volt symmetry of the zero point—if it truly exists.

The minor amount of math herein is, therefore, included only for its value to the reader as an aid to understanding standard scientific empirical evidence and deductive logic theory, i.e., $2 + 2 = 4$. Should this proposed project go forward as planned, the rigorous mathematics of the experimenters will write the final chapter of this book once state change is realized.

Hal Puthoff, whose intellect is truly without peer, once let me read a deep black unpublished paper of his that explained how he thought the zero-point field (ZPF) caused gravity. In order to cancel gravity, it would, if I recall correctly, require experimental hardware that could continuously sustain a trillion volt field in order to suppress the jitters (*zitterbewegung*) of electron-positron pair creation-annihilation in the vacuum. Although it is now within mankind's technical prowess to chin this high voltage bar, an electrical field of such magnitude is not implied by the numerous UFO sightings nor, more importantly, by the analysis of comparatively low voltage ionization radiation effects presented in Paul R. Hill's more than helpful book, *Unconventional Flying Objects: a Scientific Analysis*. Certain of you may remember that I obtained and freely furnished you with copies of Paul's original 1975 typewritten galleys some three years before the book itself was published. Hal well knows how big and bright the ionization light would be at a trillion volts, but numbers don't lie.

The conclusion of this report, however, supports the overview of the thesis to be presented, which is that the ARV design, as it applies to a proper configuration of an integrated electrostatic-electrodynamic high voltage system, squarely meets Paul Hill's scientifically presented UFO engineering evidence and clearly defines an excellent rig concept for the purpose of experimentally delineating and replicating the operational

design fundamentals; that is, those fundamentals that are necessary for countering gravity's effects on mass with an electro-gravitational field control envelope, its propulsive thrust or drive technology, and its power source.

The key to unraveling the mystery of the UFO's (and ARV's) "magical" propulsion system is to change our way of looking at all the available evidence. The cause of gravity is apparently hidden in the fabric of space and matter. The evidence is right in front of our eyes, as illustrated by the picture of the cyclist on the next page.

Anyone studying this picture as though it were an ordinary photograph will have to conclude that there is but one lone cyclist racing for the prize. However, when one is given the key, a very different picture emerges.

Holding the page eight to eighteen inches in front of your face, focus your eyes at a distance of about thirty-six inches from your head, looking, as it were, "through" the picture. Now, what do you see? Ninety-nine out of one hundred people will see three cyclists: two photographic images plus a third image of a three-dimensional cyclist in the leaves at the bottom of the picture. Are they real, or are they illusions? Is seeing really believing? It all depends on how you look at it.

Simply put, ARV is a true story; one that has taken this writer a long time and a lot of research to gestate its complex gestalts into the form of this document.

I

The UFO is a Legal Reality

Arguendo (Opening Argument to the Jury)

Law and Science are, in many ways, very much alike, as the following analogies demonstrate.

To begin with, a Prosecutor presents the accusations or claims before a jury. For purposes of the case that I am presenting in this book, I am the Prosecutor; you, the readers, are the Jury; and the Claim is that the Alien Reproduction Vehicle known as ARV really and truly was, as reported by Leonardo Sanderson, a working, semi-detailed cutaway replication of an extraterrestrial alien explorer shuttle craft or scout vehicle, accompanied by a useful, albeit restricted (for security reasons), functional description presented on behalf of its designers.

In law, such an accusation instantly demands a resounding rejoinder of questions by the advocate for the defense. So perhaps at this point, you, the Jury, might say, "Gordon, before we can accept the predicate allegation that ARV is a replication of such a thing as a UFO, perhaps you should first make your case that UFOs actually do exist, and explain to us why they do not openly make formal contact."

My response would be, "Gentlemen of the Jury, I shall, at the beginning of my presentation, make the case that UFOs *do indeed exist*; but you must wait until my summation to discover why they do not make formal contact, at least not openly."

For the moment, though, let me simply point out that there are well over two thousand UFO books sitting on shelves in the Library of Congress that, in their totality, attest to the evidence that UFOs are indeed already well established as reality in the curious conscious minds of Earth humans.

First, however, let us understand how facts are, in actuality, legally established. Under most existing laws in force on this planet today, reasonable minds (whatever that may mean) have determined, after careful thought in the last decade or so, that, for example, the extremely serious crime of murder can be proven without the benefit of a victim's body, as in the case of Carrie Culverson (*State of Ohio vs. Vincent Doan*). Mr. Doan was convicted of murder and is serving a life sentence, although no body was ever found! In other words, you can prove murder without having an actual victim (which, in the case at issue, would be an actual UFO).

In the capital crime of murder, when the body is missing, a single, simple, forensically authentic photograph of either the crime scene or the decedent in repose; a lot of DNA-

containing blood on the floor backed up by two or more reliable witnesses to the events; or a motive plus an actually missing victim, will all get both an indictment and a conviction by a jury in most criminal justice systems today, although this was not the case until forensic science came into its own during the last three decades. These now almost standard rules of evidence will do nicely to impart a logical sense of reality into the case for ARV currently unfolding before my peers.

The difference is that this case is not a criminal one, unless we consider as criminal either the Government's cover-up of the evidence, or the withholding of the Promethean economic benefits of this technology to the public and to the global environment.

More importantly, though, I do not have the heavy burden of the prosecutor of a crime—namely the rigorous requirement of proof “beyond a reasonable doubt”. In the case at hand, we have, analogously, an unusual civil aviation case in which a hypothetical aircraft ran out of fuel while making an 8,000 MPH right angle turn, but refused to crash. Instead, it stopped almost instantly, and then descended like a falling leaf down to a thousand feet above a hundred eyewitnesses, where, in broad daylight, it suddenly disappeared to both the eyes of the onlookers and the radar screens tracking it. In our country, civil cases only require facts to be established by a “preponderance of the evidence”. I ask you to consider this standard civil jury instruction carefully in weighing the facts to be presented.

It is important for this very select circle of individuals comprising the Jury of Peers to understand that this case was researched, prepared, and written specifically for you. It goes without saying that I hold each and every one of you in great admiration and esteem, or you would not be receiving this document. I say this not to stroke your egos or to induce you to participate in what I believe is the final campaign of a great quest that I began in my youth. The reason is much more academic than my motive. It is simply because, with every mental faculty that I possess to uncover facts, I believe ARV to be a true experimental flying copy of a UFO using 1970's Earth materials and construction technologies. I further believe that ARV must now be experimentally replicated and thoroughly tested. From my viewpoint, it would be foolish in the extreme for those with the knowledge to be conveyed to do otherwise.

Also, you are, by well-established reputations, first and foremost, men of honor and integrity, as well as very serious visionaries and entrepreneurs in your own rights. To replace you would take another decade, and none of us is young enough to afford that. Moreover, I have no doubt that, if presented with the opportunity, you would respond as I did when Burt Rutan so aptly asked me when we first met, “Gordon, if I could build a one-way-trip-to-Mars vehicle with a year's supply of oxygen, would you go with me?” My answer to Burt was, “When do we leave?” Knowing you all as I do, I have little doubt that every one of you would gladly cast your Earth-time life aside for the privilege of stepping onto the ground of a habitable planet orbiting another star. However, I would not, in all seriousness, ask you to actually take a one-way trip off into the unknown. I am simply inviting each of you to join me on the first team of Earthians to have a fair to

good possibility of participating in such an epic and historic feat. It will be a round trip, or we don't go. OK, Burt?

Fellows, I don't claim to be a renowned physicist, research scientist, rocket scientist, aeronautical engineer, electrical engineer, nuclear engineer, global financier, or great, learned lawyer, as are those of you on the Jury. This prosecutorial writer is, by a hard and often dangerous, unforgiving profession that was forced upon him by the dark side of the powers that be, simply a scientifically minded investigator of certain mysteries that those same powers would prefer remain unsolved. While I have had some historical successes at cracking a few of the nuts that they thought were unbreakable, you will have to read this document in order to judge for yourselves just how close I have come, or whether I have actually succeeded, in your minds, in making the case for ARV = UFO = IFO.

Continuing my opening argument on the critical issue of what constitutes good evidence in Law or Science, I will remind you (if O. J. 's trial didn't) that our courtrooms today are full of forensic scientists, chemists, audio-video technologists, ballistics experts, pathologists, and investigators, all stating their concepts and constructs of facts in support of their opinions as to the guilt or innocence of the defendant. However, we are not yet at the point to begin questioning ARV's reality. We are still concerned with ARV's alleged parent, the ubiquitous, ever elusive, mysterious UFO. Is the UFO enigma a mass aberration of the unconscious mind, an atmospheric anomaly, or is it just the advanced magic-like reality of a carefully concealed alien science being covered up by a small, super-secret elite army of beyond black U.S. government operatives, scientists, and disinformation experts? My vote is for the latter. Now let's see why.

In 1988, Dr. George F. Uhlig—a member of this Jury—spent a day with me reviewing and studying a photographic collection belonging to the respected longtime research ufologist, Colonel Wendelle Stevens, USAF (ret.), at his home in Tucson, Arizona. His one-of-a-kind collection contained over 3,000 photographs of different UFOs in flight, taken over six decades in nearly every country on Earth. Some of the UFOs that had been photographed by unrelated witnesses, with different types of cameras at places all over the planet, displayed identical design envelope parameters. The photos, in most cases, were fair to excellent in quality. Yes, they could have been faked; but because they involved many different platforms and various time-versus-weather background conditions, not to mention that Col. Stevens had assiduously collected them over a forty-year period from thousands of different people, the cost to stage and fake even ten percent of them would (according to my experience at such mischief) have been staggering, and for what reason? Only a government with deep pockets could task such a deception; but why would they do it if they want the public to believe, per official policy statements issued by the US and most other national governments, that UFOs don't exist?

Furthermore, there is now hard visual evidence of UFOs in flight comprising literally tens of thousands of feet of both color motion picture film and video. In the 1952 Tremonton, Utah, film shot by US Navy Chief Photographer Warrant Officer Delbert Newhouse (Hill

1995, page 15; Ruppelt, page 220) and witnessed by his wife, this experienced aerial photographer, with some 2,000 hours flying time, captured for posterity on color film twelve unidentified disc-shaped objects performing quick radical maneuvers. The film was studied by the Navy's photo interpreter analysts, who concluded that the discs were neither birds nor planes, but intelligently controlled vehicles.

In the case of the videos taken by Ed Walters in 1990–91 in Gulf Breeze, Florida, there is really no room for any *honest* forensic rebuttal. By courtroom standards, the witness who actually did the filming and the visual recordings themselves are credible to the extent that this could be admitted as *legal evidence* by a fair-minded judge without any objections, and argued as incontestable and incontrovertible—meaning not refutable, unless you want to lose the jury's respect for your eyesight and sanity.

While we know for a fact as of June 2003 that the CIA regards the Billy Meier affair in Switzerland to be unreliable, I am not so sure. Having dealt extensively with the precise, almost draconian Swiss criminal laws on fraud regarding some apparently clever photographic forgeries during DeLorean's 1987 federal criminal trial for embezzlement of the British government, I learned a thing or two.

According to Wendelle Stevens, Mr. Meier has apparently retained some 500 or so of the negatives of both his 35mm still photos and his 8mm motion picture film of the 1975–76 meetings with the Pleiadians. That, from my viewpoint, is just smart legal and forensic business.

Billy Meier had no legal obligation to give, loan, or even sell his 500 photographic negatives of the variations of Pleiadian spacecraft—unless he was charged for fraud or forgery in making and selling them. That has never occurred.

I find it hilarious that a professional UFO debunker like Kal K. Korf could pay Meier's Semjase Star Center thousands for first generation copies and then claim fabrication of just three of 1,000 and not charge him with financial fraud. In Switzerland, that charge is treated like rape by the canton and federal governments.

For example, in 1987, I luckily discovered that an FBI agent faked a photo of an address of a building in Switzerland; he claimed to a jury under oath that the address on legitimate contracts for some \$17 million of the UK's money was actually a park in Geneva.

This FBI-created fake photo was totally exposed by the Swiss Gendarme during the trial as fabricated and guess who again won the second and last of the two great DeLorean back-to-back frame-ups?

I like Meier's photos for many, many reasons and as stated, I have made one or two little marks in history by interpreting photographs; for example, in the case of the Waco FLIR tape, machinegun fire into Mount Carmel before and during the fire, coming from FBI/Delta Force positions outside the rear of the church.

I am ashamed to say it, but I know people who know how to fake photos about as well as anyone. Meier's photos of multiple Beamships moving around in the same scene would be even now a full quarter of a century later extremely hard, if not impossible, to fake to the level of forensic legitimacy the huge number of his 500+ photos clearly indicate.

Korf's black and white evidence of wires in a handful of Meier's color photos, indicating that they were fakes, is suspicious, and could itself be only clever faking of hidden wires applied to the real photo. Without the negatives, no one but God, Meier, or Kal Korf will ever know, will they? (See *The Billy Meier Story – Spaceships of the Pleiades* by Kal Korf, 1995. Prometheus Books.)

The Pleiadian variation 2 Beamship has become a if not the classic in artists' recreation illustrations of a UFO. These Beamship designs are well balanced esthetically and ergonomically. Based on the geometry of the ARV system encased in the simplest (and likely strongest) layout, clearly evidence a "form follows function" as compared to the internal UFO drive components relationship. More on that in Chapter VI to follow.

The UFO flap in Mexico during the July 11, 1991 solar eclipse was witnessed by upwards of a million spectators and captured on video by literally hundreds of witnesses simultaneously along a ninety-mile corridor between Mexico City and the Mt. Popocatepetl volcano. For the first time, a Pleiadian-like UFO was filmed accelerating into invisibility and reappearing in the same manner 80 miles downrange 18 seconds later (according to camera timestamps) on another video taken near Puebla.

Even more incredible is the fact that, to this Prosecutor's knowledge, no one has yet laid a solid forensic debunking glove on the Eastman Kodak black and white film that was broadcast on Fox Television in 1995 showing the reputed 1947 Roswell autopsy of an alien body. In July 1996, I personally met with the famed Pittsburgh forensic pathologist, Dr. Cyril H. Wecht, on an unrelated matter. At one point during that meeting, we discussed the Alien Autopsy film, in which he, as a consultant for Fox, had publicly stated that the autopsy was authentic. Dr. Wecht told me, "Gordon, that was an extraterrestrial alien or I haven't cut open over 5,000 human bodies. That film was a real event, and I've bet my reputation on it. Its sex was indeterminate, and it was apparently cloned."

Regarding the literally 5,000 plus UFOs that have been caught on film and video all over the planet in the last century, I will concede that every such incident was staged deliberately and intentionally for the cameras—but not by the photographers.

Far more significant are the tens of thousands of eyewitnesses to the past 50 years of well-documented UFO visitations in our skies, and to their occasional landings on this essentially space-locked civilization's tiny mother Earth, way out here near the end of one arm of the Milky Way Galaxy, whose three hundred-or-so billion stars nearer the center are believed by many astronomers to be much older than our star/sun.

The MUFON organization's files now contain the combined 1950 to 1996 NICAP, APRO, and other networked signed reports from over 70,000 witnessed incidents. Almost all are from psychologically sound, credible, common, everyday-type people (the kind you would put on a jury) from all over the planet. These people, who consented to these organizations' investigators' form-structured, signed interviews, are the real foundation of the empirical knowledge that, in totality, the writers of what I have labeled in Chapter IV "The UFO/ARV Rosetta Stones" have carefully researched and furnished to mankind. Those who wisely seek the truth should, case by case, take the same oft-repeated and similar facts of the UFO's environmental manifestations at what they should logically be taken—face value.

Many criminal trials have proven the legal aphorism that "no two people ever see the same crime or event in exactly the same way". This is definitely true, because humans, and possibly also the aliens, all have differing subjective perceptions and opinions due to their positions and emotions at the time of the event.

Seventy thousand people watching a football game can, from almost any position in the stadium, see the receiver catch the pass that wins the game. But just because you, the reader, were not there—does that give you any reason not to believe the spectators when they (and the cameras) all agree that the end caught the ball with one hand?

Or perhaps to use a better analogy, did Jack Ruby actually shoot Lee Harvey Oswald, or did he instead fire a blank, while the death bullet itself—having been previously fired into a swimming pool to forensically preserve its ballistic rifling marks—struck Oswald from a CIA-type smooth bore *silenced* compressed air device concealed in one of the many cameras that captured the historic event? The answer may be simple, but in reality, it is still only an opinion, and everyone has opinions. As for myself, I have no reason to doubt that Ruby killed Oswald. Except when watching a magic show, seeing IS believing.

Gentlemen of the Jury, the photographic, film, and video evidence, along with the afore-stated 70,000 signed witness statements would fill over 500 books of 300 pages each. Viewed in its totality, this quick review of the evidence clearly makes an overwhelming case for extraterrestrial UFO visitations "beyond any reasonable doubt"; never mind the lesser civil law requirement of only "a preponderance of the evidence". As cases go, there is a veritable mountain of evidence, far in excess of preponderance, overwhelmingly supporting the claim that UFOs do exist, versus the Government's legally and scientifically unsupported specious official *confabulated* one-sentence non-argument that "UFOs do not exist." Exhibit A-35: "Global Strategies Project UFO Quotes" contains statements by many very credible well-known witnesses and historical figures, illustrating this legal reality.

In my summation at the conclusion of this work in Chapter XV, I will cite the ultra-serious reasons that the Government probably uses within itself in order to justify the need for this continuing cover-up. But for now, let me just briefly state that the reasons are, for the most part, criminal by any definition of law and logic, and that the

participants include all major leaders of the United States and its closest allies at the highest levels. It is truly Watergate on a cosmic scale. The UFO/ARV technology and its effects on what we (perhaps mistakenly) call “time“ have long been fully understood at the top of the various chains of command.

From people like Bill Colby and Danny Graham, both of whom I was closely acquainted with for many years, I learned that as a matter of legal, political, economic, and military consequence, the UFO issue sits at the very top of the heap of national security secrets relative to what might be called the “true” truths, as opposed to the superfluity of disinformation-schemed false “truths” that are constantly being spoon-fed to what the CFR/Trilateral real power gray eminence figures behind the scenes regard as the mullets of the mass populace.

People I know who have worked in Federal law enforcement often claim that the Government cannot keep a secret. While that may be true at the lower levels, where the checks and balances and internal affairs investigations and reviews often keep people honest, at the very top of agencies like the FBI, CIA, NSA, ONI, NRO, etc., anything labeled “National Security” can be deeply buried *forever*.

In the sixties, the JFK, Malcolm X, and Martin Luther King assassinations, with hit men right out of Don Sam “Momo” Giancana’s Chicago’s East Side, were the works of the top leadership within our beloved FBI. So was the framing of Richard Nixon with the setup at the Watergate, knowing that the White House knee-jerk reaction would be to cover it up. In all the smoke and insanity, the planned Senate postwar hearings to assess blame for Vietnam became irrelevant, and the mission of Admiral Radford’s ONI super-spy, Bob Woodward, CIA’s James McCord, and FBI’s John Dean to protect the Government’s credibility after deliberately causing the death of 58,000 Americans and hundreds of thousands of Vietnamese, went down like a charm.

Waco and the Oklahoma City bombing are the latest demonstrations of how good the Government is getting at doing it right in front of our eyes. In the Waco cover-up, genocide was blatantly transformed into suicide—an absolute lie. I have seen the evidence of the Government murders there, because I found it. Uncle really *can* keep secrets.

The Top Secret DOD “Yellow Fruit” affair, where some clever adventurous colonel-level military counter-terrorism types ripped off the US Treasury for \$300 million and lived like Adnan Khashoggi and the Aga Khan combined while playing a real life-and-death game of charades until they got caught, is one of many scandals that have been hushed up, never to see newsprint.

On the subject of UFOs, we have Richard Cash, Esq., as Chief Counsel to the Senate Intelligence Subcommittee on National Security and Foreign Affairs telling me (on tape) in 1992 that from 1950 to 1972, the UFO Insiders had consumed, with no traceable accounting, some \$75 billion of taxpayers’ money replicating a UFO. Most of you already know this strange story, as I sent Mr. Cash—who admitted to signing off on all

of the big black budget Treasury chits for Senator Robert Byrd and who allegedly wanted to meet an alien—to my candidates for Earth’s first ETs: Hal Puthoff and Burt Rutan. That’s right, the very same man who claimed to fund the payroll at Groom Lake out of NRO’s secret cash coffers, still, due to “security policy”, needed to give the Area 51 base commander 72 hours notice before he could get in to inspect the facilities, and then couldn’t even see the S-4 section facility at all because the roads in the desert at Area 51 were “closed due to a snow storm”. I wonder why Dick didn’t want to waste a few more taxpayers’ bucks on a helicopter.

Even better, Gentlemen of the Jury, is the one about how I dumbly left a few 11” x 17” layouts of ARV at Loral, McDonald Douglas, and Hughes in 1992, and shortly thereafter, some idiot, purportedly from the CIA, began appearing everywhere I had ever lived, asking my friends on behalf of an unnamed admiral in Naval Intelligence if I could be trusted *not to sell* “Above Top Secret” secrets to America’s enemies. This true story about ARV certainly constitutes supporting evidence admissible to this jury.

As most of you know, I tracked that ARV security response reality story right back up the chain into the dark black N-911 Naval Research and Development Office of Mr. Walter “Wally” Katz. (See Case Exhibit A-1: Walter Katz’s resume.) Wally, after telling me he needed \$100 million, proceeded to tell me (again on tape) that we couldn’t have the ARV’s gravitational secret because of its strategic military implications. He would, however, fund Hal Puthoff’s zero-point energy program and tell Hal how to build the “everything for nothing” rig because “the world was ready for *it*”. In a pig’s eye! I sure did enjoy my free lunch in the Joint Chief’s mess, but in spite of my prodding, Hal got no calls and zilch \$.

In the summer of 1995, I met Wally and a friend of his in Crystal City. He had retired and now discovered that he didn’t need the \$100 million. I showed him a new colored-in ARV layout with all new descriptions of probable function and, as my son will verify, he began to visibly shake, mumbling, “Gordon, the world’s not ready for that, and I’m not sure it’s ever going to be.” In 1996, Wally underwent open-heart surgery. I hope that he and his very clever disinformation stories are doing well. Should you agree with my case for ARV, I propose that after we get the rig working, we should send Wally \$100 million for Lagniappe. After all, it was his cute little fibs becoming obvious over time that tipped me to one of the two ways that the ARV rig could seemingly make power from nothing. Sorry, Hal, but I don’t think you can get an above unity condition directly from the zero-point field, or Vacuum. You probably can get it, though, by creating zero gravity, or more precisely, gravitational nullification conditions, but we’ll get into that serious issue of semantics (or the lack of it) later on in Chapter X, “Where Does the Power Come From?”

Before we get into the indictment meat of the introduction to ARV, I have just one last question in my opening statement to the Jury; one that really needs to be addressed: What if ARV is just a very clever disinformation ploy by the Insiders to lead us all down an ARV trail to nowhere?

George Uhlig knows just how far out these well-planned disinformation stories can get from following a carefully schemed treasure map to the many entrances of the Grey ET's reputed underground base in the bowels of Archuleta Mesa in Dulce, New Mexico. But that's another story, one that I'd much rather forget, about a real fun hike that included me mumbling, "Ave, Ave, Ave" to a statue of the Blessed Virgin.

But if ARV is a disinformation story, then they sure forgot to tell Leonardo Sanderson to go public with his alleged facts about ARV. Other than a very poor, if not deliberately botched, original sketch from Leonardo, with no internals or technical data, depicted on page 101 of Bill Hamilton's *Cosmic Top Secret* UFO book; and a tiny 2" x 2" reproduction of the same picture, without dimensions or facts, in the March 1994 *Popular Science* cover story, "Searching for the Secrets of Groom Lake" (page 52), that for the first time credibly exposed the Groom Lake facilities; nothing that Leonardo has told me or the members of the Jury to date has ever appeared in print, and neither the book nor the magazine piece discussed the technical information given to George Uhlig by Leonardo in January 1989. (See Case Exhibit A-37: "Searching for the Secrets of Groom Lake", a 1994 *Popular Science* cover story about Area 51.)

As a result of the *Popular Science* leak *faux pas* by Mark McCandlish, when he foolishly sold an ARV sketch for \$250, he is, to my knowledge, and sadly so, no longer allowed into the loop of the Knight's Group. I assure you that until he signs a non-disclosure, non-circumvention agreement (which he refused to do, calling me every dirty thing in the world for demanding it), the only way he's going to read this is over my cold, dead body. *Note: In 1999, I made up with McCandlish after he signed my NDA. In 2001, he again went public about ARV during Dr. Stephen Greer's Disclosure Project national press conference in Washington, D.C.*

To my knowledge, there are only two guys out of the six billion or so humans on Earth who claim to have had direct experience with the interior design and function of a UFO propulsion system. They are Leonardo Sanderson, who told his story only to a very few serious investigators in 1989; and Robert Lazar, who has told his story to anyone who will listen from 1990 on. Therefore, we have two alleged eyewitnesses who can help the Jury decide the truth.

Unlike Robert Lazar's thunderous 1990 Las Vegas COMDEX go-public hurrah about his purported experience working for EG&G at the S-4 Papoose Lake facility inside Area 51, Leonardo has been as quiet as a mouse trapped in a house full of UFO-hungry "Bob" cats.

Lazar's widely circulated (and likely profitable) tales about his alleged two-week tenure at S-4 cut short by his termination for cause, and the nine different alien scout ships that he claims are being kept inside hangars cut into a mountainside there, are just too much. How many members of the Jury would *not* tolerate being constantly intimidated by security to "keep your mouth shut" if, in return, you got to learn the UFO drive secrets, take a little ride once in a while, and maybe tip a beer after work in some deep underground base bar with little gray, green, or purple ETs who claim to know what

metaphysics is all about? Anyone on the Jury who doesn't want that job, raise your hand!

However, the one I like best for the all-time top physics *dezinformátsiya* award is Testor's "Here's the real thing, folks!" Lazar UFO model. (You know Testor: the little aircraft model company that beat *AV Week* to the SR-71 story about 30 or so years ago.) Lazar directly plagiarized his "Sports Model" from one of Billy Meier's Beamship photos. (See Case Exhibit A-5: Testor Model of Lazar's UFO.) Burt might want to theorize, though, about what they do with all of the form-doesn't-follow-function empty space of Lazar's cutaway craft—perhaps they store cattle udders, eyes, ears, and anuses in there for making alien soup, using a little spare heat from the reactor drive to cook with.

I am not a physicist or nuclear engineer, but I clearly understand the 100% matter-to-energy conversion release process. When a CERN accelerator-created positive-charge proton is allowed to dance even slowly into a negative-charge antimatter proton, I am reliably informed that the byproduct is a huge flock of gamma rays with temperatures of at least 100,000,000°C! Now, how exactly do you convert that just-above-star-core-level heat into electricity? Well, you see, according to Bob, it's really quite simple. But unfortunately, ET has a little monopoly on that bit of UFO technology; he's discovered (using rockets?) an asteroid near Betelgeuse just full of a stable isotope of a strange new atomic element in Mr. Lazar's Peridiotic Table called, for want of a better "you're screwed and can't ever get none" term, "Unobtainium-115", or U1i-115 for short. Now, once you've got this *John Lear* "I had some in my hand" fictitious metal, you can use it to make stable negatively charged antimatter protons at about \$2 trillion a gram. And if you don't have the money to buy some, you can barter for it with the mutilation of 10,000 cows and a few hundred thousand human abductions (kidnappings) here and there. But hang on, folks. The tale at Lazar's Bizarre Bazaar gets even better!

Next, we put a chunk of U1i-115 into an 18" diameter ball-like alien reactor (probably made of black dwarf star neutronium) and convert the minor heat of Bob's contemporary Swedish woodstove design directly into great, high-amp gobs of common, ordinary, Earth-like electricity. This, in turn, is sent out the top of the reactor up a graviton waveguide pipe (show me a graviton particle) that somehow resonates the hull of Lazar's plagiarized Class II Pleiadian Beamship so as to neutralize its mass. Then, we divert our 10 billion volts into three gimbaled brick-like gravity amplifier piles, and presto! Next stop, Zeta Reticuli's Zyglon-B-Girl Bar, a place where the seating is segregated for aliens of different races that don't like to hang out together; just, I might add, as Lazar's story doesn't hang together. When Lazar went public, it was the week of the giant COMDEX computer show, the place where every spy shop on Earth sends its scientific espionage whiz kids to snoop out the latest electronic physics toys. Lazar was all over the TV news and print media. Need I say more?

Well, let me just say this: If Bob Lazar's story is true, then my mother has come back from the dead as a black thirty-year-old MIG Foxbat pilot flying for the Republic of Albania. Give me a break.

On the much more serious side, Leonardo Sanderson has been keeping very quiet and isn't talking, even to nice guys with a real "need to know" like Hal. Moreover, after Clinton was elected, he became a downright total recluse. Apparently, someone told him that he had made a mistake by talking about what he shouldn't have to guys like this gang of hard-nosed, nosy skeptics on the Jury.

If Leonardo Sanderson either deliberately confabulated or somehow dreamed up the ARV design and its singularly unique details while practicing transcendental meditation or smoking some really super-prescient ganja weed, then he probably did the planet a very great favor. I know of nothing else circuit design-wise that meets the criteria specified by the form, function, and abundantly evidenced effects of Paul R. Hill's technically sound (for its time—1975) analysis of UFOs better than ARV does.

My long professional experience in forensic science indicates that exceptional investigators are good at what they do because their intellect combines symbiotically with an almost paranormal intuition and leads their common deductive nosy sense like a bloodhound in pursuit. Smart and clever lies are like heavily sugarcoated dry manure, but truth has a sexy pheromone-like smell to it that just won't let you go.

To my tyro's knowledge, in the whole of the UFO propulsion puzzle, ARV, after more than a little digging and rock turning over the last fourteen years, is the *only* discovery that I have ever seen where all of the facts add up to where this Jury of Peers would like to go while we are all still young enough to enjoy it. Welcome to the only game in Zoomtown!

II

The Case for ARV

While the first chapter of this tome was, of necessity, a bit legalistic, I felt that this approach was necessary up front so that you, the Jury, might more clearly understand the mental perspective of this Investigator, Prosecutor, Plaintiff, and Witness from my own point of view through my magnifying glass. I will henceforth try to be somewhat less colorful.

Along with George Uhlig, I was a major witness to the discovery of Leonardo Sanderson's story; a story that, to my knowledge, is essentially secret and singularly unique in the massive, well documented annals of the UFO enigma. Most of the Jury are more or less familiar with the ARV story, and have either met or talked with Leonardo Sanderson. However, you may not be aware of the depth and intricacy of the carefully documented investigation that George and I subjected him to. However, for purposes of clarity, we need to start the ARV story at its beginning.

In 1987, while on a business trip to Salt Lake City for my friend Bob Shaheen, the diplomatic and financial major-domo to the reputed billionaire Saudi entrepreneur Adnan Khashoggi, I met and quickly became friends with Dr. George F. Uhlig, the ten-year director of research and development for the Hercules Aerospace Manufacturing Group in Magna, Utah. His group was primarily charged with the design and testing of government DOD military rocket projects, such as the air-to-air "AARAM". The company's special materials group had been one of the first to develop carbon fiber and prepreg composites in cloth, tube, and rod. George's group had also supported Burt Rutan's around-the-world non-stop single fueling "Voyager" effort. As I recall, George's group was responsible for the construction and testing of the giant single tip-to-tip central wing spar that allowed the long thin wings of Voyager to oscillate widely up and down in rough wind conditions, somewhat like a seagull's wings.

At that time, I was actively exploring the feasibility of a 300-foot diameter lenticular-shaped high altitude rigid-hull carbon composite dirigible design, with thrust and steering from internal gyroscopically precessible counter-rotating parallel radial flow fans. I was trying to interest the Navy in developing my IFO (Identified Flying Object) design as a ship-to-air microwave powered long duration AWACS synthetic aperture radar and remote-controlled surveillance and weapons platform to eliminate the Sea Skimmer missile threat that was so well demonstrated under combat conditions in both the Falklands and Persian Gulf conflicts during the 1980s.

This IFO concept was a spin-off of my investigations into the UFO technology mystery. George thought that the IFO platform scheme might have merit due to its use of carbon fiber panels for the heated gas envelope, internal spar ribs, and strut brace supports. Based on today's military LTAS programs, IFO was a decade ahead of its time.

During the course of our many conversations, George and I discovered that we both had a serious common interest in attempting to ascertain the propulsion drive technology used by the ubiquitous UFOs (for the scientifically-minded members of the Jury, *Unconventional Flying Objects*). It should be noted that George's group was then in the wind-down phase of Hercules' highly successful Trident submarine-launched ballistic missile project (indeed, George Uhlig is regarded by many to be the father of the Trident missile), and they were casting about for a new trail to blaze and an advanced propulsion concept with which to blaze it.

As I was supporting my IFO/UFO research with funds from my GlobeNet Electronics Telecommunications R & D contract with the Joint Chiefs for a portable remote C³I voice-data system, George and I often met and talked around the country while piggybacking our low profile UFO research efforts onto our other businesses. We were definitely not into the alien questions of "Who are those guys", "Why are they coming here", or anything remotely related to abductees, contactees, or exobiology. Instead, we were interested in the technical question of "How do they get here". Our entire focus was: Could we figure out their propulsion drive; or to put it another way: How do they break the good Dr. Einstein's light speed limit barrier to star travel? Much like Paul Hill in his later analytical approach, we accepted the reports and other UFO evidence at face value, sifting through the totality of the evidence, searching for the repetition of common clues that would be useful in reverse engineering the propulsion system.

While setting up a picket line tripwire intelligence network of like-minded investigators, we became acquainted with a talented, bright young aerospace industrial artist by the name of Mark McCandlish. Mark appreciated our single-point-of-focus approach that concentrated all investigative efforts on divining the UFO propulsion drive technology. Mark had already wide-netted the UFO hotbed of researchers in the western part of the United States and soon functioned as a security buffer for George and me, as we didn't want our names to become even remotely associated with those discrediting, infighting, gossipy "many nuts and few bolts" in the ufology community, all of whom were mostly concerned with the aliens' agendas.

Mark was able to vet most of the oddballs, because many of these loose-screw so-called investigators had neither the engineering nor the physics knowledge to begin to understand that the only logical and sensible way to explain the phenomena was to discover the functional methodology of their "how do they get here" propulsion system.

Before proceeding further in my opening statement to the Jury, it should be additionally noted that during my somewhat intense UFO propulsion investigation with George from 1987 to 1990, while he was still with Hercules, George found out (from Dave Froning, as I recall) about a classified Top Secret lenticular-shaped air-to-air missile program called "Pye Wacket". (See Case Exhibit A-2: Pye Wacket.). With his "need to know" security clearance, George used the DOD FOIA 20-year rule to declassify and obtain the decade-long Air Force wind tunnel research and design documentation of the scat cat known as "Pye Wacket", which, incidentally, had been given that occult name in honor of a cat from the contemporary Broadway play *Bell, Book, and Candle*.

The Pye Wacket program was performed under an Air Force contract by the General Dynamics Convair division at a cost that George estimated, based on engineering hours and high velocity wind tunnel time, to be close to \$500 million. The stated purpose of the contract was to ascertain the flight stability dynamics and feasibility of a purported standoff rocket-propelled UFO-like high aspect ratio lenticular missile of various saucer shapes. Of particular interest to the case at hand are two irrefutable facts.

First, the report's conclusion advocated the missile's development, but it was not approved, though it was allegedly conceived to protect B-52s on their low altitude nuclear strike runs into Russia.

Second, the enormously expensive wind tunnel tests went far beyond the mach 7.5 maximum flight speed of current air-to-air missiles. In fact, the tests went all the way up to mach 25, which is orbital/entry/reentry speed. One, therefore, has to conclude, upon reviewing the comprehensive Pye Wacket test data, that the Government, from 1960 to 1970, while declaring UFOs to be nothing more than swamp gas, Jupiter, Venus, etc., etc., was at great cost under deep black cover very seriously studying the external aerodynamics of the officially non-existent UFOs. It is logical to assume that they were also separately studying the propulsion drive. The prototyping of the US Air Force's "Silver Bug" and a recently revealed nearly disc-shaped sub-orbital ramjet/rocket propelled heavy bomber in the sixties and seventies lend serious credence to Uncle's interest in flying disc designs. (See Case Exhibit A-3: Project Silver Bug and Case Exhibit A-36: America's Nuclear Flying Saucer.)

By 1990, George and I had deduced that, in all probability, the UFOs were not being fueled by fission, fusion, or even antimatter. From all of the information we had gathered in the 1987 to 1990 time period, deductive logic dictated that the propulsion drive was schemed around some kind of electrostatically and/or electromagnetically induced anti-gravitational field propulsion concept. We had decided back then that whatever was fueling the power generated to light the brilliant rainbow-spectrum lights being observed, it didn't come from a destroyed-matter energy release of atoms; and that, therefore, left either nothing or the Vacuum as the prime suspect source for the propellant.

As a side note, I believe that George and Hal had briefly met once at a DIA conference on advanced Russian technologies, but they were unaware of each other's "closet" concealed interest in UFO physics propulsion concepts, and George knew nothing of Hal's deep, but as yet unpublished, interest in ZPF/ZPE theory. As a result, they failed to connect at that time. Serendipity, synchronicity, or both?

In early January 1989, both George and I received urgent phone calls from one of our picket line spies, Mark McCandlish, a noted aerospace artist and UFO researcher, who was then living in Los Angeles. Mark excitedly related that during the holidays, a close friend of his with little or no interest in UFOs had confided to him a very unique and extremely intriguing story regarding an unexpected experience that had occurred on November 12, 1988, during an air show at Norton Air Force Base.

Leonardo Sanderson, a successful industrial designer who had attended the Art Center College of Design in Pasadena with Mark, had been invited to attend the Norton air show with an old friend of his who had allegedly served in the Carter administration as an under secretary for R & D with one of the military services. According to Leonardo, his friend had, before joining the Carter team at the Pentagon, worked as an aerospace executive in charge of a super-secret plastic castings group for a major defense contractor. According to Mark McCandlish, that defense contractor was SAIC, formerly headed by one time Director of the National Security Agency Admiral Bobby Inman. At Leonardo's invitation, Mark had originally intended to go to the show along with them, but was unable to attend at the last minute.

Then Mark dropped the bombshell. He said that at the Norton Air Show, Leonardo had met his older friend, who had apparently retained his security clearances. The friend had invited Leonardo to attend a special presentation of "advanced aircraft designs" on the other side of the runways, out of sight of the spectators attending the air show. McCandlish stated that Leonardo was escorted through a heavy security cordon of the Air Force's elite Delta Blue Force into a big hangar, where he got to see a static display of the most advanced secret experimental prototypes you could imagine.

"Oh, yeah!" I skeptically replied.

Mark said, "But that's not the best part. Leonardo got to see three Government-built UFOs, and they were floating off the hangar floor and didn't make a sound. One had a panel off, and he got to see inside the thing."

"When can I meet Mr. Sanderson?" I asked. "Have you told George about this?"

Mark replied that he had just spoken to him.

Mark indicated that, although Leonardo "had been told to forget everything he had seen", he was so excited about his experience that he needed to tell it to somebody. He had chosen to confide in Mark because of Mark's interests as an aeronautical engineering artist. Leonardo felt that he could trust Mark. Mark, in turn, told Leonardo about George and me, and described our serious business interest in UFO propulsion technology. He promised Leonardo that George and I would not betray his confidence, and that we might even be able to figure out how the UFOs worked, providing that Leonardo had gotten sufficient information on their function and remembered enough of the details. Leonardo replied that he believed he had retained all that he heard and saw, but because he had almost no background in physics, he didn't understand a lot of what had been said.

At that point, I had heard enough and told Mark that, for security reasons, we should not discuss the matter any further on the phone. I immediately called George, who confirmed that he had gotten essentially the same story from Mark. I recommended to George, as I recall, that, because of his Top Secret clearances, he should call Mark and, in order to lower Leonardo's fear of talking, ask Mark to set up a meeting for us

with Leonardo. As an additional incentive, I suggested that George should mention to Mark that Leonardo might be able to make some serious money with us if he had heard and seen enough for us to be able to replicate the system.

George agreed, and in a few days, Mark reported that Leonardo would be willing to meet at his office in Pasadena with George and me, providing we would agree that everything he said would be held in the strictest confidence, and that he was only willing to talk if he could be paid to work on the designs of the vehicle once we had figured out how it worked and could reproduce it. At no time did he describe any of the technical details or call it by any code name. George and I agreed to his terms, and about a week or so later, we met both McCandlish and Leonardo at Leonardo's rather first-class design studio and office in a downtown Pasadena high-rise building.

Leonardo was a well-dressed and affable businessman about 38 years old. The avant-garde automobile, motorcycle, and Jet Ski design models and drawings in his office and on his drafting board testified to his talent as an industrial designer. He was, however, definitely not up to speed on advanced aerospace technology from the standpoint of using insider buzzwords or technical terms. The overall image presented by Leonardo Sanderson was the antithesis of that furtive, shabbily dressed, longhaired, iconoclastic pseudo-physicist rebel Robert Lazar—whom I was to meet at John Lear's home in Las Vegas a few months later—whose psychological profile would quite obviously disqualify him from ever working on any "Above Top Secret" military project, except as a witting (or unwitting) disinformation agent.

After a few minutes of chitchat and a tour of Leonardo's design projects for other California companies, we got down to business. I recommended that we systematically start at the beginning. Leonardo's only ground rule was that he would never reveal the name of his friend who had somehow gotten him past the guards who surrounded the hangar, checking the security credentials of everyone entering. While I believe I now know who it was, Leonardo has, to his credit, never revealed his name, and I don't think that any member of this Jury would, either, as Hal recently proved by doing the same in his interviews with Nick Cook's book, *The Hunt for Zero Point* (Cook 2001).

What he did tell us was that in the very early 1970s, his friend had worked for a major aerospace manufacturer, supervising the complex task of molding the green glass-like plastic that comprised two of the main structural and drive function components in the ARV system. Copies of the three-dimensional engineering drawings McCandlish would later produce from Leonardo's sketches and estimates of the exact dimensions, when shown to large scale plastic casting manufacturers, would totally support Leonardo's contention of the serious and costly engineering difficulties involved in replicating the design parameters on the scale he had purportedly witnessed.

George and I returned to questioning Leonardo on how he had gained entrance to the hangar without proper security clearance credentials. He stated that his benefactor had been immediately recognized by the captain of the Delta Blue Force guards, who had saluted him smartly, but was very friendly. His benefactor had described Leonardo to

the captain as a close assistant on his staff, and said that Leonardo would be “okay”, as this was only going to be a one-time thing and that Leonardo was there to help get a much needed appropriation to build some of the hardware inside the hangar. Others who know about such things later told me that this scenario could certainly have happened as stated if the benefactor trusted the visitor and had really been instrumental in the development of the project and was also a long-time acquaintance of the captain of the guards.

I should point out that I tape-recorded the entire interview with Leonardo Sanderson on a small micro cassette, as I always do when conducting serious investigative interviews, without his knowledge. This was not for purposes of impeaching any inconsistencies in his statements, but rather to validate his statements later at my office, where the recordings were rigorously analyzed on a Dektor PSE 101 Psychological Stress Evaluator, a machine that, in the right hands, is very good for establishing deception criteria. My results as to Mr. Sanderson’s truthfulness, which include subsequent telephone conversations over the intervening years, will be described later in this chapter.

Mr. Sanderson was asked to describe the hangar and its location, which he did. He described the hangar as being very large, but otherwise standard, except that it had a sign near the entry door that said, “U.S. Air Force Audio-Visual Laboratories”. Those readers who have a copy of William Hamilton’s *Cosmic Top Secret* (which, as stated before, has a poorly printed and nondescript ARV rendering by McCandlish) should note the statements made on page 79 by General Glen Miller, Commander of the Air Force Audio-Visual Division at Norton AFB. The book’s 1991 publishing date is revealing in relation to Leonardo’s November 12, 1988, incident date.

Friends from Phoenix reported meeting General Glen Miller and Robert Scott from Norton AFB in San Bernardino, California. General Miller was Commander of the Air Force Audio-Visual Division at that time and claimed to have been taken for a ride on a flying saucer by a crew of aliens who picked him up while he was camping in Afton Canyon near Barstow, California. He escorted my friends into a small room filled with filing cabinets that contained photographs and films of UFOs. One entire file drawer was labeled “Undersea UFOs.” He wanted them to view a copy of a film taken at Holloman AFB in New Mexico which showed aliens landing and disembarking from their flying saucer. General Miller, who has now passed away, wanted to help make the flying saucer story public.

(Hamilton 1991, p. 79.)

Leonardo stated that upon entering the hangar, he saw an array of conventionally powered aircraft, including, as I recall, the F-117 Stealth Fighter, the B-2 Stealth Bomber, some very weird looking helicopters, a STOL cargo or troop transport, and the rumored so-called “Aurora” mach 12+ spy plane. He made sketches for us of the birds that George and I had no knowledge of or data on, including the Aurora, which he carefully described as being able to ride on its shock wave. Besides its large internal SR-71-like afterburning jet engines, the Aurora had a methane-fueled pulse thruster

designed into the top of the aircraft, with the methane periodically injected through many perforations in the outer fuselage skin. Leonardo even described the soot-like engine exhaust that coated the fuselage in that area, diminishing as the pulse burn zone faded toward the rear of the vehicle. Unlike Lazar, his report smelled good, even on the conventional side of the hangar exhibits.

I suggest that if Leonardo was lying, he was the most aeronautically gifted liar I have ever encountered. The Aurora rumors were only beginning in 1988, and no one, including the futuristic-thinking Mark McCandlish, had floated any conceptual renderings out for review until mid-1990, all of which Leonardo described there for us in January 1989.

Leonardo was, and George will bear me out on this point, methodical in his detailing of the conventionally propelled aircraft he saw. He claims that, while he noticed the large black curtain dividing the hangar, he had not given much thought as to its purpose, thinking it was to reduce the space in order to better exhibit the advanced aircraft hardware systems on display.

After inspecting these new prototype aircraft together, the benefactor invited Leonardo to accompany him through the guarded black curtain, saying, "I've got a surprise to show you." Once again, they were passed through a security checkpoint, this time into an area of much cooler air, which he quickly took notice of, because it was a very hot day outside. Indeed it was; I made an effort to check everything Leonardo had said, and the Weather Bureau verified that the temperature was over 100 degrees Fahrenheit at Norton AFB that day.

The scene of three vehicles hovering eerily and silently about three feet off of the hangar floor shocked Leonardo's sense of reality. "I can't be seeing this!" he thought, "This is unreal!"

Leonardo stated that the three craft, spaced equally apart, were of identical external design configurations but of differing sizes. His benefactor friend called them Baby Bear, Momma Bear, and Poppa Bear. As he walked up to the exhibit ropes, he stated that the air became decidedly colder, but he did not know why; there was no air movement that he could detect.

In his initial description of the vehicles, he said that they only crudely resembled a flying saucer in the sense that they were all circular in shape. He described them as resembling an angel food cake with a cup turned upside down on top, black in color, including the bottoms, with no lettering or numbers anywhere on them.

He described Baby Bear as being 20 to 22 feet in diameter, with an overall height of about 12 feet. Momma Bear was about 60 feet in diameter and had a height of approximately 30 feet. Poppa Bear was estimated at 120 feet in diameter and around 50 feet in height. Chrome exhibit stanchions, placed about 20 feet back from the mostly military personnel, supported ropes with "Do Not Cross" signs encircling all three birds.

When asked about windows and any indication of landing gear, he replied that there were none. However, he stated that all three vehicles had thick glass or lexan-like clear plastic hemisphere-shaped bubbles with what appeared to be remote-controlled three-dimensionally gimbaled video cameras inside. He described the domes as being very similar to those in a casino, but clear, as opposed to mirrored or dark. There were five dome-covered video cameras mounted on each vehicle; four of the units were spaced equidistantly around and about halfway down the side of the cupola, or top of the craft, with the fifth camera being perched on the very top. He stated that there were no apparent running or collision warning lights on the vehicles.

He continued pencil-sketching while he talked about the positions of the birds on the floor and stated that each vehicle contained a submarine-like door hatch with reinforcement ribs visible on the outside and a round 7 or 8 inch circular turn handle recessed into the doors and that the doors conformed in contour with the spherical shape of the domes, or cupolas.

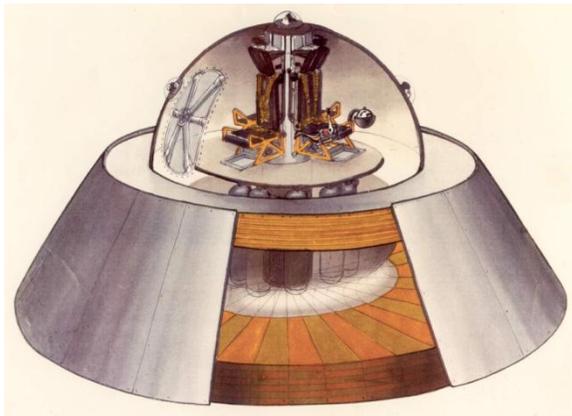


Figure 3 – ARV

When asked if they were open, Leonardo replied, “Only on the small ship.” He described the door as aircraft-like in that it was hinged on the inside and opened inward, its thickness being between 3 and 4 inches, as was the exposed dome’s wall area around the door closure, which he thought appeared to be pressurized with an inflating seal, both on the door and the door jam area.

He further stated that there were approximately 100 people in the hangar, mostly gathered around Baby Bear, listening to a speaker standing on a slightly raised lectern with an elevated TV monitor. A videotape loop presentation without sound showed the bird jerkily maneuvering just above ground level and then rapidly shooting up into the air. He thought the film had been made by some kind of fast tracking camera, as the craft rose vertically and disappeared from view in just a few seconds.

Leonardo described the individual making the presentation as an Army general (name not given) with three stars. The rest of the viewers were mostly admirals, generals, and a few civilians, whom his benefactor said were from the Senate Intelligence Committee, there to consider covertly funding a run of 50 of the Poppa Bear size vehicles as manned nuclear weapons delivery systems. His benefactor told him that just 50 units would be required to replace the entire US strategic triad, as they were totally invulnerable to any counterattack and could deliver a knockout strike with zero warning time. In conjunction with SDI, they would make America invincible. The benefactor told Leonardo that the fleet of 50 units, each containing hundreds of nukes, would only cost about a billion apiece, but there were many other considerations affecting their

deployment as a military first strike or counterstrike defense system, and that this first-view presentation was on direct orders of President Bush.

Leonardo informed George and me that he believed former US Senator Allan Cranston (D, California) was among the civilians present. However, I contacted Senator Cranston to inquire about this, and, as Burt and Hal are well aware from personal visits by Senator Cranston, this is not correct, unless one wants to consider that Senator Cranston is denying the truth for security reasons. However, I believe that the good Senator, during the early 90's phase of my long ARV investigation, was likely being truthful. Senator John Glenn looks a lot like Senator Cranston, as do many others. Leonardo never stated that he had spoken with Senator Cranston, so it could well be that this was a case of mistaken identity. I will address that discrepancy in Leonardo's story further at the conclusion of the introduction, for it is the only one I have found in the last fourteen years of looking into every aspect of this incident.

Leonardo claims that the general giving the presentation made the following claims concerning the technology:

- The system is referred to as ARV, which stands for Alien Reproduction Vehicle.
- ARV is capable of light speed or better.
- Extremely secret missions utilizing ARV had already been dispatched to all of the planets capable of harboring life in our solar system, and none was found.
- ARV is powered by energy obtained from the Vacuum, but how that is accomplished was not described. However, the figure of 10^{26} Joules per cubic meter was given. The drive power comes from the unexposed central column, which was described simply as an "amplifier".
- The ARV systems had been under development for a long, but unspecified, time.
- The ARVs generate an intense "flux field", and are also termed "Flux Liners". No discourse on the nature or shape of the "flux field" effect was given, other than that it somehow cancels gravity.
- Directional control is achieved by varying the charge on the copper plates visible at the bottom of the ARV, and propulsion lofting state change occurs at 1.2 million volts.
- ARV can climb from a hover near the ground to an altitude of 80,000 feet in 2.5 seconds.

Leonardo additionally stated that on the video presentation, when the vehicle was moving slowly, its turns, unlike those of an airplane or helicopter, were not smooth, but were actually jerky, and changes in direction occurred instantly. No sounds were audible on the video, but it is not known whether it contained a sound track.

We queried Leonardo about where the ARVs were constructed, and whether or not there had been any discussion about direct technical assistance or support from the aliens, and even where the aliens might have come from, or what their agenda might be. He responded in the negative on all of these issues.

Leonardo then stated that the Baby Bear, besides having its pilot compartment entry door fully open, had a 5-foot wide by 7-foot high panel completely removed from the side of the angel food cake-shaped lower section, exposing its entire bottom interior. He did not know of what material the panels were composed, but elaborated that the vehicle's entire construction, excluding the weird looking stack of copper plates and its upper coil, appeared to be very rough, without attention to the detailed neatness usually inherent in high-dollar aerospace test vehicles. He said it looked more like it had been assembled by scientists who were not facile in prototype development of aircraft or space vehicles like the Mercury, Gemini, and Apollo capsules he had seen at the Smithsonian Air and Space Museum. Leonardo mentioned this rough finish issue at least a half dozen times during our initial briefing, and it would make good security sense that, in order to keep a project like this truly secret, the scientists who back engineer the UFOs would also build the initial replication vehicles.

As Leonardo continued his constant explanatory sketching, we urged him to try to remember every detail of what he had seen.

He described the large pie-like stacks of copper plates at the base of the ARV as being about 18" in total thickness. Each pie slice-shaped plate of $\frac{1}{2}$ " thick copper was approximately 1 foot wide on the outside (facing the viewers) and entirely imbedded in a transparent green colored glass or plastic that he was not familiar with. He stated that each plate appeared to be clearly copper in color and was separated by $\frac{3}{4}$ " of this green glass on the top and bottom of each plate and each stack comprised a total of eight plates that were staggered in height by every other stack being one plate higher or lower than its contiguously adjoining stack with a side-by-side plate separation of also $\frac{3}{4}$ ". He stated that he could see that the plates extended inward towards and under the central column, which was vertical with a diameter of about 24 to 30 inches, extending from the top of the pile to the top of the dome, which was actually, as he described it, "a protruded perfect ball, or near perfect sphere, approximately 10 to 11 feet in diameter."

He described the sphere as positioned or resting on a curved or flared pedestal that he thought may have been a cover over the attachment flange and bolts, as he could not determine how the ball compartment was attached to the pile.

When asked how he could see that the central column extended to the bottom of the sphere, he stated that a walk-up stair and platform for the viewers was erected to allow the people present to see into the top of the sphere area slightly looking downward through the submarine hatch-size pilot entry door.

Leonardo then described for us the very large coil that completely encircled the outside of the protruding, spherically shaped crew compartment. He stated that its sides were also sloped at approximately the same 45° angle of the lower capacitor pile that made up the bottom of the ARV craft.

Leonardo described the dimensions of the coil-like device as approximately 20 to 25 inches across the slope side, 18 inches in height, about 20 inches wide on its bottom,

and 15 inches on the top, and 14-feet in diameter. He stated that it appeared to be constructed of the same transparent green colored transparent glass or plastic as the lower capacitor pile of pie-sliced copper plates.

As near as Leonardo could tell, the coil unit contained a ¼" square shaped copper rod carefully wound in perfect symmetry, with each winding or turn separated on all four sides by ¼" of the green glass or plastic. He stated that from his position on the ground, back about 20 feet from the lower edge of the vehicle, he could see that the outer winding was followed inward by another row of winding turns, but he could not see any deeper. However, the bottom of the coil was clearly visible, and the rings extending inward indicated that the coil unit was filled in its entirety by the ¼" separated coil embedded in the green glass or plastic. Leonardo, unlike Lazar, had, at the time, 20/20 vision, and did not need to wear glasses. The Jury should try to imagine how you would construct or bend such a coil keeping it perfectly aligned over nearly five hundred turns, according to calculations. It is a very mean engineering construction feat, I assure you. Leonardo stated that the General making the presentation did not describe the coil's function.

Leonardo described the interior pilot's area as having flat white walls without any avionics panels, charts, fire extinguishers, etc. He stated that four standard looking ejector seats were mounted on rails affixed to the central column, and that the back cushions were positioned vertically without rearward tilt. The seats were horizontal, but there was a tray at the bottom of each seat that he thought functioned as a footrest, based on its dimensions and distance below the seat cushions.

Leonardo stated that only one of the seats had any control devices. (See Case Exhibit A-4: ARV cutaway illustration.) To the left side of the command seat was a spherical ball-like device about 8" in diameter with a jet fighter-like joystick grip-type handle with button or slide switch controls on the top of the ball. He could not tell if the handle had a rotation axis or any up-down motion capability. The ball was in two halves, with the top hemisphere slightly smaller in diameter. This device was attached to a curved L-shaped tube that Leonardo believed, due to its location adjacent to the pilot's seat, was probably attached to the central column rather than to the seat itself.

To repeat, Leonardo stated that the Baby Bear ARV was silently hovering, with just a barely-perceptible rocking motion. He also stated that the control handle atop the ball appeared to move automatically every so often, apparently to counteract any perturbation or motion of the vehicle. None of the vehicles were tethered in any visible way.

On the right side of the command seat, he could see a 12" long handle or lever mounted at a point just where the seat back joined its bottom section. It was positioned at a 50° angle, and he believed that it was likely the power control. This lever also had a sophisticated handle with switches embedded in its grip structure. Further, the lever had a bright red stripe painted down the side of it.

Leonardo further stated that a disc-like container, measuring about 2 to 3 inches thick by 9 feet in diameter and firmly attached to the central column, was positioned about 4 or 5 inches below the foot rests attached to the ejection seats. He could not tell what, if anything, was in the disc-shaped container, only that it appeared to be ruggedly constructed.

Returning to the bottom area, Leonardo described that there were numerous large 1 by 7 foot blue colored cylinders in a radial pattern with one end abutting the central column. They were strapped onto retainer plates that, he reasoned, were adhesively attached to the pie-shaped plates stacked inside the green glass or plastic, as the only bolts were those that joined the outer panels together. He stated that he could see Dzus® fasteners on the panels, but didn't understand their utility.

Leonardo concluded his interview with the statement that there was a large 3-foot high accordion-like, or multiple scissor-like, extendable robotic arm with a large two-point grip clamp on the end. From its design, he believed that it had two axes of motion: up and down, and side to side. It was extremely rugged in design, and he believed that it also was adhesively attached, but couldn't be certain, as the center tube, about 6" in diameter, terminated at the bottom into a smoothly flared bottom cover. (See ARV illustration.)

Leonardo also said that all three of the ARVs were crudely painted with what looked like a very thick dull black paint for which no functional explanation was given. He again repeated the part about their detailing as being done by scientists and not engineers or aerospace assembly technicians, because he could actually see the marks of a wide hand application brush left in the paint.

Leonardo Sanderson's story concludes here, but the story of ARV does not. I believe that much of what he described, if not all, can now be understood in light of my long investigation into all possible aspects of this very believable and scientifically sexy story. There are now so many things about it that it fills a book—the following thirteen chapters, to be exact.

Mark McCandlish, before he fell out of favor with me the first time for releasing the ARV cutaway sketch to *Popular Science* in 1994, reported that he had met with two different people who had seen Baby Bear with its "clothes" on. One was a telephone technician who was sent to a remote hangar at Edwards North Base in 1972 to repair a phone. Upon approaching the hangar, he was approached by two men in suits who appeared to be guarding the hangar. He told Mark that he was instructed to "do his repair, don't look at the bird, and forget everything, or else." He sketched the bird's outline for Mark, and it was either the Baby Bear ARV or its twin brother, as the dimensions were identical.

In summation of my opening introductory statement to the Jury, some comparisons of the Lazar and Leonardo UFO/ARV stories need to be made.

Unlike Leonardo, Lazar identified his employer, supervisors, and benefactors who were responsible for providing the information he related.

Also unlike Leonardo, who has remained reasonably secretive during the last fourteen years (excepting his interviews with George, Burt, me, and possibly Hal), Lazar has been deliberately seeking celebrity and notoriety about his alleged UFO drive knowledge at S-4, and for a profit! Lazar has, to my direct knowledge over the last fourteen years, spread his S-4 Papoose Lake tale far and wide. Some examples are:

- Going public on all the TV stations in Las Vegas in November 1990 during the COMDEX Computer Show. COMDEX is attended by over 100,000 people from all over the world, including science, operations, and plans officers from every governmental intelligence agency that can afford to send its high-tech spies there.
- Being interviewed by every major interested newsprint media, including UFO magazines, since 1990.
- Producing a for sale videotape of his experiences working on UFOs at the S-4 section of Area 51 that includes a blackboard lecture on his anti-matter drive propulsion physics theory.
- Promoting a feature Hollywood film script of his story.
- Appearing as a paid speaker at many UFO conventions since 1990.
- Having the Testor Model Company produce a scale replica of the UFO bird he claimed to have worked on, with its antimatter reactor, vertical graviton wave tube, three gravitational wave amplifiers, and the little Grey aliens in their little seats that Lazar claims were too small for Earth humans, who also couldn't stand up inside the bird. Also, Lazar's cutaway, if constructed, would be a very lightweight system, and that doesn't match the empirical evidence of UFO landing footprint impressions indicating very heavy weight.
- Hawking an extremely well illustrated large color poster with a cutaway drawing and a purported technical description. You will note all the empty space in Lazar's UFO. (See Case Exhibit A-5: Testor Model of Lazar's UFO.) What is its function?

There is one glaring error, besides his untraceable academic and purported Los Alamos C.V. (John Alexander might like to add a point about his friend, Dr. Edward Teller, allegedly recommending Lazar for his job at Groom Lake.)

In June 1990, five months before Lazar went public, and while he was still employed at S-4, I was at John Lear's home as he and Lazar furtively schemed to let it all hang out. Lazar, whom I personally met at that time and have described herein, was there that day to borrow John's copy of the excellent (and expensive) 14" x 14" story book that Lee Elders and Wendelle Stevens produced, with its many beautifully faked photos of the four classes of Pleiadian "Beamships" that Billy Meier claims he photographed and rode in on the way up to their gigantic mother ship hiding on the far side of the moon.

There, in front of Lear and me, Lazar pointed out Billy Meier's "Type 2 Pleiadian Beamship", with its excellent design symmetry and esthetics, as the purported "Sports Model" he had worked on. I use the term "had worked" because the following week, he was caught with Lear near Groom Lake inside an area where they weren't supposed to be, and as a result, was fired from his once-in-a-lifetime, all of two-week-long, scientific dream job of supposedly working on alien UFOs.

George and I were originally going with them to witness a flight, but destiny intervened, in that George had promised to take his Boy Scout Troup on a hike (George always keeps his word) and couldn't show up, much to the angry chagrin of Lear, who, I believe, wanted us to be caught with them to lend credence to this spying adventure that is the root origin of why Lazar claims that because "Mankind has to know", he had to go public, and go public he certainly has. George and I went instead to Dulce to have a good time hiking out all the dead ends to the purported tunnels leading into the alleged CIA and alien New Mexico underground base. Oh, the tales we weave when we set out to deceive.

My belief is that the Lazar story, like the Dulce, New Mexico story that Lear first surfaced in 1988, had one major purpose: disinformation. Who was Lazar aiming his disinformation at? Probably two main targets: foreign intelligence agencies and curious UFO closet scientists and physicists like Hal, who might thus investigate the Lazar story without the benefit of Leonardo's ARV cutaway and quickly conclude, "I'm out of luck, unless I can get into CERN's antimatter labs with a check from Fort Knox for several billion to purchase a few septillion atoms of antimatter", currently available only in helium and hydrogen flavors. Oh, and don't forget to pick up the ion trap to keep those hybrid, manmade little rascals in—just an extra 200 mil. Alternatively, one could try to bribe Lazar and his benefactor to buy a few pounds of Unobtainium (U_{115}). Fat chance, but there is an even cuter *faux pas* by Lazar that concludes his tale and puts it into the category of the Piltdown Man Hoax.

It seems that Lazar forgot that Billy Meier said that Semjase and the rest of her Pleiadian ufonauts were standard height and size humans, and the interiors of the Type 2 Beamships (the exterior of which Lazar perfectly counterfeited for his and Lear's 3-foot tall little Grey's Sports Model) were fitted for normal size human beings to stand up, sit, or lie down in.

Nothing fits or checks out, and most importantly, the lightweight design and internal hardware layout that Lazar describes doesn't meet by any measure—including even why is it round—the excellent scientific analysis of Paul R. Hill's serious twenty-five year work. As to Bob Lazar and his UFO drive technology reality—I rest my case. His story, in my professional investigative opinion, is pure, unadulterated bullshit.

But as to Leonardo Sanderson's ARV tale—well, read the rest of this Report and see for yourself. The parties reading this are, to my knowledge, the only ones who know of and have followed my long investigation into ARV. Leonardo has been, by all measure, a very secretive fellow; in fact, a black cipher compared to Lazar. He essentially told his

tale to those whom he thought were the right guys with the right stuff in the hope that he could confidentially share his knowledge with tight-lipped folks who might one day replicate the ARV, or what he obviously believed he saw. What did he get for telling this tale? Nothing! Well, not absolutely nothing. He got my stick and carrot threats and offers to share multi-million dollar bribes with his benefactor, who told him to tell me that he didn't need the money and didn't want to go to prison for selling national security secrets. And, I might add, that is a very good legal argument.

After being induced by me for the last time, Leonardo made a 350 mile round trip in 1993 to tell his tale to Burt. After the less than receptive reception that Burt gave him, he went back underground, and I don't know of anyone who has talked to him since. Hal has apparently tried, but to my knowledge, Leonardo has ducked even Hal, who apparently has not lost his curiosity about the very unique ARV story. Burt is obviously a great engineer, but as an investigator, he needs to listen to me about the psychology of extracting truth in the meeting I arranged for him with Leonardo Sanderson.

Without going now into the many scientifically corroborating aspects of the ARV design, which, in the final analysis, is what this case is really all about, let me make two last introductory points on behalf of first ARV and then Leonardo Sanderson, because in essence, they are, along with me, the plaintiffs in the case before the Jury, in which Uncle Sam is the defendant.

First, from a design standpoint, ARV's external form is like only one UFO that I have ever seen in a still photograph or on film. Its only near counterpart in design is shown in Hercules Photograph 90C227, enclosed as Case Exhibit A-6, which was furnished to me by George Uhlig in 1987 from the files of the Hercules R & D Dept. I don't know how George got his hands on it, but it certainly resembles ARV, although its aspect ratio looks better. You will note that the slope of its trapezoidal lower hull has the same degree of slope angle, but the UFO is thinner in its cross section compared to ARV, and its flight bridge, or observation deck cupola, is different and apparently has windows.

ARV is certainly not a pleasing-to-the-eye aeronautical or aerospace design. However, when you look at its cutaway cross section system layout, its form definitely appears to follow function, especially when you know what is probably going on in relation to what it can very probably do electrically in matching Paul Hill's analysis of the abundantly well-evidenced external environmental manifestations of a UFO. I will explain "what is going on" in the following chapters as best as I can without being able to test it, which is the primary objective of this report.

ARV simply looks like a warhead or wadcutter shotgun slug design. Until you analyze its internal functions, it appears to be crude, and, indeed, Leonardo described it as such, meaning rough and rugged; but I dare say that it is more than just very rugged. If the outer wall of its central column is made of what my back-engineering analysis of the electrical function parameters of Hill's UFO analysis clearly indicates it must be in order for the upper coil to serve its purpose, and if the carefully determined 520, one-half inch thick copper plates are laid into the green glass or plastic the way they appear to be,

and if the 3" to 4" (probably four-inch) thick pultruded ball flight compartment is constructed for the purposes that I will demonstrate it has to be, and if its coil array is properly attached; then logically, ARV is a flying main battle tank and deep ocean bathysphere combined, and, other than maybe a bank safe, it can't get any tougher. All in all, ARV appears to be exactly what it is—the first crude experimental flying reproduction of an alien starship scout vehicle intended ultimately for the military's use. The interiors of its larger Momma Bear and Poppa Bear counterparts probably look more like the inside of a Los Angeles class nuclear submarine in order to fulfill the strategic defense purpose that Leonardo's benefactor claimed they were designed for: first generation nuclear delivery air and space battle cruisers that fly very fast, very high, and very far; somewhat of a flying cross between the Monitor and the Merrimac.

Leonardo, if he's lying, was one very smart young man about ZPF Vacuum physics in November 1988 when he first told McCandlish the story, and about a full year ahead of Hal Puthoff. Here's why. Leonardo describes ARV as being powered by Vacuum energy. We interviewed him in January 1989. Hal's ZPF gravity theory was not published by the American Physical society until March 1 of that year, and his ZPE energy paper was not published until the following November. Although Leonardo could conceivably have known about Robert Forward's 1984 ZPE paper, it is very unlikely, and nothing in that paper discusses ZPF/ZPE as the cause of gravity. Leonardo could also possibly have read Sakharov's 1968 paper, "Vacuum Quantum Fluctuations in Curved Space and the Theory of Gravitation" (*Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR*), which focused more on the connection of ZPF inside the nucleus relative to the subatomic particles; or Misner, Thorne, and Wheeler's 1973 discourse "Gravitation"; but those are even more remote possibilities.

A more logical scenario is that the ARV design engineers, working with the Roswell Crash hardware, *did* read this material, and with lots of big black bucks, using contemporary Earth materials technology to construct test rigs and conduct many experiments over 15 or 20 years from the 1950s to the early 1970s, produced ARV and, later, its bigger, better brothers. This scenario is, in fact, supported by the writings of the late Col. Philip J. Corso.

In 1997, just in time for the fiftieth anniversary of the Roswell Crash, the aging Col. Corso published his explosive book, *The Day After Roswell*. Realizing that he was getting up there in years, Col. Corso decided, much to his credit, to make public his involvement in the UFO reverse engineering effort and cover-up. His book reveals how he personally, as a member of the National Security Council and head of the Foreign Technology Desk at the U.S. Army's Research & Development department, introduced alien technology into US research and development projects via items recovered from the crashed saucer at Roswell. Col. Corso specifically discusses the "alien replicated craft" that the Air Force keeps at Norton AFB.

I never managed to obtain a copy of the Bethesda autopsy of the alien body the navy received from General Twining. I only had the army report. The remaining bodies were kept in storage at Wright Field initially. Then they were

split up among the services. When the air force became a separate branch of the service, the remaining bodies, stored at Wright, along with the spacecraft, were sent to *Norton Air Force Base* in California, where the air force began experiments to *replicate the technology of the vehicle*. This made sense. The air force cared about the flight capabilities of the craft and how to build defenses against it.

Experiments were carried out at Norton and ultimately at Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada, at the famous Groom Lake site where the Stealth technology was developed. The army cared only for the weapons systems aboard the craft and how they could be reengineered for our own use. The original Roswell spacecraft remained at Norton, however, where the air force and CIA maintained a kind of alien technology museum, the final resting place of the Roswell spacecraft. But experiments in *replicated alien craft* continued to be carried on through the years as engineers tried to adapt the propulsion and navigation systems to our level of technology. This continues to this very day, almost in plain sight for *people with security clearance who are taken to where the vehicles are kept*. Over the years, the *replicated vehicles* have become an ongoing, inner-circle saga among top-ranking military officers and members of the government, especially the favored senators and members of the House who vote along military lines. Those who are shown the secrets are immediately bound by national secrecy legislation and cannot reveal what they saw. Thus, the official camouflage is maintained despite the large number of people who really know the truth. I admit I've never seen the craft at Norton with my own eyes, but enough reports passed across my desk during my years at Foreign Technology so that I knew what the secret was and how it was maintained.

(Corso 1997, pages 99–100.) (*Emphasis mine -GN.*)

The Jury should note that Col. Corso's book was not published until eight years after Leonardo Sanderson first spoke about his experiences, and the two of them never met or talked.

I will now replace my Prosecutor/Plaintiff *pro se* sombrero with my Investigator's Sherlock Holmes hat and tell you what those tape recordings told me about Leonardo's truthfulness.

First, my investigator's intuitiveness, combined with the experience of cracking wide open some well known historical criminal cases that most of you, to one degree or another, are familiar with, qualifies me to have a sense for hidden reality, whether I hear it, see it, smell it, or feel it.

Second, my nose and my carefully cultivated thirty-plus year research into the UFO question immediately told me that the Leonardo story had no parallel in the 50-year extremely well documented, but nevertheless bizarre, history of the UFO enigma, with all of its literally out-of-this-world scientific phenomena.

Tracking down this mystery without equal has, it seems, been my hobby forever. You all know that I have also invested some really serious dollars into finding out the truth, as my prime dream in life is to build the world's first starship with my friends on the Jury.

Now, back to my nose. Truth to this investigator, who fancies himself a cross between a bloodhound and a bulldog, has a sexy scent to it that is not unlike a beautiful, mysterious-looking woman wearing Elizabeth Taylor's White Shoulders or White Diamonds perfume. The allure just absolutely will not let go. Leonardo's story and his demeanor had that kind of smell to it. It wasn't pat, like Lazar's story was at first, when I called George and begged him to drop everything and meet me in Las Vegas to interview Bob. Over time, Lazar's story, in spite of its wide circulation, has fallen apart under scrutiny through many discussions with the members of the Jury. I seriously doubt that any of you would disagree with me on that.

On the other hand, Leonardo's story, particularly from the Federal intelligence levels, only grew stronger. Katz, with his from-out-of-nowhere "clandestine" investigative CIA assault in 1992 concerning ARV, certainly got my attention, especially with his clever fibs as they came unwound. Then, shortly thereafter in 1992, Cash's weird appearance and our recorded meeting in Miami, when I asked him about ARV: "Yeah, so what if we've built one—that's what all the money was for." His rocket trip through UFO-dom was short-lived, but which of you can say that his implausible (to us) desire to meet ET wasn't real, as he certainly didn't seem to care one bit about the technology or its implications. Maybe he found his Holy Grail; he certainly was in the right position to do so.

In September 1993, when I was teaming up on the Waco civil suit with my old friend from the JFK case, the Right Honorable Ramsey Clark, suddenly from out of nowhere came Paul R. Hill's original manuscript. It came from a stranger, John Anderson, who knew my friend, his old boss, the one-of-a-kind naval military architect and Aegis missile system engineer, Joe Wheeler, asking my opinion on its contents. I read the manuscript and immediately forwarded it to all of you, along with the admonition that, if this isn't a Rosetta stone for understanding ARV, I'll eat *all* of my hats!

Then John, to follow up his first surprise gift, sent me a document by Donald D. Mann and Erich A. Aggen, Jr. titled *Ten UFOs Drawn in AutoCAD*. This little-circulated CAD/CAM analysis of the ten most-photographed UFOs in history made it possible for the first time to measure the form factor of the main components of ARV as related to the aspect ratios of the ten UFOs. Considering the experimental ARV versus the fully developed redundancy (excluding the highly probable Roswell Crash story) of the UFOs' otherwise perfectly failsafe performance, I now had both the required science and geometric comparison data to begin a serious back-engineering analysis of Leonardo's story. However, I am getting ahead of myself.

As most of you all know, my commitment to Ramsey Clark and our Waco civil court case was both intense and unrelenting. Except for organizing the necessary evidentiary bibliography for the work you are reading, and staying in touch as often as possible,

between 1993 and 2000, my focus on Waco was 98% of my working day. Should you someday get the honor and pleasure of meeting Mr. Clark, whose legal and intellectual wisdom is beyond that of anyone I have ever known, and read our one-foot thick pre-discovery complaint with its hard and horrible evidence of this case of an unwarranted and unparalleled assault on the Constitution, you will readily understand why I have had to delay my pursuit of ARV. It was simply the only right thing to do.

As was stated earlier to the Jury, I tape-recorded the Leonardo interview and subsequent telephone conversations and carefully analyzed his statements on a Dektor PSE-101 Psychological Stress Evaluator, or voice lie detector, in order to satisfy my personal curiosity as to his veracity about the ARV story. I have not told anyone about this until now, because it is illegal in three states not to inform the person to whom you are talking, even on the phone, that you are recording them.

None of you were informed of this, and for a very good (or bad) reason, depending on how you look at it from the perspective of the ethics and the laws of the states in which you reside. In California, it has been a Class 3 Felony since the late 1970s, and having worked there extensively in the 1980s as chief investigator for automaker John Z. DeLorean, I know their law. Moreover, in early 1981, I taped a phone conversation I had with the president of the now defunct Long Beach based Jet America airline, regarding a dispute over the trademark owned by my New Orleans jet charter company of the same name. I almost got arrested when I surfaced the tape-recorded conversation during a lawsuit over the use of the trademark. I won \$250,000 on the trademark case, but I didn't forget the lesson.

However, the time has now come to make this revelation. The five-year California state statute of limitations for prosecution has passed, and it is important for you to have these facts so that you can make your own judgment about Leonardo's truthfulness. While lie detector tests, as a general rule, are not admissible at trial as far as clearly defining the deception criteria indicated on each question, the results of the tests as to the question of guilt or innocence are admissible in motion hearings in many state courts.

Before revealing exactly what the findings were, as they have definitely kept my interest keenly focused on understanding ARV's function, you need to know a little bit about this very effective investigative tool. In the hands of the right operator (in this case, myself), it can be very accurate, especially when the subject is not aware he is being taped, much less his statements being analyzed for stress indications about what he is saying.

The gentlemen who developed the Psychological Stress Evaluator have sold thousands of these units to police and intelligence agencies since 1970. Colonel Allan D. Bell, Jr., US Army (retired), is the president of Dektor CIS (Counter-Intelligence and Security), now based in Savannah, Georgia. By way of background, Allan's last assignment, before retiring from the military in 1970 at the height of the Cold War, was as DOD-CIC Chief of Station in Berlin. Allan and his partner, Charles McQuiston, didn't invent this amazing machine from scratch; they and their subordinates essentially stole its design

from the Russian space program. It was, according to Allan, developed following a mishap of malodorous proportions during Russia's second manned orbital flight, as revealed upon landing when the space capsule containing Cosmonaut Gherman Stepanovich Titov was opened.

During Titov's 3½-orbit mission, it seems that whenever the Baikonur ground controllers asked Gherman how he was feeling, his consistent response was, "I am Eagle. I am Eagle. . . . I feel excellent. My feeling is excellent." After touchdown, when the technicians removed his pressure suit, they found he had literally crapped all over himself. As a result, it was decided that in future missions, the Cosmonauts would be wired up with telemetric pneumo-cardiographic, respiration, and galvanic skin response sensors that, via ground-based chart recorders displaying this data, could be used as a form of remote lie detector. Unfortunately, despite the sophistication of the concept, the backwards state of Russia's electronics industry, then still in the era of the vacuum tube, rendered this means of lie detection unworkable; the downlink signals on these three standard polygraph stress sensor inputs could not be accurately coordinated on the ground receiving pen graph chart recorders. As a result, an RFQ went out to Russia's scientists to develop a voice lie detector. In the mid sixties, according to Col. Bell, a Russian scientist discovered that the voice, under stress conditions, would cause a heretofore unknown involuntary "tremolo sound wave" that could be frequency isolated from the other sound waves in the speech pattern. When the recording of the sound is deliberately slowed down, it creates a distinct pointed bridge, or plateau, waveform indication on an oscilloscope tuned to these voice frequencies. Simply put, if you are telling the truth, the scope, or in the case of the PSE-101, a single pen strip chart readout, shows a pointed peak. If you are lying, the stress-induced tremolo sound wave form produces a bridge plateau indication on the chart.

After this technology was deployed, the Russians no longer had problems with the veracity of their cosmonauts in orbit, as they were told that they were constantly being tested, in a way that could not be defeated, regarding their feelings about their bodies and other conditions.

Allan's Berlin espionage team became aware of this new top secret Russian technology and, having acquired the design data by undisclosed black means, reconstructed the concept. When Allan retired shortly afterwards, he formed Dektor to manufacture and market the machine, which captured about half of the old three-pen polygraph lie detector market.

I first met Allan in 1973, when Charles Colson assigned me the "Mission Impossible" task of discrediting the Watergate Special Prosecutor's attempt to indict President Nixon's personal secretary for obstruction of justice over the famous 18½-minute tape gap issue. That we succeeded is history, but how we did so is another story, one for my biography one day, as I will need Allan's permission to reveal how that happened.

Therefore, bear in mind the foregoing information about the reliability of Leonardo's statements to George and me as I tell you what I learned. It had a serious, though

secretive, impact on why I have continued to pursue the ARV investigation for such a long time.

With the exception of why, as opposed to how, he came to gain entry to the covert ARV unveiling presentation in November 1988, Leonardo *never* once evidenced *any* of the bridge plateau wave chart deception criteria that are prevalent when someone is deliberately lying. What he said about what he saw that day is, by this method of check and double-check, exactly what he believed he saw. This process was repeated many times over the phone as part of a sort of double blind test, and the results were always the same.

As I have stated, Leonardo did not stress on how he was allowed to gain entry. However, he did stress like mad in regard to his unnamed benefactor, who passed him through the normally strict “need to know” security and credential requirements; not on who this mysterious individual was, but on his alleged design business relationship versus the depth of their personal relationship. From the PSE analysis, this Prosecutor believes that they were very closely—and I do mean closely—acquainted, perhaps even related.

He also did not stress when he said that the individual was a former DOD director for research and development in the Carter administration. That person, based on George Uhlig’s checking as well as my own, is one of two former defense secretaries—either Mr. William Perry or Mr. Frank Carlucci.

However, be advised: I don’t trust lawyers or lie detectors. Truth serum is much more reliable. But asking Brad to get that drunk, even for money, would be an insult to the integrity of the man and his revelatory story—a story more than confirmed to me by all the facts, both scientific and legal, that I have marshaled to prove that he told the truth then and is still telling the truth now, in 2003.

During the intervening years, new facts have come to light, and other credible witnesses like Katz, Cash, and Corso have verified, on one way or another, Leonardo’s statements about this ultra super secret ARV program being run by the United States Navy and the boys from Majestic. Their statements are not hearsay, second hand, or even circumstantial; they are—for this prosecutor—proof positive of ARV’s roughly 25-year long existence as a space-faring vessel.

In 1997, John Anderson (bless his beady old eyes) saw a videotape replay of a December 1995 episode of the *Sightings* television show containing a segment about a UFO over the Nellis Test Range that was captured in flight by military radar-controlled tracking cameras. The video showed an object apparently surrounded by a bright, hazy ionization field that changed shape as it maneuvered in the sky. John was stunned when a few critical frames of this film exposed enough of the underlying structure for him to recognize ARV’s familiar Model T-like planform; the video fit Leonardo’s description and matched Mark’s drawings to a “T”. John sent me a copy of the video, and I, too, easily identified ARV’s unique crude, non-aerodynamic fuselage hiding

beneath the ionization and likely infrared glow. The time is twenty minutes before sunset.

The film was an 8,200-frame clip of video shot from two separate Contraves theodolite range cameras. The video was time stamped, and displayed the radar return signal and continuous range, bearing, and height readings from the tracking radar computer, along with the target image. Ed Hohmann and I searched through the entire clip frame-by-frame and created individual digital photographs from those frames with the clearest images. Using digital photographic processing software, a scanned image of Mark's 1989 ARV cutaway drawing was superimposed over the single frame out of 8,200 that showed the most of ARV's body. The result was an astonishingly perfect match between the 1989 drawing and the 1994 video. (See Case Exhibit A-4: ARV Cutaway Illustrations.)

The No. 1 most secret test range is the adjacent and contiguous Groom Lake Area 51 expanse of high desert. Whether ARV accidentally wandered where it shouldn't have been doesn't make sense when you analyze all the information and evidence of what amounts to the best single piece of evidence for ARV's operational existence. ARV clearly appears to know it was being tracked by radar.

What, in the viewpoint of this prosecutor and advocate for a well funded experimental research program, is the single most conclusive evidence that exposes the Nellis UFO films to be the deep black ARV of Leonardo doing its thing is Case Exhibit A-4C, which shows what happens when a clear acetate line rendering is superimposed over one of the Nellis UFO frames that exposes some forty or so percent of ARV's very unique Model T-like platform.

Like a bullet ballistics or fingerprint superimposition of one evidence upon another—it is a perfect match! Now what do think the chances are for that happening by accident?

I am concluding this chapter on the case for ARV by attaching the excellent research papers and maps of Area 51 by David Rudiak, Tom Mahood, Glen Campbell, and Martin J. Powell. They make a conclusive case that the Nellis UFO is ARV and nothing else. (See Case Exhibit A-45: Nellis UFO—Area 51 Research Papers.)

This ARV evidence would certainly qualify were this a criminal case as being “beyond reasonable doubt” and not just a preponderance of evidence, which is the requirement I have set to try ARV in the final analysis by experiment.

Short of ARV's wiring schematic, the only thing we do not yet know about the Nellis film is the model of the Contraves military theodolite cameras used to record the most scientifically documented UFO in history. ARV!

Once we identify the Contraves camera model through the fonts of the data readout, as I did with the Waco FLIR tape, we will likely have the first hard evidence of the infrared radiation of an ARV (read IFO) in antigravity-effected flight under various applications

and changes of power. Should we conclude it is an optical recording, we may learn more, as it is a real bright bird in daylight; maybe the brightest ever recorded.

Because of the multitude of strange shape changes of the fields, we may, on the other hand, be able to not only estimate its power output, but the required variation of voltage levels in the combined electrostatic and electromagnetic fields of ARV's coil and capacitor circuits in operation—and we are endeavoring to do just.

G.NOVEL

III

Thinking Like an Extraterrestrial Electrodynamics Systems Engineer

Assuming that the Jury members individually agree that UFOs exist, then the proper objective corollary is that they are products of electrical and particle physics concepts new to Earth science that are very likely based on the engineering reality of ARV just a short period of time ahead in our planet's future.

It is also very likely, from the evidence now available, that the ARV scientists and design engineers of the black world had available to themselves, as stated by Richard Cash (senior counsel to the US Senate Intelligence Committee), not only billions of probably unaccountable black funds since 1947, along with top secret sighting reports and film taken by tight-lipped military pilots and base personnel where UFOs were often seen gathering intelligence, but equally likely, a real bird or two to inspect in order to determine the functional hows and whys and to replicate the same using existing materials and state of the art technology. (See *The Roswell Incident* and *UFO Crash at Aztec* for reference.)

While we do not (as yet) have access to the final flying work produced by these "insiders", we do now know enough about ARV's design and likely method of function to puzzle out the final details in the experimental process. However, before addressing that issue, we should try to understand the psychological mindset required by the advanced reasoning process through which an extraterrestrial scientist designed the very first UFO in the universe, making the quantum leap to linear star travel (or, more likely, space dilation travel) for near-instant interstellar transit and time travel for the purpose of reviewing or influencing the developmental history of civilization at the planetary objective.

How would an alien mind that understands a UFO's function regard the reasoning barriers erected by today's physics against a breakthrough in exceeding the speed of light and the uncertainties in understanding and manipulating the paradoxical wave-particle duality of current quantum theory? As Hal Puthoff and his peers have already seen, conquering the still perplexing engineering mysteries as to the causalities involved—free energy and gravity negation—is no mean feat. In this Prosecutor's opinion, the key to winning the ball game is overcoming gravity, which, in turn, likely creates the fuel-less free energy resource necessary to operate the drive systems.

Can new theories based on the abundant evidence and facts about UFOs be combined into what the possible functions of the ARV electrodynamic circuit design portends? Based on the untested, but logical, postulates of Sakharov, Puthoff, Cole, Haisch, Rueda, Froning, Huntley, Novel, Yost, and others, and using a sequentially and

empirically-based test program on an ARV-like back-engineering rig to discover the truth, I absolutely believe that they can, or I wouldn't be writing this deep black book.

Therefore, in our efforts to understand the science and technology involved, we would be wise to follow Paul Hill's lead:

A multi-disciplinary approach is a minimum requirement. In considering the correctness of a group of theories resulting from a broad approach, one needs a yardstick which will enable the viewer to stand back and take the measure of the picture forming as the pieces of the jigsaw puzzle are fitted together. A good yardstick was found in *UFOs and Diamagnetism*. According to the author, Eugene Burt, a leading physicist wrote the following statement in criticism of Burt's theory:

I see little point in a debate on a particular, essentially ad hoc hypothesis. What counts in the structure of scientific concepts and theories is not the workability of an hypothesis concerning a particular phenomenon but the entire network or matrix of ideas including this particular phenomenon and everything else with which it is connected. The test of correctness is not a single line of logic but the internal consistency of the whole network—one must be able to traverse the network in any direction and have things hang together without contradictions (p. 117).

This masterful statement applies to UFO theory as well as to all branches of organized knowledge. I am trying to conform to it.

(Hill 1995, pages 25–26.)

Based on the foregoing arguments to the Jury regarding the probable reality of ARV, it is obvious to this Prosecutor that UFOs exist and are now rapidly influencing a new mass consciousness perspective, a perspective that this planet is but a tiny island near the end of one arm of the Milky Way Galaxy. As we look towards the center of our disc-like spiral galaxy, the density of stars per parsec (3.26 light years) becomes greater and greater.

Our remote location means that we are relatively isolated from our nearest galactic neighbors. It is reasonable to assume that most of the action is occurring nearer to the center of the Galaxy. Increasing stellar system density raises the mathematical probability of life exponentially, and the travel distance between the stars decreases correspondingly. Logically, many of the Sun-like stars closer to the Galaxy's core are much older than our own sun. Carbon based life, or even life based on other atomic elements, could have evolved millions, or even billions, of years earlier than here on Earth, and civilizations far more advanced than our own may have long surrounded us. Analogously, we could be like the Cargo Cult of New Guinea following World War II, embargoed in our cannibalistic jungle economy with crude war canoes capable of only coastal and river travel.

The science of cosmology also strongly indicates that this visible amalgamation of galactic islands containing an average of 300 billion stars is very, very old compared to the Sun, which is now estimated to be to be 5 billion years old and in the middle of its main sequence of existence.

Because of recent scientific data indicating that some stars are even older than the estimated total age of the Universe, astronomers and cosmologists, using the Hubble Red-Shift Doppler Constant as a measuring rod, are in a serious debate over the time of its birth. I raise this point to the Jury because our supposedly advanced science has, in the last century, gone from the deterministic commonsense physics and science of Newton, Laplace, Faraday, and Maxwell, with the fundamental, or root, causality of explaining things in ways that made sense, to a century of macroscopic and microscopic paradoxical mysteries concerning the non-simultaneity of time in Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity, and the strange, so far inexplicable mystery of quantum wave-particle duality of all matter at the atomic level.

In 1905, Einstein mathematically proved that time, as we normally understand and perceive it in our daily lives, is not simultaneous, but actually significantly compressible for those who ultimately discover how to build spaceships that can approach the speed of light. While science now accepts this as a fact, there is no commonsense answer yet as to why this is so, unless our understanding of time is even far more incorrect than we realize. Time may only exist as an incomplete, about-to-be-outmoded construct or otherwise limited idea of a sentient pre-extraterrestrial lifeform.

On the microscopic level, the death knell to commonsense deterministic reasoning, as we then understood it, came in 1927, when an equally brilliant German physicist, Werner Heisenberg (1901-1976), introduced the concept of quantum physics with his slit screen experiments that proved that light, at the atomic level of understanding, is simultaneously both a particle and a wave—a very strange paradox, which we again are forced by experiment to accept, though we still, in 2003, don't know why.

In 1929, the final crucial nail was put into the deterministic concept of understanding reality based on commonsense reasoning. While Heisenberg had used the far more microscopic particles or waves of light called photons to prove his point, a French physicist, Louis de Broglie, proved that the far more massive electron particles also behaved experimentally as waves.

To resolve these paradoxes, the mathematical concept of probabilities, or quantum mechanics, was introduced. In lay terms for the less mathematically inclined members of the Jury, quantum mechanics is very similar to the actuarial math that casinos operate on, meaning the law of averages.

However, even the illustrious Dr. Einstein did not believe that nature is intrinsically uncertain. In a letter to the physicist Max Born, written December 4, 1926, he wrote:

Quantum mechanics is very impressive. But an inner voice tells me it is not yet the real thing. The theory produces a great deal but hardly brings us closer to the secret of the Old One. I am at all events convinced that *He* does not play dice. [*The Born–Einstein Letters* (Walker: New York, 1971), p. 90.]

(Lightman 1997, page 234.)

Einstein considered quantum mechanics to be a good approximation to nature, but an incomplete theory. When quantum mechanics became complete, according to Einstein, it would deal with certainties. An improved theory would allow the certain prediction of the trajectory of a single electron and the certain prediction of the precise moment when a single atom would disintegrate. Moreover, he believed it would unify the four forces of nature: the strong nuclear, the electro-weak, the electromagnetic, and gravity, into a single unified field theory.

Although Einstein's career and work helped build the field of today's quantum mechanics, the great irony is that right up to the time of his death, he could never accept the essential uncertainty and indeterminacy required by that subject. Neither can this Prosecutor. Something is missing, or perhaps something is there that we think is real but isn't, and makes for the fundamental birth and death type of commonsense reasoning on which we make our scientific judgments, in actuality, a false foundation stone for all of our judgments concerning our perceptions of reality. "With math you can prove anything" is an old aphorism.

As heretofore often stated, this is a scientific presentation for a Jury of my peers, but many of you will find, before this trial of words and ideas is over, that your own ideas of reality will be on trial also, for if you had the answers on how to actually build a starship, this exercise would not be necessary—would it?

As the good Dr. Einstein so well put it, it is the "secrets of the Old One" that we are after. The How and Why of the UFOs' function is, to my experience, the greatest mystery ever conceived. The questions of where they are from (or perhaps better, *when*), and what they are here to do, while interesting, do not, for this investigator, proffer a good trail to follow to get at the answers of how the shuttle and starship-size vehicles they come in *get* here.

This chapter is directed at applying the evidentiary concepts in the UFO/ARV Rosetta stones presented in the chapters to follow. As you can see, current white world physics is not only paradoxically confusing, but it has yet to reveal to us the Old One's secret to the propulsion method, perhaps better described as the Space Translation Drive.

The Jury, who are all learned men at the top of their fields and more than just knowledgeable in the sciences of their associates on this Jury, need to understand that this great mystery, with its many clues and evidences, is, at its most fundamental levels of reasoning, a thinking game; a thinking game of subtle and esoteric clues, and one that may be likened to playing chess on a four dimensional chessboard with its Prosecutor; a Prosecutor who firmly believes the villains in this case are our beloved

government, and our misunderstanding of the meanings and scientific relevancy of Time.

Many physicists, in trying to sell their postulates or theories, attach themselves to the still irrefutable arguments of Dr. Einstein. While I understand this science-marketing tactic, this Prosecutor intends to argue that very rapid star travel requires that we either discard Einstein's space-time theories, particularly on the absolute speed limit barrier of light, or find out what is missing in our knowledge and his equations, or, perhaps, what shouldn't be there. The same applies to his 1915 General Relativity Theory on gravity, particularly the idea of bodies of matter curving space to produce the gravitational field consequence as opposed to an explanation of what is actually the root cause of it. How can you logically curve nothing, unless that nothing is *really* something? One of our Jury members appears to be on the right trail, but in the vein of Einstein's galactic imprisonment rule that mass cannot exceed the speed of light, he also has erected—for himself, as well as for the world—a big roadblock: a trillion volt one.

Gravity remains an ontological enigma. The beauty and success of general relativity seems to imply a reality of a curved space-time framework to the universe. On the other hand, this curved framework is not at all required, and is indeed a hindrance, for the rest of physics. Furthermore, general relativity is not a quantum theory, and so it must break down at some level. Unfortunately, this level, called the **Planck scale**, is far beyond the reach of current or even conceivable experimentation. The distance involved, 10^{-35} meter, is twenty orders of magnitude smaller than the nucleus of the chemical atom. The typical energy at that scale, 10^{28} electron volts, is sixteen orders of magnitude greater than the energy produced by the largest particle accelerator on earth, and eight orders of magnitude higher than the highest energy cosmic rays ever observed. It will be a long wait before we can directly probe the Planck scale, where quantum effects on gravity become important. So, positivists and empiricists would say, why worry?

At the scale of the elementary particles of the current standard model, gravity is many orders of magnitude weaker than the electromagnetic and nuclear forces that dominate at that level. So, again, why worry?

We still worry. We have two very powerful theories that agree with all observations within their own domains. Yet they are so different that it seems unlikely that they both describe the same, intrinsic reality. If we are forced to make a choice and toss one out, general relativity would have to be the one. It probably does not represent a viable model for a good portion of ultimate reality. As Weinberg points out, the non-Euclidean geometrical picture can be replaced by a Euclidean one in which the gravitational force is described by a gravitational field, in the nineteenth-century sense. Ultimately, that field will likely experience the same fate as befell the electric and magnetic fields. It will be quantized and replaced by a quantum theory in which the gravitational force is mediated by the exchange of gravitational quanta.

Of course, physicists have been thinking about quantizing gravity since they have been in the business of quantization. The hypothetical gravitational quantum is called, unsurprisingly, the **graviton**. Sometime in the 1950s, I heard Richard

Feynman lecture about a quantum theory of gravity, with graviton exchange. As I recall, he said that it gave identical predictions to general relativity, including the 43 arcsecond Mercury precession.

However, the theory was plagued by the types of infinities that Feynman had helped to remove in quantum electrodynamics, as we will learn about in a later chapter. Unfortunately, the same techniques did not work for quantum gravity. Furthermore, since the graviton theory made no testable new predictions, which we have seen may require measurements at the Planck scale, no practical reason could be given to prefer the graviton theory over general relativity. By that time, the tensor methods of Einstein's theory were widely used and worked just fine in gravitational calculations. While Feynman's famous enthusiasm was perhaps not justified in this case, for a logically consistent quantum theory of gravity has proven elusive to this day, the current frontier of theoretical physics is being driven forward by the need to encompass gravity within any future quantum framework.

(Stenger 2000, pages 80–81.)

In his scientific philosophy, Einstein had a profound belief in the beauty of nature and in the ability of the human mind to discover the truths of nature. However, in Einstein's view, this discovery could originate, not with experiments, including mathematical ones, but rather only as the "free invention of the human mind", after which the mental invention would be tested against experiment and judged accordingly.

Before the evidence of why the "New Rosetta Stones" can help the Jury in its determination of the guilt (clever disinformation) or innocence (stark design reality) of ARV as the right rig design to experiment with, we need to know about all of the known methods that can be used to reasonably pass judgment on the case to follow.

Since there is no judge other than your collective selves in this Copernican-like peer Jury, let us briefly look at the rules that science has long established on how thinking may be applied.

The first rule applies to the Jury's concepts of determinism, free will, and ethics and was applied to the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle, which, by eliminating Einstein's philosophy of rigid determinism, seemed to allow more freedom of choice.

In a book written less than a decade after the Uncertainty Principle was formulated, the German philosopher, Ernst Cassirer, stated:

One of the essential tasks of philosophical ethics consists of showing ... why freedom does not need to be upheld against physical causality but instead maintains and asserts itself on its own grounds. 'Persistence' is not only a physical but also and at the same time an ethical category, although in an entirely different sense. For all truly ethical actions must spring from the unity and persistence of a definite ethical character. This in itself shows us that it would be fatal for ethics to tie itself to and, as it were, fling itself into the arms of a limitless

indeterminism. From such a standpoint we would have to evaluate an action more highly the more it bears the earmark of the arbitrary, the unforeseen, the unpredictable. Yet true ethical judgment runs in exactly the opposite direction. ... Ethical character is distinguished by the fact that it is not completely determined from the outside, that in its decisions it is not thrown hither and thither by the changing conditions of the moment but remains itself and persists in itself. ... Thus it becomes clear from this side as well that a possible change of the physical 'causality concept' cannot directly touch ethics. For however physics may change its internal structure, by abandoning, for example, the concept of the simple mass point [particle] or the possibility of strict predictions, the opposition in principle between the physical and ethical world, between the realm of nature and the realm of ethics, cannot be bridged. [Ernst Cassirer, *Determinism and Indeterminism in Modern Physics* (Goteborgs Hogskolas Arskrift: Sweden, 1936), trans. O. T. Benfey (Yale University Press: New Haven, 1956), 204–205]

(Lightman 1997, page 236.)

Now that we have covered the issue of ethics in the minds of the Jurors, all of whom are going to have to put on their Einsteinian hats to determine the probable realities of ARV in this case, let's take a further look at philosophy with respect to science by that very smart and wise old fellow at the historical top of the physics mountain, Dr. Albert Einstein.

Dr. Einstein had quite a unique philosophy toward science, extending to his conception of time and space. In his view, while scientific theories certainly had to be discarded if they were found to disagree with experiment, those theories—and indeed scientific truth—could not be arrived at merely by observing nature. Rather, truths of nature were discovered by inspired guesses originating in the human mind. In Einstein's words:

We now know that science cannot grow out of empiricism [experiment and observation] alone, that in the constructions of science we need to use free invention which only *a posteriori* [afterward] can be confronted with experience as to its usefulness. This fact could elude earlier generations [of scientists] to whom theoretical creation seemed to grow inductively out of empiricism without the creative influence of a free construction of concepts. [Albert Einstein in *Emanuel Libman Anniversary Volumes*, vol. 1, p.363 (International: New York, 1932)]

(Lightman 1997, page 166.)

I believe that what old Albert meant by this is that it is the idea itself, coming from inspiration, intuition, or both, that, in the final analysis, is what really counts. I don't claim to understand *in toto* what is actually going on in the drive or space translation mechanism of a UFO. What I do claim, though, is that I have some serious ideas that have resulted over time from an arduous investigation of a lot of what, by legal standards, is called evidence. As to its validity and as to whether it is scientific, well, that is what the Jury of peers reading this is all about—isn't it?

As I understand science, we judge its value prior to experiment by the reasoning of the ideas being proffered. In the case before the Jury, I only ask for a fair and impartial or ethical decision. But before proceeding, let's define how I arrived at my conclusions concerning the scientific legitimacy or innocence of the ARV story and design concept. I am absolutely not telling or instructing you to do likewise, for that would mean that I am trying to fix or rig the decision of the Jury. That is precisely why the section on determinism and indeterminism by Mr. Ernst Cassirer preceded what is about to follow.

My prime method when conducting an investigation is to apply, besides my intuitive gut or nose or creative senses, which is really more like a feeling for what is true, some very good and well recognized scientific reasoning tools or concepts. They are: deductive thinking, inductive thinking, ontological reductionism, epistemological reductionism, objective reductionism, explanatory reductionism, and last, but not least, methodological reductionism.

Let me tell you what I think about these concepts of serious investigative reasoning, because, while you might not agree with what will be argued and postulated in the later chapters, any one of you may be able to correct my errors and bridge the gaps with new ideas, ending up, in your final analysis, agreeing with my general premise regarding the need to experiment, which is the real objective in this work.

In inductive science, the scientist makes a number of observations of the subject under study, finds a pattern, generalizes the pattern in a "law" or organizing principle, and tests that law against future experiments. I am not a real advocate of inductive reasoning, but when you have very little evidence to start with, it can have its value. Great exponents of its value in discovering truth were men like the German astronomer Johann Kepler and the evolutionist Charles Darwin.

As to deductive science, the scientist begins by postulating certain truths of nature, with only secondary guidance from prior outside experiments relative to the subject of the investigation, and deduces the consequences of the postulates he forms. The consequences are cast into predictions, which can then be pitted against observational tests. Inductive reasoning works from the bottom up; deductive, from the top down. There have been great scientific investigators and practitioners of both methods.

In the eighteenth century, unlike Faraday's methodical experimentation, which can be considered as either empirically or deductively obtained, Maxwell took Faraday's experimental findings about electricity and inductively applied deterministic logic and great mathematical skill into perfecting four major laws concerning electricity that are immutable to this day. How much intuition played a role in these men's great works has not been recorded.

As you will see in the later chapters, in order to replicate a UFO's drive mechanism, we will need to make a giant, quantum of quantum leap in knowledge in order to reach another star in a reasonable, but very fast, trip in what today is called dilated time, but which may soon be known as "dilated space". To my knowledge, dilated, or elastic,

space is a new term I coined, but I will use a quote from the great physicist Bohr to make my point, as we must get past Einstein's light speed limit, or barrier, to get there.

Indeed, we find ourselves here on the very path taken by Einstein of adapting our modes of perception borrowed from the sensations to the gradually deepening knowledge of the laws of nature. The hindrances met on this path originate above all in the fact that, so to say, every word in the language refers to our ordinary perception. [Niels Bohr, *Nature (Supplement)*, 14 April 1928, p. 50.]

In the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, most of Einstein's contemporaries attempted to explain the various observed electromagnetic and mechanical phenomena inductively. The Dutch physicist Lorentz, reasoning from the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment on light and other similar experiments, proposed a detailed theory for how the ether would interact with the electrons of bodies to alter their properties. Einstein, however, began with two sweeping postulates far simpler than the detailed theories of Lorentz and deduced their consequences. What Einstein ended up with was a new understanding of time and space.

Obviously, scientific theories of nature, whether they be arrived at by induction or deduction, must be abandoned if they are found by experiment to be wrong. However, Einstein says, "We will uncover the deep truths not by looking outside and slowly building a dossier of facts but rather by looking inside our own minds."

For his deductive approach to science, Einstein explicitly credits the Scottish philosopher David Hume (1711-1776). In his autobiography, Einstein writes:

A remark to the historical development. Hume saw clearly that certain concepts, as for example that of causality, cannot be deduced from the material of experience by logical methods. (p.13) ... From the very beginning it appeared to me intuitively clear that, judged from the standpoint of [an observer pursuing a light beam at the speed of light], everything would have to happen according to the same laws as for an observer who, relative to the earth, was at rest. ... One sees that in this paradox the germ of the special relativity theory is already contained. Today everyone knows, of course, that all attempts to clarify this paradox satisfactorily were condemned to failure as long as the axiom of the absolute character of time, viz., simultaneity, unrecognizably was anchored in the unconscious. Clearly to recognize this axiom and its arbitrary character really implies already the solution of the problem. The type of critical reasoning which was required for the discovery of this central point was decisively furthered, in my case, especially by the reading of David Hume's and Ernst Mach's philosophical writings. (p. 53) [Albert Einstein, "Autobiographical Notes", *The Library of Living Philosophers*, Volume VII, *Albert Einstein: Philosopher-Scientist*, edited by Paul A. Schilpp, La Salle, Illinois: Open Court, 1970.]

(Lightman 1997, page 169.)

With these obviously sound concepts of creative discovery reasoning in mind, this Prosecutor will now direct the Jury to consider the concepts of scientific reductionism as it begins to weigh the evidence and theories yet untested by experiment in the white world on the UFO/ARV reality and the probabilistic hows and whys that cause its function. While I believe firmly all of you would volunteer to ride a spaceship to a star, I firmly believe that, should I be right about what happens when you power up the beast, you are going to get an awful lot more than you bargained for or thought was possible. ARV is capable of a lot more than what Uncle Sam told Leonardo about, but knowing Uncle as I do, that's certainly not surprising.

The definition of "reductionism" is roughly that every phenomenon is "at bottom" a physical phenomenon, capable of being described—at least in principle—by physics.

In many scientific opinions, the clearest categorization of these varieties of human reasoning was made by the evolutionary biologist Francisco Ayala.

Ontological reductionism claims that the "stuff" comprising reality is, at the most basic level, nothing but the forces and particles studied by physics. This is a brand of reductionism I accept, for I think the evidence is overwhelming that this type of reasoning is not only a human construct, but is in actuality a property of mother nature. This version of reductionism is a claim about the ultimate structure of reality independent of our cultures.

The reason it is called ontological is that it is about the way things are—such as the mountainous evidence for UFOs. I don't make the rules of evidence, but I do know how to play the game.

Epistemological reductionism merely holds that theories and experimental laws in one particular field of science can *always* be shown to be special cases of laws formulated in other areas of science. When applied to thinking about the mysterious functions of the UFO drive, it may have value. It should be noted, however, that when it is applied to equating classical thermodynamics with the statistical mechanics of atoms, this reduction, as Dr. Puthoff's ZPF theories clearly illustrate, is not exact, since in the limit of a small number of atoms interacting with the ZPF, it is possible to have fluctuations beyond unity in which the Second Law is violated, or so I am told by Hal.

Objective reductionism is simply the thesis of the eminent physicist Steven Weinberg rejecting the use of epistemological reductionism as a scientific determination or investigative mind tool, but who knows really how or where great inspiration comes from? However, in doing so, he justified this exploratory thinking concept as a fact of the nature of the human mind as opposed to the property of our theories by using it to create a trail of arrows of scientific explanation, all of which have been discovered in the last few hundred years to have a common source deeply imbedded in the physics of the micro world. I raise this concept of thinking about the round disc of the UFO because Weinberg doesn't believe it can lead to discovery. "The scientists of legend could have just observed the facts sort of going round in a circle. If the anthropic principle were

true, there would be a kind of circularity built into nature.” Since the stars, planets, moons, and the essential “zero” of mathematics, not to mention the UFOs themselves, are all round in nature, I disagree with the psycho-logic of Dr. Weinberg and only recommend this reasoning to the Jury if it will get you from here to there. Ditto structural reductionism, as it is just another way of saying how you see and weigh your evidence is your problem, if you want to do it epistemologically.

Methodological reductionism practitioners believe that scientific researchers should *always* look for explanations at the lowest level of theoretical description, i.e., atomic and subatomic particle/wave theory. Where understanding UFO/ARV is concerned, I wholeheartedly agree. However, there is a lot of direct evidence that indicates UFOs manipulate the Second Law of Thermodynamics to a fare-thee-well, so this concept of thinking, used exclusively to get at what is going on, is obviously limited. Try using it, for example, to explain how Burt’s Voyager flew on one tank of gas around the world without stopping and you’ll get my drift quickly.

I think in the final analysis that what I call Alien Hot Rod Reductionism is also a useful mental tool to find out what’s going on. Is Gordon crazy or has he gotten onto something that we had all better check out; that’s a very big oil field he wants to use ARV to drill into. This form of reductionism goes something like this:

What do ET kids in their rebellious teens do for kicks? G-force acceleration is still fun for me at age 65. A bird pulling 100 to 1000 Gs in climb or straight line acceleration very likely means that they have nullified not only gravity, but also inertia. So how could ET kids get the thrill of hitting three or four Gs in Dad’s “Back to the Future” zero-G Zipmobile? While this type of back engineering question is admittedly a bit juvenile, it is definitely a creative one that I used to ponder, among others, while arriving at what I now know about ARV and UFO.

As I said in these instructions to the Jury at the beginning of this chapter, mine is not to reason how or why for you. I have already done that to some degree. I will conclude this chapter with this simple recommendation about thinking: whatever makes you feel good—do it.

I conclude this chapter by presenting Dr. Alan Lightman’s treatise on the role of the observer and the nature of reality.

D. THE ROLE OF THE OBSERVER AND THE NATURE OF REALITY

1. The Split Between Observer and Observed in Prequantum Physics

The idea of a clear distinction between the observer and the observed was embedded in prequantum science. Since the time of Galileo, in the seventeenth century, scientists had proceeded on the assumption that they could be passive observers of nature, without disturbing what they were looking at. Physicists believed that they could time the period of a swinging pendulum without

changing its motion. Chemists believed they could measure the rate at which coal burned in air without altering that rate. Naturalists believed they could quietly listen to a sparrow without dictating its song. Without question, all scientists assumed that they could put a box around their subject and peer into that box. The scientist was on the outside, and the pendulum or coal or sparrow was on the inside. “The belief in an external world independent of the perceiving subject [observer] is the basis of all natural science,” said Albert Einstein [Einstein in *James Clerk Maxwell: A Commemoration Volume* (Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, England, 1931)].

2. Interpretations of the Wave-Particle Duality of Nature

Besides the double-slit experiment, many other twentieth-century experiments have shown that matter and energy behave sometimes as waves and sometimes as particles, depending on what the experimenter chooses to measure and how she sets up the experiment. Such results naturally raise the questions: What is the nature of the matter or energy *before* an observation is made? In what form does a photon or electron exist *between* its emission and its detection? Is it half wave and half particle? If so, what does that mean? What is the role of the observer? Can the observer be separated from the observed? These are largely philosophical, not scientific questions. Science can deal only with measurements. Scientists can record whether a photon passes through one hole or another, and scientists can record where photons land on a photographic plate. Scientists can make theories to predict the result of a measurement. But the question of where and in what form a photon—or any other type of matter or energy—exists *between measurements of it* lies outside science.

Nevertheless, physicists, and indeed great physicists, have not refrained from speculation. There are two major schools of speculation. The first is called the “Copenhagen interpretation of quantum physics,” named after the city in Denmark where the atomic physicist Niels Bohr (1885–1962) worked and attracted other brilliant physicists of the day. The Copenhagen interpretation of quantum physics, developed by Bohr and others in the 1920s, holds that prior to the measurement of an object, the object has no definite physical existence. Prior to a measurement, an object’s existence and properties can be described only by various probabilities. A photon traveling toward the two slits in a screen, for example, would have some probability of being in one place and a different probability of being in another place. In the absence of a measurement, we cannot say exactly where the photon is; all we can say is that there is a 10% probability of its being in one place, a 25% probability of its being in another, and so on. At the moment the photon is measured—by a photographic plate, for example—it suddenly comes into existence, at a particular location, and the probability of its being in that location jumps to 100%.

The other major school of thought is called the “many-worlds interpretation of quantum physics” and was developed by the American physicists John Wheeler and H. Everett in the 1950s. In this interpretation, an object *does* have a physical existence prior to being measured. In fact, the object exists in all of its

possible conditions and locations. *Each of these different existences occurs in a separate world.* Every time an observer makes a measurement of a photon and finds it to be at a particular place, the reality, or world, of that observer branches off from the other worlds and follows a track in which that particular photon and that particular observer have specific locations and properties. The situation is shown in a highly schematic and simplified form in Fig. IV-7. Since there are a fantastically large number of possible conditions for each particle, the many-worlds interpretation of quantum physics invokes a countless number of parallel worlds, all with real physical existence.

Both the Copenhagen interpretation and the many-worlds interpretation of quantum physics may seem bizarre, but so are the observed phenomena that they attempt to explain. In both interpretations, the observer plays a strong role in helping to shape reality: in the first, the observer creates reality; in the second, the observer causes many co-existing realities to split off from each other.

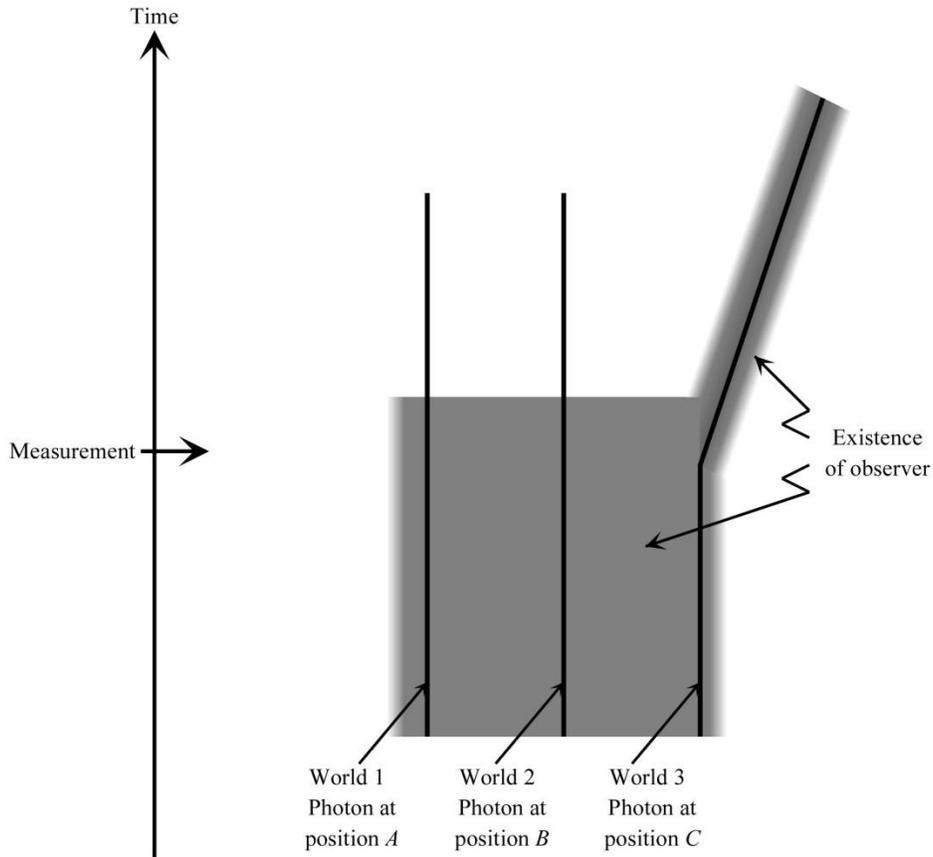


Fig. IV-7: Highly schematic representation of the "many-worlds interpretation of quantum physics. The observer exists in the shaded regions.

Figure 4 – The many-worlds interpretation of quantum physics

(Lightman 1997, pages 201–203.)

For another view into the world of quantum physics and reality, refer to Anton Zeilinger's fascinating paper discussing three far-reaching visionary questions from physicist John Wheeler. (Case Exhibit A-25: "Why the Quantum?")

IV

UFO / ARV Rocks or Rosetta Stones

Over the years since Washington state pilot Kenneth Arnold first reported his UFO sightings in 1947, a tremendous amount of evidence regarding this worldwide enigma has been collected. Beginning in the 1950s with NICAP, APRO, and later with MUFON and other international organizations, sincere investigators amassed large collections of photographs and filled enormous databases with carefully interviewed and signed form-structured reports. Investigators not seeking profit, but only trying to unravel the mystery behind this fascinating enigma, reported that, to the eyes of the tens of thousands of interviewed witnesses who described them, the strange craft, for the most part, appeared as various sizes and designs of discs or saucer-shaped scout-type aerospace vehicles.

This incredible volume of UFO evidence is analogous to the once mysterious Egyptian hieroglyphs, the records of a great, ancient civilization, spanning 3,000 years. Carved on the columns and walls of its many great monuments and edifices, painted on its modernistic looking amphora jars and vases, and written on a few surviving papyrus scrolls that lay forgotten in the sands of time, these strange hieroglyphs, despite their abundance, remained completely indecipherable for centuries to the Ancient World's most astute scholars of language; sheer quantity alone could not provide the key to unlocking their secrets.

For multiple reasons, Egypt had failed to expand its culture into the other known civilizations of the Ancient World. Thus, the loss of knowledge that occurred with the collapse of the Egyptian Pharaonic Empire in 30 BC upon the death of Cleopatra, the last pharaoh, combined with the catastrophic burning of the great library at Alexandria, made it impossible to interpret the hieroglyphic Egyptian language for almost two thousand years. When Egypt adopted Arabic culture and writing after the collapse of its 3,000-year-old dynastic empire, no one alive on Earth could read and understand the glorious lost history of the Land of the Pharaohs.

Then, in 1799, while on a military expedition in Egypt as a member of Napoleon's army, an artillery engineer named Jean-François Champollion discovered an old stone slab with writing on it in the desert near the town of Rosetta. This particular stone, however, was unique in that the writing consisted of three parallel inscriptions in the Greek alphabet and Egyptian hieroglyphic and demotic characters. The parallel inscriptions made it possible to finally understand and translate Egyptian hieroglyphs. The now famous Rosetta stone was a momentous find for the historians and archeologists of the planet because it finally provided the key to the mystery of the Egyptian hieroglyphs. In less than 200 years, Champollion's Rosetta stone discovery changed the historical and cultural knowledge of the great Egyptian civilization in terms of the longest continuous empire ever known to mankind. Moreover, these ancient hieroglyphic records contain the first eyewitness accounts of UFO visitations in Earth's recorded history by Pharaoh Thutmose III 3,400 years ago. Zacharia Sitchin has written several popular books about

even earlier UFO visitations in ancient Sumeria; however, his work is still the subject of some debate.

Understanding the UFO mystery certainly promises to be mankind's most important discovery. The role of the Rosetta stone in recovering the lost history of Egypt is, in many ways, very similar to using ARV to unravel the UFO mystery; that is why I have chosen to present my analogies in terms of Rosetta stones to this Jury of learned peers.

For the time being, however, the question of where (or when) the UFOs are from—whether it be the stars, other dimensions unknown to us, or even a time in our planet's future—is, until we can make contact with these beings, as completely irrelevant as the reason why they are visiting us in such great numbers at this point in our planet's history. Simply put, if you can't catch them to ask them why they are coming here, why waste the effort?

The only real hope of making contact and learning their very likely monumentally mind boggling histories and purposes for coming here is to replicate their mode of transportation. That, for many years, has been the singular focus of this Investigator, for I firmly believe that once we can duplicate their fabulous machines in the white world, we won't have to go looking for them—they will come here looking for us. What I deem to be the UFO/ARV Rosetta stones have taken fifty years to accumulate. Like a gigantic jigsaw puzzle, the information has resisted assembly, for some pieces are far more important than others in understanding the overall physics and back engineering analysis of the ubiquitous UFO. The RAM experiments will explore each of these stones to determine which ones are real and which are not.

ARV itself fits into that category of giant pieces that, for a long time, made no sense, even though, for the reasons stated in Chapter II, it had, from the very beginning, the genuine ring and the smell of truth to it.

These jigsaw pieces (as this Investigator sees them) fit into a continuous sequence. I will itemize them here for the reader, who, though familiar with most of this information, may not be aware of the relevancy of the individual items, each of which contains key and essential clues relating to the How and Why function of the UFO. In chronological order, they are:

- **1924: Thomas Townsend Brown** – The Biefeld-Brown effect. As a teenager experimenting with high voltage electronics, Thomas Townsend Brown discovered that when a high voltage was applied to a capacitor, the capacitor would physically move in the direction of the positive plate. Through experimentation, he developed a configuration of capacitor plates called a “gravitator” that enhanced this effect. In 1924, while studying as an electronics resident in the Department of Physics at Denison University at Granville, Ohio, Brown, together with his professor, Dr. Paul Alfred Biefeld (a former classmate, in Switzerland, of Albert Einstein), developed a principle of physics that came to be tentatively known as the “Biefeld-Brown Effect”.

- **1948: Physicist Hendrik Brugt Gerhard Casimir** – The first scientist to postulate the ZPF theory. His discovery of the attraction of non-magnetized metal plates at close spacing is the fundamental basis of proof for the zero-point fluctuation theory of physics. The effect also works on silicon plates and cylinders. Without this work, scientists like Sakharov, Puthoff, Forward, King, and others would be without a key piece of evidence for the ZPF/ZPE theories of the Vacuum.
- **1955: Leonard G. Cramp** – *Space, Gravity and the Flying Saucer*. This little known book is one of, if not the, first attempt by an accredited aerospace engineer to decipher and explain the power and propulsion secrets of the UFO. His “Unity of Creation” theory, accredited to a mysterious Mr. Anthony Avenel, proposes a hard to comprehend theory that both the antigravity drive and its power resource are empty space. This (at the time) far out theory precedes by some thirteen years the initial concept of the zero-point energy field of the father of Russia’s hydrogen bomb, Dr. Andre Sakharov.
- **1956: Gravity Research Group** – *Electrogravitics Systems*. An examination of electrostatic motion, funded by the government of the United Kingdom, introduced scientific terms to describe and explain the meaning of “anti-gravity”. To my knowledge, this is the first openly available government commissioned study of antigravity.

The study predicted a Manhattan Project type of program to develop antigravity. Based on the \$75 billion of deep black funds that Richard Cash alleged in 1992 were expended on the ARV program, one could say that the British forecast was on the button, along with an even greater—and ongoing—level of secrecy.

The UK study listed the following firms and entities as being competitors in the race for antigravity:

USA –

- MIT (Massachusetts Institute of Technology)
- The Gravity Research Foundation of New Boston
- The Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton
- The Cal Tech Radiation Laboratory
- The Institute for Physics of North Carolina

UK –

- Aviation Studies Gravity Research Group

Corporations –

Boeing, Sikorsky, Glenn L. Martin, Lear, Bell Helicopter, Curtiss Wright, Lockheed, Sperry Division of Sperry Rand, General Electric, McDonnell Douglas.

Although this work was unclassified at the time it was published in 1956, for the next 35 years, until 1990, official government sponsored gravity research became a very black subject.

- **1963: Scientists R. A. Fitch and V. T. S. Howell** – “Novel Principle of Transient High-Voltage Generation”, published in the *Institute of Electrical Engineers Vol. III Proceedings No. 4*, April 1964. This research describes three groups of high-voltage generators that are similar in function, though not in layout, to ARV, capable of producing voltage levels of 1 MV (near the 1.2 MV level that Leonardo was told at which gravitational state change occurred in ARV). These papers are reproduced in the appendix. They clearly prove ARV is an ingenious design for a high voltage generator, and a lot more. (See Case Exhibit A-7: IEE paper “Novel Principle of Transient High Voltage Generation”.)
- **1966: British Aerospace Engineer Leonard G. Cramp** – *UFOs and Anti-Gravity: Piece for a Jig-Saw*. This, his second book on UFOs, describes the fields under UFOs during takeoff, hover, and landing as being essentially tornado-like cone-shaped vortexes. His ground photo evidence is totally convincing, as is his case for UFO fields both pulling and pushing against gravity in flight.
- **1968: Andrei D. Sakharov** – “Vacuum Quantum Fluctuations in Curved Space and the Theory of Gravitation” (*Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Sov. Phys. – Dokl* 12, p. 1040, 1968). Dr. Puthoff cites the father of the Russian hydrogen bomb as a serious proponent for the ZPF theory underlying gravity. Dr. Sakharov, along with his wife, was also known for being a serious political revolutionary, during the period leading up to the collapse of communism in the late 1980s. My kind of guy; not one known for inconsequential thinking.
- **1960 to 1970: Pye Wackett** – This top-secret, half billion-dollar (estimated) aerodynamic wind tunnel study of numerous lenticular envelope shapes conducted for the Air Force at mach numbers up to orbital velocity, has lent much indirect evidentiary weight and support over time to the legitimacy of ARV’s promise as a militarily funded development. I would really like to know why Pye Wackett was never deployed.
- **1973: James McCampbell** – *UFOLOGY – New Insights from Science and Common Sense*, is basically a scientific handbook covering the gamut of environmental manifestations that are attributed to close encounters by UFOs, excepting abductions. (See Case Exhibit A-21a: *UFOLOGY – New Insights from Science and Common Sense*.)
- **1975: James McCampbell** – “An Hypothesis Concerning the Origin of UFOs” provides scientific explanations for the UFO field and its effects, if not the causes. His brief report homes in on the evidence for high-energy radiation in the ultraviolet, infrared, microwave, x-ray, and gamma ray spectrum. (See Case Exhibit A-21b: “An Hypothesis Concerning the Origin of UFOs”.)
- **1977: David Froning** – His paper on breaking Einstein’s light speed limit barrier with his hyper leap concept for star travel was also a great inspiration to this Prosecutor. His appearance in video documentaries, considering his background in the aerospace industry, lent great credibility to the scientific legitimacy of UFO research. Perhaps most importantly, Dave has maintained his focus on the drive

mechanism as being the key to understanding the entire enigma. His insight as to how to perturb or break symmetry in the ZPF will get serious engineering attention in Chapter VIII, "Turning On the Lights".

- **1982: Noel Huntley** – His book, *The Secrets of Flying Saucer Propulsion*, while certainly not rigorous in either the investigative or the mathematical sense, is simultaneously both creative and iconoclastic in its linear and interdimensional UFO propulsion drive concepts. His concept of a natural spin vortex to explain particle creation is not without merit, but he offers little proof. His concepts on time as an illusion, though, appear to have serious merit, and will be addressed in Chapter IX, "Space-Time – Much More Than Meets the Eye on the Clock" later in this work.
- **1984: Dr. Robert L. Forward** – "Extracting Electrical Energy From the Vacuum by Cohesion of Charged Foliated Conductors" (*Phys. Rev. B*, 30, p. 1700, 1984). Dr. Forward's paper of 15 August 1984 is rigorous in explaining ZPF as a fundamental reality in physics thought. His credentials and many years of work for Hughes Laboratories and the Air Force Rocket Propulsion Laboratory lend great credibility to the ZPF/ZPE theories of gravity and energy. Had he not recently passed away, Dr. Forward would have been asked to join the Knights Temporal.
- **1986: James McCampbell** – "Effects of UFOs Upon People" zeroes in on the probable causes of the much reported experiences involving sight, sound, smell, taste, and even the paralysis of witnesses to close encounters. Jim McCampbell's scientific explanations of the effects of UFOs corroborate Paul Hill's remarkable research and, in some ways, go beyond it. There can be no question but that McCampbell's research and findings are genuine Rosetta stones for explaining the UFO/ARV mysteries. (See Case Exhibit A-21c: "Effects of UFOs Upon People".)
- **1988: ARV** – This subject, which was brought to the attention of the Prosecutor by Messrs. Leonardo and McCandlish, is, analogously, the primary key hieroglyph in understanding the UFO puzzle. Discovery of this information was akin to unearthing an amphora jar in the tomb of an ancient Egyptian architectural engineer and finding a set of papyrus scrolls containing the working drawings and implementation plans for the construction of the Great Pyramid. Once you understand exactly how the massive stone blocks were lifted and precisely positioned, the mystery of this immortal monument to engineering genius will be resolved. (You could do it yourself, and that's the purpose of this work.)
- **1989: Dr. Harold E. Puthoff** – "Gravity as a Zero-Point-Fluctuation Force" (*Phys. Rev. A*, 39, p. 2333, 1989). So far, this paper by our brilliant Doctor of Physics is as good as it gets on the subject of understanding gravity. "The basic thesis" he writes, "is the Sakharov proposal that gravity is not a separately existing fundamental force, but rather a residuum force derived from zero-point fluctuations of other fields in the manner of the Casimir and van der Waals forces". I agree with Hal on this in principle, though not in detail. (See Case Exhibit A-33: "Gravity as a Zero-Point-Fluctuation Force".)

- **1989: John Davidson** – His fascinating book, *The Secret of the Creative Vacuum*, is illuminating in many respects, including his concepts of gravity; the ZPF/ZPE as being the energy science of the next century; time, as to its being an obstructive illusion in scientific thought; the need for 3-D graphics to explain subatomic theoretical particle physics to engineers who like to invent and build things like UFOs; and most importantly, the giant holes still unexplained in electron spin theory (or the lack thereof).
- **1989 and 1991: Dr. Harold E. Puthoff** – “Source of Vacuum Electromagnetic Zero-Point Energy” (*Phys. Rev. A*, 40, p. 4857, 1991; Errata and Comments, *Phys. Rev. A*, 44, p. 3382, 3385, 1991). This paper rigorously defines the ZPF and, in this Prosecutor’s opinion, sets the stage for using an ARV-like rig to prove his theories generally. Hal’s “dynamic-generation hypothesis, [that] the combination of ZPF-induced charge motion and ZPF field distribution can be seen as a kind of self-regenerating grand ground state of the universe” is logically not arguable. Therefore, the isolation of ZPF by field damping or suppression technology (ARV) is the only logical answer to the UFO propulsion drive technology. Also, Hal’s stochastic electrodynamics (SED) as a hard versus virtual reality approach is the right way to think like an extraterrestrial. (See Case Exhibit A-34: “Source of Vacuum Electromagnetic Zero-Point Energy”.)
- **1990: D. L. Cravens** – Some 34 years after the UK government sponsored Gravity Rand report was released, a new study was published by Science Applications International Corporation (SAIC). This study was prepared and paid for by Astronautics Laboratory Air Force Space Technology Center (AFSC), Space Systems Division of Air Force Systems Command at Edwards Air Force Base in California.

When this quasi-comprehensive report was first published, this Prosecutor had already known about ARV for two years. By my careful reading, it reminds me of Bob Lazar-type disinformation, but in an institutional sort of way. One should remember that when this document surfaced, every intelligence agency in the world likely acquired a copy for redistribution it to its aerospace and physics communities. It is a sort of private “Condon Report” for the physics communities of the world. Immediately after its release in August of 1990, Bob Lazar came flying out of the Area 51 closet saying that flying saucers are real, and Uncle has a few, but, gee whiz, guys, ya gotta get some ULI-115 and build yourself an antimatter reactor to create and amplify gravitons. The timing is just a tad too serendipitous for my wheat versus chaff sense of real synchronicity.

The study is steeped in mathematics, but it locks onto the alleged immutability of time symmetry, the conservation of energy, and dismisses zero-point physics with *let’s come back and check on it every five years or so for theoretical developments, but otherwise leave it alone for now.*

It is all in all a great scientific document preparation, if you want to lead the world away from the control of gravity and concomitantly obtainable free energy, and perhaps—just perhaps—time control.

- **1990 to 1991: Gulf Breeze, Florida** – This incredible, long series of contacts with the Ed Walters family, and later incidents witnessed by hundreds of other good Gulf Breeze citizens, crystallized for many Americans that something of no small consequence is now going on with the increasing number of public UFO visits to our planet. The Walters family is about as credible as credible gets, and so is their photographic and videotaped evidence. The incredible technologies they witnessed, having to do with telepathic projection, tractor light beams, and the ETs' metric alteration projection of their bodies through the walls of their spacecraft, are bars we may quickly be able to chin once the gravitational issue is conquered. This case will be addressed in detail in the next chapter.
- **1992: Marc Davenport** – The excellently prepared book, *Visitors From Time – The Secret of the UFOs*, written by this well established and serious UFO researcher, came by Providence into my hands just as I was beginning this casework. It couldn't have come at a more opportune time; prior to receiving it, my attention was virtually riveted on understanding the more enigmatic evidence regarding the loss of time, not only by the abductees who were taken against their will for whatever purposes the ETs may have intended, but also by many witnesses who did not appear to have been abducted at all. The carefully presented evidence, and Davenport's well-reasoned conjectures regarding it, have opened my mind to the idea that there is apparently a lot more to the UFO-caused lost time phenomena than we physics and engineering types have considered, or even wanted to consider. This, as you will see in the chapter "Space-Time – Much More Than Meets the Eye on the Clock", could be an unexpected bonus of a magnitude equal to that of star travel itself. Perhaps, as with my chides to Hal that "if you want free energy you have to conquer gravity first", the conquest of gravity may well depend upon conquering time, possibly to a degree that is well beyond our imaginations. To quote Dr. Einstein, "The Universe is not only weirder than we imagine, but weirder than we *can* imagine." That may well be a gross understatement.
- **1993: Paul R. Hill** – His incomparable book, *Unconventional Flying Objects – A Scientific Analysis*, is one of the giant pieces of the UFO puzzle. It relates to what I believe to be the central question of constructing the drive; a question that absolutely must be answered before we can learn much more about our probably well developed and populated universe: Assuming that we recreate the UFO's repulsive fields, where does the power come from? His treatment and analysis of the cold plasma ionization effects and their radiation causes has in many ways, for me at least, nailed down the How and Why functions of ARV. The cone-shaped vortex field under UFOs, scientifically corroborated in his book (Hill 1995, pages 137–145), can very likely be replicated by the ARV Flux Capacitor Drive Control Stack. Hill's descriptions of the various UFO fields and their related effects, his observations regarding the issue of vehicle weight, and his work on back-engineering the many UFO flight science conundrums all combine to create a key Rosetta stone that is monumental in its thoroughness. How I wish he were alive to read this, as I know beyond any shadow of a doubt that I wouldn't have to beg him to take ARV as extraordinarily serious business. In point of probable fact, it is the most serious business in the entire history of the planet.

- **1993: CAD/CAM analysis** – The well prepared *CAD Analysis of the Most-Photographed UFOs in History* is what I mean about 3-D graphics being critical to understanding the How and Why functions of UFO and proving that ARV is the correct, and very likely the universal, systems design. As you will see in the chapter “Form Follows Function”, pictures of the system for purposes of analysis are truly worth ten thousand words, and are excellent ergonomic and geometric evidence for ARV’s reality.
- **1994: David Froning** – David’s paper, “Vacuum Energy for Power and Propulsive Flight?” (see Case Exhibit A-27), presented to the 30th annual AIAA/AWMS/SAE/ASEE Joint Propulsion Conference, is more important than even he realizes (Froning 1994). Its graphics are part of what I am talking about; but, were Dave aware of how the ARV circuit, when properly wired and switched, can be made to achieve his interstellar flight objectives, I would bet almost anything that he would have already constructed the ARV/RAM rig. Dave will be among the first to critique this work, since he has a closer understanding of how to manipulate ZPF in order to get ARV to function than anyone else I know. His key points of understanding will be more fully applied in the chapter “Turning on the Lights”.
- **1995: Nellis UFO Video** – The logical argument that both legally and scientifically speaking, only a preponderance of evidence is necessary to justify a verdict or decision to proceed to trial by experimentation is clearly proven by the evidence presented in Case Exhibit A-4: ARV Cutaway Illustrations, Case Exhibit A-45: Nellis UFO Research Papers, and the actual *Sightings* and *Hard Copy* videos of ARV over the Nellis Test Range. When one looks at the evidence from a legal versus a scientific viewpoint, it meets the criteria of “beyond reasonable doubt”.
- **1996: Harold E. Puthoff** – “SETI, The Velocity-of-Light Limitation, and the Alcubierre Warp Drive: An Integrating Overview”, (*Phys. Essays*, 9, p. 156, March 1996). Once again, Hal has hit home in this almost-out-of-the-UFO-closet paper. Along with Dave Froning and Paul Hill, he has now just about finally exposed and mathematically erased the misunderstood false premise that the speed of light cannot be exceeded in linear interstellar travel; meaning that in relation to the observer on a planet, as opposed to the passengers of a starship, the speed of light, c , is context dependent, and not as fundamental as is widely believed. More importantly, once the metric is ARV/RAM-engineered to cause gravitational negation, the speed of light in functioning electromagnetic, electrical, and electronic circuits and systems will, in all probability, be increased to heretofore undreamed of velocities, with attendant consequences for tremendous improvements in all of our lives. (See Case Exhibit A-8: “SETI, the Velocity-of-Light Limitation, and the Alcubierre Warp Drive: An Integrating Overview”.)
- **1996: Dr. Steven Beckwith** – On September 12, 1996, Dr. Beckwith, an astronomer at the Max Planck Institute for Astronomy in Heidelberg, Germany, and Dr. Annelia Sargent of the California Institute for Technology in Pasadena, published an analysis in the Journal *Nature* that predicts that half of the stars in the Milky Way Galaxy have planets. Some estimates of the total number of stars in our Galaxy exceed 200 billion. If only one-half of one percent of these planets

could support life, that would amount to some 10 billion Earth-like planets. However, in order to be extra conservative, let's use one-half of one percent of that number, which would "only" be 50 million Earth-like planets. Assuming that the early developers of the Galaxy created, as the "Prime Directive", 10 million humanoid, dinus-oid, plant-oid, or whatever-oid intelligent, sentient species through DNA manipulation, I estimate that roughly some 5 million would now be star travelers, or extraterrestrials. Technologically, the rest are in the same position as Earthlings—deficient, embargoed terrestrials at various stages of development. In this author's opinion, we are in the final stage of terrestrially confined macroeconomic development, and that's what this very private book is all about.

- **1996: Gordon D. Novel** – Author of *Supreme Cosmic Secret – The Case for the RAM Experiment*. Novel simply believes that UFOs are real, as is Leonardo's ARV story. Having studied aeronautical engineering at Northrop Institute of Technology, and having himself, on five occasions over the last forty or so years, witnessed very bizarre UFO sightings of extraordinary sky vehicles that definitely weren't designed on this planet, he decided to investigate and investigate and investigate all aspects of the phenomenon's possible technologies. During the course of the last 35 years or so, he has familiarized himself with the arcane science of physics and has reviewed the more than two thousand volumes of literature on the UFO enigma. This work, and its analysis and theories of the specific Hows and Whys of the ETs' propulsion drive, is the result of this long, often expensive, research. His deductions are drawn from John C. Anderson's comprehensive UFO library and other databases that would have cost many, many millions of dollars for any single group to produce. However, without the ARV input and its revealing back-engineering secrets, this report book could most certainly not have been written.
- **1996: Dr. Robert L. Forward** – "Mass Modification Experiment Definition Study". This go-nowhere Air Force study could have had a different outcome if Hal Puthoff had revealed the existence of ARV. The fact that he didn't says a lot about the character and integrity of RAM's proposed Chief Scientist. However, as far as the report itself goes, considering that I cannot find a positive thing to say about it indicates what I think were the real intentions of those running this so-called official U. S. Air Force research investigation. As usual, government by deceit, fraud, lies, and more lies. It is a Rosetta stone, simply for what it does NOT say and obviously did not want to investigate. (See Case Exhibit A-10C: *Mass Modification Experiment Definition Study*.)
- **1997: Col. Phillip J. Corso** – Author of *The Day After Roswell*. During his long and distinguished career, Col. Corso held many critical and sensitive posts in the US Army, including positions of command and in the field of intelligence. None was as important or as secret, though, as his stint at the army's Foreign Technology desk, where he personally handled files and recovered artifacts from the 1947 UFO crash at Roswell. Col. Corso's job was to secretly feed the alien technology into American industry under the pretense that it came from another country here on Earth. After he retired, Col. Corso wrote *The Day After Roswell* in which he details his military career and his involvement with the alien

technology from Roswell. He decided to write his book because he felt that the public has a right to know these facts. I agree, of course, with the public's right to know, but my target date for public release is in the 2005–2006 time frame.

- **1999: Leonard G. Cramp** – *The Cosmic Matrix: Piece for a Jig-Saw Part 2*. In his 1955 and 1966 books, Cramp addressed the unity of creation theory and presented strong, if not irrefutable, evidence for UFOs controlling gravity to the extent of being able to cause both attractive and repulsive electrostatic-like rotating vortex propulsion fields. This latest book contains new ideas on gravity to aid physicists and engineers in replicating ET's neat "go fast and far" technologies.
- **1999: Dr. Julian Barbour** – *The End of Time*. This British physicist has confirmed the ET's reported admonitions about time presented in Marc Davenport's 1992 *Visitors from Time*. Barbour claims that time is only a sentient biological being's recognition of change, and that time, as we currently understand it, simply does not exist, and, in the near future, will cease to "have a role in the foundations of physics". I agree with him and others, like Russell Moon, who, in this new Millennium, are pushing for an end to the concept of time in science.
- **2001: Dr. Fran De Aquino** – Professor of physics at Maranhao State University in Brazil. De Aquino proposed in 1999 that, under certain conditions, extra-low frequency (ELF) radio waves could be used to create a gravitational shield. In 2001, after three years of evolving experimental designs, he published claims that his latest device, System-H, had succeeded in generating 220 pounds of lift. De Aquino's work has been taken over by the Brazilian military, and De Aquino himself is on permanent sabbatical from the university. He is now putting in many hours working in a local government office building.

Much of the information in this book came from my long and beloved friend, John C. Anderson. John possesses an incredibly valuable library on UFOs. Counting his periodicals and magazines, it may well be the largest library in the world on this subject, and truly deserves to travel in electronic form on Earth's first starship.

In the next chapter, I will present to the Jury a careful review of the evidence contained in some of the Rosetta stones heretofore described, as they are highly relevant to the RAM experiment. In the other chapters to follow, those stones not receiving an in-depth review at this time will be quoted in parts, as necessary, as the case unfolds.

V

The Stones Up Close

ARV – A Bit More than Hieroglyphics and Rosetta Stones

The story of how, beginning in 1989, a very small group of researchers came into possession of the still relatively secret ARV (Alien Reproduction Vehicle) internal design data was presented earlier in this book for the benefit of those members of the Jury who were not already familiar with it. What has not yet been discussed is the fine detail that Leonardo Sanderson furnished relative to ARV's unique electrodynamics and its system components layout and construction materials. Its functional Hows and Whys will be presented in the chapters entitled "Turning on the Lights – The Big Step to Success", "Where Does the Power Come From?", and "ARV/UFO: What Makes it Go?".

The hieroglyphics of the ARV engineering language are essentially its components, plus the photographed UFOs and their physically evidenced operational manifestations in Earth's environment.

The key analogous hieroglyphics of common ARV to UFO systems drive components are:

- 1.) The overall ARV/UFO outer design comparisons.
- 2.) The Flux Capacitor Array – the main propulsor (dynamic counterbary drive).
- 3.) The Upper Coil(s).
- 4.) The Central Column.
- 5.) The heavily shielded and pressurized flight crew and/or science deck.
- 6.) The normally circular general envelope configurations.
- 7.) The physical properties and effects of operational flight.
- 8.) The performance of the vehicle as it relates to drive function.
- 9.) The external lighting effects as to identification and core cause.
- 10.) Force field projection as to distance from vehicle.
- 11.) Candidates for propulsion drive concepts.
- 12.) Which one, as it relates to ARV.
- 13.) Sounds as to cause and source.
- 14.) The pulsating cyclical vortex field.
- 15.) Operations dynamics and mechanics.
- 16.) Silence in sub and supersonic flight.
- 17.) Thermodynamics – hot, cold or both.
- 18.) High-G loading or none.
- 19.) UFO/ARV operational capabilities.
- 20.) Interstellar travel – linear – interdimensional or time-space dilation.

Now, let's move on to a description of the ARV system components.

First is the Flux Capacitor Array at the base of the ARV bird known as Baby Bear. No functional description of it was originally given to Leonardo. He carefully described it as illustrated in Case Exhibit A-4. The Flux Capacitor system was approximately 22 feet in diameter and 14 inches thick. It appeared to be cast as a single unit in a transparent green glass. Research conducted since the initial interview with Leonardo indicates that the most likely candidate for this material is a high voltage, moldable electrical dielectric material with the chemical nomenclature garolite (phenolic), known simply as G-10; however, synthetic emerald has not been ruled out, nor have ceramics made with depleted uranium powder.

Inside this material, like a big pie, were an estimated 65 slice-like sections of copper plates set into stacks of eight $\frac{1}{2}$ " thick plates, separated on all sides vertically and horizontally by $\frac{3}{4}$ " of the green transparent glass. The height of the plate stacks was staggered so as to interleave each stack one plate higher or lower than the adjacent stack. The pie plates all merged under an axle-like 24" diameter Central Column, which had a base diameter of an estimated 3.5 feet. Leonardo stated that he could not determine how the plates merged or connected together under the base cover at the bottom of the vertical standing Central Column.

It has now been determined that the copper plates so configured would have a weight of approximately 36,000 pounds. The G-10 glass weight estimate is 2,000 pounds. This dielectric material has a breakdown voltage of 550 volts per mil, which is capable of resisting electrical voltage of 500 kV at $\frac{3}{4}$ " thickness.

From extensive research at the US Patent Office, it is believed that this device is a heretofore-unknown electrical system design that serves in its operation a multiplicity of purposes, all of which are integrated as to its functions.

Its first function is as a gigantic systems array of condensers—more correctly termed flux capacitors—containing an estimated total number of 520 plates functioning as 260 separate, individual capacitors in 65 pie-shaped stacks.

As depicted, the device's only logical function is as a high voltage multiplier or generator capable of creating 500 kV. Its plates, using an appropriate start-up input source of electrical energy, such as an aircraft battery, can be cyclically charged in parallel and discharged in series to reach these levels (hypothetically based on Hill's analysis of x-ray caused ionization around UFOs) or, when properly wired and rapidly switched, much higher voltages—provided gravitational negation state change begins to occur before dielectric breakdown occurs.

Due to the reported lateral stacking arrangement of the Flux Capacitor Array, it is logical that the capacitors charge/discharge cyclic rotating field effects are capable of creating at least four directions of ZPF field damping and impingement compression: counter-rotational, contra-intersecting, vertical, and in-out. The rotating field might also be penetrating into the fourth or fifth dimensions postulated by Noel Huntley and others,

with a resulting repulsive force that may be more powerful than nuclear energy while allowing easy throttle-like control.

Based on the radiation and ionization work of Paul Hill and high voltage research tests performed by the High Voltage Transmission Research Center (HVTRC), voltage multiplication by capacitor series discharge using the principle of vector inversion to create pulsed electrostatic fields, this innovative Flux Capacitor generator system is very likely primarily responsible for the gravitational nullification envelope by wide spectrum disruptive damping of ZPF parton creation. (See Case Exhibit A-7: IEE paper "Novel Principle of Transient High Voltage Generation".) The amperage level of the Flux Capacitor generator array is believed to be very low, but this could be incorrect. Testing is the only way to determine the truth, as there are other gravitation theories and logical function possibilities.

Further analysis utilizing Paul Hill's work and the Alcubierre warp drive concept as refined by Puthoff (see Case Exhibit A-8: "SETI, the Velocity-of-Light Limitation, and the Alcubierre Warp Drive: An Integrating Overview"), along with the testimony of untold numbers of witnesses viewing nighttime UFO flight operations, strongly indicates that very rapid systems switching of various voltage levels and/or damping frequencies among the capacitors is how thrust and vector direction of motion is achieved. The UFO's excellent flight safety record is made possible by virtue of innumerable and thoroughly failsafe backup systems. This subject will be more fully addressed in the chapter entitled "ARV/UFO: What Makes it Go?"

The Large Central Coil

Again, the specific function of this observed part of ARV's internal system drive was not described to Leonardo. However, as a trained and practicing industrial designer, he was able to furnish George and me with an exact description of the very large coil unit.

He described the construction technique of the coil as being similar to that of the massive multiple Flux Capacitor stacked array located at the bottom of the Central Column and comprising the base or bottom section of the vehicle.

At the distance he was standing from the vehicle with the side body panel removed (about 20 feet), the coil appeared to be embedded in the same G-10 transparent green plastic or glasslike dielectric material. He estimated the metallic coil to be constructed of $\frac{1}{4}$ " x $\frac{1}{4}$ " square copper electrical conductor spool-wound material. Each turn was separated by $\frac{1}{4}$ " of the G-10 material on all four sides of the square rod. The dimensions in cutaway of the overall coil layout are shown below.

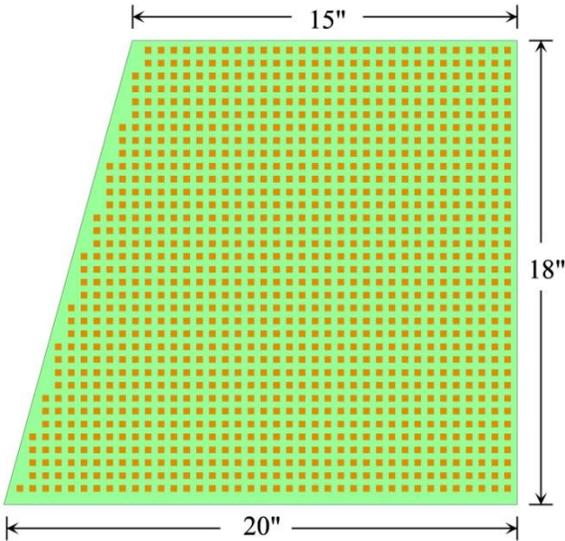


Figure 5 – Cutaway illustration of the ARV coil

According to these dimensions, the Main Order Coil consists of an estimated 1,185 turns. The maximum dielectric strength of the ¼" separation between each turn is 166,666 V. Leonardo could not see where its beginning and end terminals were connected or whether it was actually two or more separated coils.

Based on ZPE theory, its primary function logically is to order and align the magnetic moment of the chaotic, or random, ZPE virtual electrons and positrons, both external to the entire vehicle as well as the partons of the ZPE within the interstices of atoms and their electron clouds and likely the electrons in flow in the overall circuit.

Leonardo was told state change occurred at

1.2 MeV. This is believed to apply only to the dynamic electrostatic ZPE damping fields created by the main Flux Capacitor Generator on the bottom of the ARV.

The strength of the magnetic force lines created vertically by the coil could be amplified many times, provided the outer wall of the Central Column is constructed of a mild grade of rolled sheet steel. At a minimum diameter of 24 inches with a wall thickness of 1/4 inch, this tube would function much like the field amplification tube of a solenoid. The amperage in the coil may be very high based on the coil materials diameter, but this may also be incorrect. **Testing is the only way to find out.**

The mild steel outer central column in ARV, which functions much like a solenoid amplifier tube, is believed to hold a separate second Mumetal tube surrounding a third aluminum tube that contains a power and control system that is initiated by a 24 volt battery to operate redundant AC motors that are shaft connected to redundant DC generators. The other switches and electrical devices in the Central Column will be more fully discussed scientifically in chapters to follow, as will the other items described by Leonardo.

The Gulf Breeze Rosetta Stone

Beginning in 1987 in Gulf Breeze, Florida, the Ed Walters family experienced an extremely well photographed and videotaped contact with extraterrestrials. These beings, while humanoid in shape, were small in height, with big eyes, and were not likely of the human genetic tree.

Their apparent mission was to deliberately make extended contact with a very credible individual and allow him and his wife as well as their neighbors to photograph their

vehicles on many occasions. The aliens themselves, however, were not overly friendly in their communications or in their public relations. I am sure, though, that John Alexander appreciates their non-lethal methods of getting their way.

Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee, a Navy expert on lasers and forensic photography, who discredited Billy Meier's 8-mm film showing the circular pendular motion of a "Beamship" maneuvering over a non-existent conifer tree in Switzerland¹, has put his reputation on the line that there is no trickery or fraud in the Gulf Breeze photographs and videos.

For apparently the second time in Earth's history, close-up photographs and videotapes were allowed of more than one vehicle, although most were of the same round but absolutely non-aerodynamic design configuration and only at night. Three new manifestations were photographed that were serious clues to ARV's operational how-to function. One was the circular Aurora Borealis curtain of light, likely being focus created by x-ray-caused atmospheric ionization below the vehicle. The second was the round double row of what resembled two giant sized white fluorescent lights on the bottom of the craft. Thirdly, inside the white light rings was a strange 6 to 8 foot diameter concave-appearing clear glass or plastic window apparently filled with a golden colored fluid with dark black splotches of an unknown material that appears to move about as if in suspension. Photos of this craft have been taken in other countries, further confirming its reality. (See Case Exhibit A-9: Gulf Breeze UFO Photographs.)

The Prosecutor has good reason to believe that he knows what this golden colored fluid and the black splotches were, as this UFO furnished serious scientific information on how to construct—for very reasonable cost—the RAM test rig layout presented in the chapter entitled "The Experimental Program".

Additionally, although not essential to the case for the RAM experiment, the arrangement of louvered vents around the central section of the body strongly indicates that the vehicle had submarine or bathysphere-like capabilities for operating underwater or within other liquid planetary environments, i.e., methane, ammonia, etc.

To the best of my knowledge, this six month long series of contacts and numerous photo opportunities deliberately staged before hundreds of Gulf Breeze witnesses, in addition to the initial contactee, is apparently genuine and a possible portent of much greater contact events to come from the ETs in the future.

¹ This is apparently the only Meier photograph that Maccabee has been able to discredit. One apple, in this case, logically does not spoil the barrel of over 500 photos.

The Zero-Point

In 1992, I became aware for the first time of the extremely serious physics research being conducted into the concepts of zero-point fields (ZPF) and zero point energy (ZPE) by Dr. Harold Puthoff, now an esteemed member of this select Jury.

Hal's brilliant work is the cornerstone of a good part of my understanding of what the ARV systems design functions are likely all about. Were it not for being privileged to know the good Doctor and his wonderful family, I seriously doubt that I would have continued my high interest in the ARV/UFO matter, much less be writing this case treatise for his critical scrutiny.

The physics theories of Dr. Puthoff and his associates will get serious, if not rigorous, attention later in the chapters entitled "Where Does the Power Come From". While I most certainly do not possess or claim to have Hal's skills in physics and its mathematical disciplines, I truly believe that after reading this case argument (provided that lots of clever secrecy is attached to the RAM experimental program), my friend is going to have to agree with Paul Hill that a skilled multi-disciplined team effort is required to crack the major UFO mystery, i.e., how do you build one? (See Case Exhibit A-29: "The Organization of Soviet and Western Science: Contrasts and Consequences".) The answer is that you start building it by ballistic pendulum testing a very promising drive design, i.e., ARV—the only one known.

Hal knows me well, and also knows that rigorous deductive investigation and intuitive insight is my scientific forte, as I claim nothing more. In 1992, I begged him to perform the ionization analysis—which, unbeknownst to both of us, had already been completed by Paul Hill and James McCampbell—that I firmly believe is the key to the ball game. Our only disagreement is how to conquer gravity now, and it is believed by the Prosecutor as being concomitant with free energy. Meaning if you want free energy then you've got to conquer gravity to learn how to get it as the evidence indicates they are inextricably bound together in the mystery of the UFO's function.

A paper Dr. Puthoff furnished me when we met is extremely relevant to the How-To function of the ARV system. The paper, by Dr. Robert L. Forward, published in *Physics Review* on 15 August 1984 entitled "Extracting Electrical Energy from the Vacuum by

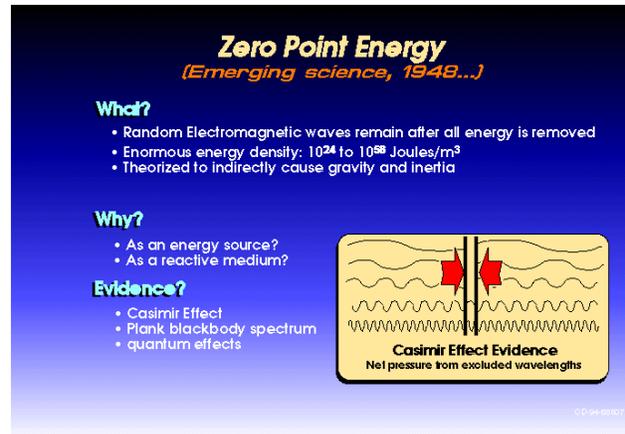


Figure 7 – Zero-Point Energy

Cohesion of Charge Foliated Conductors”, is important both for what it says and for what it hints at.

Dr. Forward, former chief of the Hughes Research Laboratories in Malibu, California, and the Air Force Rocket Propulsion Laboratory at Edwards Air Force Base, sustains Dr. Puthoff’s belief in the yet-to-be-tapped-for-energy ZPF theory by virtue of the Casimir experimental proof of the ZPF, which has conclusively demonstrated that the Casimir effect (and, therefore, the zero point force) is real. Dr. Forward (since deceased) authored the 1996 “Mass Modification Experiment Definition Study”. (See Case Exhibit A-10: Official Government Electrogravitic Studies.)

What I found interesting is that then, as now, there is *no* rigorous mathematical proof that the vacuum fluctuation field is a conservative field in comparison with the gravity field. My reasoning says that unless a vacuum container constructed of a near infinitely dense material such as the metalurgically postulated neutronium of a collapsed neutron star were built, no matter how much energy was extracted from any other type container, more would always be available through the bottle’s wall in the interstices of the atomic nucleus and its electron clouds. Simply put, the wall of **any** container is a sieve to the ZPE particles’ automatic inflow to replace what conceivably could be extracted from the vacuum space of the container. Atoms have an awful lot of ZPF space in them, as I understand the literature. The energy density projections and potential for more dimensions make me suspect the ZPF is non-conservative to our universe.

The other thing that the paper even more vaguely hints at is that the Feynman equations relative to the forces between two dielectric plates (ARV has 260 sets of them) relative to the energy in Joules at the creation-annihilation occurrence rate of 10^{28} may be lower than predicted. The rate, in fact, of the occurrence may be somewhat lower than Planck’s constant or 10^{-33} , say 10^{-13} , and that could explain the difficulty in devising any experiment that can sustain continuous energy production by attempting direct extraction schemes. Additionally, the presence of electromagnetic wave fluctuation from various transmission sources could well cause destructive interference of the ZPF isotropic state in proximity to the experiments. Like the search for the magnetic monopole and gravity waves, you may have to go deep underground to be sure of what is *not* going on. This could possibly explain Hal’s “now you see it, now you don’t” gains above unity in experiments conducted so far. What do I know—I’m not a physicist—yet!

Returning to Dr. Puthoff, his paper, “SETI, the Velocity-of-Light Limitation, and the Alcubierre Warp Drive: An Integrating Overview” (*Physics Essays*, 1996, 9:156), hits the gravitational nail right on the head. If you want to go to the stars, then engineer the metric; meaning damp, crush, destroy, dissipate, perturb, shield, suppress, disrupt, alter, dilate, distort, and otherwise destructively interfere with and reorder the ZPF parton creation process that permeates so-called empty space. To my mind, that’s what’s going on in UFOs. The really great secret of UFOs and ARV is very likely that past and future time travel is the real “beyond supreme cosmic” secret that they want no

one, including outsiders that they like, to even think about. There are two reasons for this.

One, it is the key to understanding a new way of looking at your equations or experiments when trying to determine what is missing. Why don't the ZPE energy extraction experiments conducted so far work reliably and why can't we figure out what is going on? The probable answer is that nothing but our mind is going on. There is hard proof of that. At the atomic and subatomic level, merely looking at the experiment when trying to determine particle position versus velocity alters the results. This is now a rigorously proven reality, although it wouldn't be if we looked at the world in a way even weirder than Einstein could imagine, and then proved that it was moving at speeds approaching c . (See Case Exhibit A-31: "Does the Universe Exist if We're Not Looking?" by John Wheeler, *Discover Magazine*, June 2002.)

I believe that time is a reality only in our mind; and, as you will see later, time may not, in fact, exist on the ETs' physics level. Therefore, the missing element for which we are searching should actually not be there at all. In engineering the drive for a starship, what probably should not be there is time.

Two, Wally Katz shook visibly (as my son, Lucky, will attest) when I presented him with an updated colorized version of McCandlish's ARV layout with the Central Column filled in and captioned "ARV Time Machine".

Charles Colson once told me personally, "Gordon, the only thing that works in manipulating the government is when you've got 'em by the balls; then their hearts and minds will follow." Today, my answer would be, "Chuck, that was when freedom and liberty meant something to our leaders. Reality doesn't count anymore—the gorilla's balls are way too big." You must cut off their balls before they can swat you, and going back in time to see who really killed JFK et al. would get their attention real good. Going forward in time would change economics, as we understand it—once and for all. All the fun of betting on anything, much less playing markets on anything, might otherwise be gone; therefore, time control and scanning will very likely be outlawed. Welcome, members of the ARV Jury, to the Brave New Worlds of ET and the Twenty-First Century. (See Case Exhibit A-32: "Socio-Economical Effects of the Introduction of Gravitational Control" by Paulo Vicente.)

The Courage of Convictions

Paul R. Hill's book, *Unconventional Flying Objects – A Scientific Analysis* (1995), from this Prosecutor's approach of applying UFO data to a correlation pattern in order to separate UFO fact from UFO fiction, clearly makes this highly scientific work one of the primary Rosetta stone textbooks on which the case for ARV and the proposed RAM experimental test program could alone be decided by the Jury without any of the other evidence.

Hill's book is obviously not a work effort that was intended for profit, as it was completed in 1975 and not published until 1995, following his death in 1992. (I guess he was told not to; or perhaps he just wanted to stay in the closet.) To prepare such an analysis required tens of thousands of hours of diligent research, organization, and writing effort. As you are all aware, I furnished many of you with an original draft of Paul's manuscript in late 1993 and told those who received it that, to my mind, it clearly makes the case that the ARV design is real and right and needs to be replicated and tested *now*. I still say "now", because during the intervening years, I have discovered a lot more to support my case for "now is the time to do it".

Why that is so is elementary, as Sherlock Holmes was so fond of saying to his dear friend, Dr. Watson. It is simply because *no other* electrical circuit design can even come close to replicating the well witnessed and filmed x-ray, gamma ray, ultraviolet, infrared, and microwave high voltage electrostatic ionization effects of the UFO's sometimes attractive and more often repulsive gravitational negation fields.

Moreover, no other systems concept of design can be devised to cohere and damp suppress the ZPF's particle coupling effects to a degree sufficient to cause gravitational nullification. As you will see, this ARV/RAM rig will create an intense electrostatic field with unprecedented repulsive effects on everything at its boundaries.

I personally have no ego-based NIH (Not Invented Here) syndrome; after all, I didn't design ARV. Nor do I have professional reputation problems by having mathematical postulates proven either wrong or inadequate by the successful testing of an ARV-like rig. However, I certainly do not wish to be associated with a public failure on such an effort, so the experimental cover program I have in mind will be cloaked in the standard secrecy planning of an Israeli Mossad-type operation, i.e., "We're only making a movie called *Return to the Future*". In the event that we should need a couple of years after we obtain the technology to secretly license it to the world, there will be other cover plans developed. We currently have sound (and very secret) plans to hide profitable security concepts in plain sight.

Before addressing in overview the fact issues that Hill makes that confirm ARV, let me make a point to Burt Rutan. This man's professional career started like yours as an aeronautical engineer. He then progressed to rocket scientist, and then, most obviously, to theoretical physicist. His respected work was as an experimental engineer or pathfinder. His analytical findings on UFO are like colored crayons that fill in many of the blanks of the ARV design. It took great intellectual courage to take such an illustrious scientific career and cap it with such a penetratingly profound book on a subject that, because of the official US Government disinformation policy, still evokes widespread ridicule in the aerospace and general science community by those in the know.

The primary point that Hill makes in his analysis is that the UFO's drive is, for all intents and purposes, totally electrical in nature. These shuttlecraft-like explorer or scout ships in all probability are electrically propelled spacecraft, and he arrives at his conclusions in the best of scientific tradition, meaning logically.

A statement that Hill makes about his methodology is particularly enlightening:

But the unconventional object can be explained by no one phenomenon such as magnetic-field propulsion or gravitational propulsion; nor can it be explained by any one technology. A multi-disciplinary approach is a minimum requirement. In considering the correctness of a group of theories resulting from a broad approach, one needs a yardstick which will enable the viewer to stand back and take the measure of the picture forming as the pieces of the jigsaw puzzle are fitted together. A good yardstick was found in *UFOs and Diamagnetism*. According to the author, Eugene Burt, a leading physicist wrote the following statement in criticism of Burt's theory:

I see little point in a debate on a particular, essentially ad hoc hypothesis. What counts in the structure of scientific concepts and theories is not the workability of an hypothesis concerning a particular phenomenon but the entire network or matrix of ideas including this particular phenomenon and everything else with which it is connected. The test of correctness is not a single line of logic but the internal consistency of the whole network—one must be able to traverse the network in any direction and have things hang together without contradictions (p.117).

(Hill 1995, pages 25–26.)

And for Burt Rutan:

This propulsion scheme also has a close kinship with aerodynamics.

(Hill 1995, page 116.)

What I believe he meant is that they can move through the air and into space, as that's where, in my mind, the relationship with flying ends; they do not fly in the aerodynamic sense.

To repeat, had Hal, Dave, George, or I met this man in 1990 (and had we known of his work) and told him about the ARV incident and shown him the excellent engineering illustrated 3-D recreation drawn from Leonardo's then very fresh memory, not only would I not be writing this case, but in Burt's S. C. I. F. hangar would be already parked the first starship and the world and our lives would be very, very different. Alas, dear Fate, it was not yet meant to be, but tomorrow is another day.

On "propulsive forces", Hill states,

Assuming unconventional objects don't neutralize their inertial mass, the accelerations displayed place the propulsive forces at high values, too high to be accounted for by any aerodynamic principle.

(Hill 1995, page 17.)

I agree totally with one caveat. "Assuming they don't neutralize inertial mass." The word "assume" can mean making an "ass" out of "u" and "me". I believe Hal, Haisch, and Rueda would agree with me that the UFO drive does negate or shield gravity and inertia effects on mass, as their work clearly proves it is logically caused by ZPF particle coupling in a manner very similar to its residuum causation of gravity. Hill, without benefit of the insight-filled physics work of Hal and his associates, did not understand what gravity is. What he calls an "acceleration field" was conceived straight out of rocket theory. Dave Froning is right when he calls the UFO drive's propulsion field effect on the ZPF an "impulsive force", but it is likely even more than that. Until we know as a test-proven fact, I will refer hereafter to the field as an electrostatic dilated space impulsion vortex field. I could say spacetime, but I won't for reasons to follow later.

Let's review what Hill said about the UFO field he declares the winner and about the negation of mass. On page 93, he defines the term "repulsive force field":

Repulsive force field. An outwardly directed acceleration field. Applies a repulsive force on all matter. There are two possibilities.

- (a) A field other than antigravitational as yet undiscovered except as a UFO propulsion phenomena.
- (b) Negative gravity, a field the same as that which presumably emanates from negative gravitational mass, i.e., an anti-gravitational field.

(Hill 1995, page 93.)

Correct-o, Paul!

And on page 207, in "Postscript: Is There a Possible Alternate to Acceleration Fields?" he states:

It is reasonable to ask if there is a possible alternate to acceleration-field control of airflow for silent supersonic operation. If UFOs had the incredible ability to de-mass matter in their vicinity, including air, the answer would have to be yes, for if the UFO could neutralize the mass of the surrounding air the speed of sound would be raised to a high value while at the same time the deviations from atmospheric pressure due to air dynamics would be negligible, and the air would follow the well-known subsonic, shock-free flow pattern illustrated elsewhere in this Section. However, there is next to nothing in this century's science to indicate such a possibility.

(Hill 1995, page 207.)

Again, Hill did not apparently know about Casimir and Sakharov's ZPF physics work at the time of the completion of his book in 1975. Dr. Puthoff and others had not even begun to explore the ZPF theories pertaining to the Vacuum.

Hill further confirms Leonardo's statements about the air growing colder as he got closer to the three ARVs floating in a self-adjusting hover mode. In the section "Cooling: A Fallout From the Heating Problem", he states:

The atmosphere around a UFO under the influence of a continuous force field with an approximate inverse first power energy distribution has strange yet simple properties. Any unit mass or unit volume of air experiences no net force because (in this static case) the field forces are exactly counterbalanced by air-pressure-gradient forces. Any slight additional force on the air can move it. It follows at once that a breeze can move air into and out of the zone without appreciable impedance, and the refrigerator is at work! It is the adiabatic expansion to low temperature of the air going into the zone that is responsible, just as it is the adiabatic expansion of the freon going into the freezing coils of a refrigerator that is responsible there.

(Hill 1995, page 215.)

Ask yourself, How could Leonardo have known this? George Uhlig will tell you that Leonardo is very smart, but not *that* smart.

One of Paul Hill's most significant and most simply understood arguments of oft-witnessed fact tying UFO directly to ARV in design construction concerns the size-to-weight ratios. UFOs, when they land, leave marks in the ground that indicate that massive tonnage came to rest. On page 34, he reports as one of four examples, the weight findings of a 20' x 12' UFO that landed in France in 1954 on some wooden crosstie materials and which left deep indentations. The French Air Force and Department of Territorial Security both conducted scientific tests that indicated a vehicle weight of some 30 tons, or 60,000 pounds. It is absolutely no coincidence that this is the estimated weight of the sum of all of the "Baby Bear" ARV's components, which has the same external dimensions and aspect ratio.

Hill's analysis of the nighttime witnessed and oft photographed UFOs' bright to brilliant colored lights emanating from their fuselages correctly identified them as a "cold plasma sheath" or ionization of the surrounding air in close proximity to the skin of the craft.

More importantly, he identifies the levels of high voltage necessary to create the high-energy gamma ray, x-ray, ultraviolet, infrared, and microwave radiation that passes through the vehicles' skins to ionize the oxygen, nitrogen, and other noble gases in our planet's atmosphere. Hill logically reasons that the many witnessed night missions of the UFOs, when the ionization effects could readily be observed, repeat a consistent pattern of color changes in the atmosphere surrounding the vehicle; a pattern that clearly indicates that the spectrum of color changes is a result of changes in the field's electrical power output in the form of ultraviolet up to soft gamma radiation. He further correctly connects the color changes on various portions of the vehicle to shifts in rates of acceleration and vector changes of direction. (Hill 1995, pages 53–69.)

Hill clearly makes the case that UFOs' high x-ray radiation emissions were the cause of the serious checkerboard pattern of burns on Steve Michalak's chest in 1967. Michalak was near Falcon Lake outside of Winnipeg, Manitoba, on a prospecting trip when he saw two red glowing UFOs flying low and fast coming toward him. He hid behind some brush as one of the UFOs landed right near him. After it landed, he waited 20 or 30 minutes, heard voices, and then walked up to the vehicle to touch it. When he did, his rubberized glove melted and the UFO began to turn counterclockwise and took off. Michalak felt a hot air blast or other force pushing him. His clothes caught on fire. He suffered minor burns on his face and second and third degree burns on his chest in a perfect checkerboard pattern.

A medical report by Dr. Horace C. Dudley, APRO's advisor in radiation physics and former chief of the Radioisotope Laboratory at the United States Naval Hospital in St. Albans, New York, stated as follows:

Mrs. Michalak's description of her husband's nausea and vomiting followed by diarrhea and loss of weight and the drop in the lymphocyte count is a classical picture of severe whole body radiation with x-rays or gamma rays. I would guess that Mr. Michalak received on the order of 100–200 roentgens. It is very fortunate that this dose of radiation lasted only a very short time or he would certainly have received a lethal dose.

(Hill 1995, page 74.)

I have in my files a photograph of the burns on Mr. Michalak's chest, and I believe I can prove, to the satisfaction of the Jury, the source of this perfect checkerboard burn pattern. (See Case Exhibit A-11: Stephen Michalak – Falcon Lake Close Encounter with UFO.) In two other cases, radiation from UFOs killed human observers who, apparently, got too close.

Many circular or disc shaped UFOs have a black spot approximately 2' to 4' in diameter in the center of the bottom of the bird. Depending on the slant angle of the trapezoidal outer shaping of the Flux Capacitor Stack, it is logical to believe the capacitor plates join together around a mounting ring of dielectric material that, in order to connect wiring cables, is going to be geometrically trapezoid-shaped in either of two methods in order to ensure a necessary equal length of capacitance value and area to all of the capacitor plates.

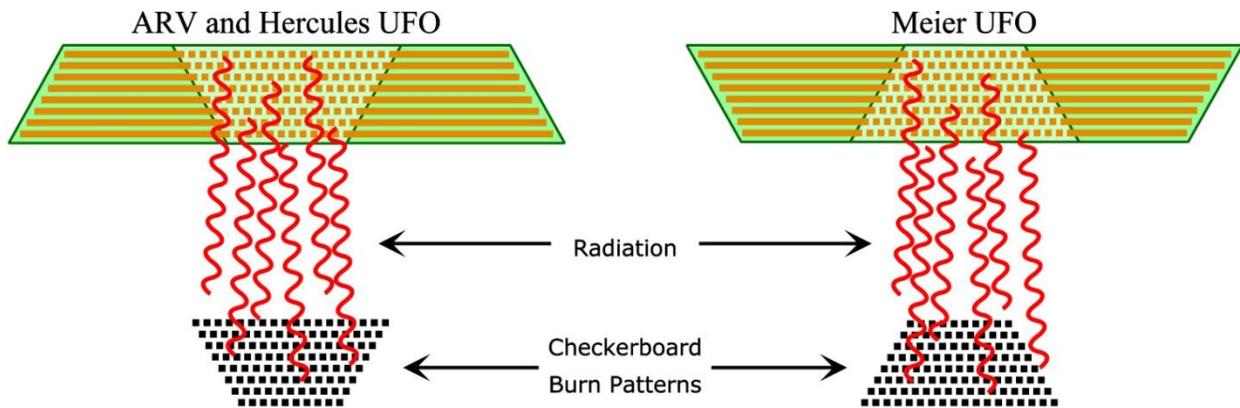


Figure 8 – Checkerboard Burn Patterns

The interior area of both of the designs will be emitting high energy x-rays or low energy gamma rays at the 3 million electron volt level at full power application in a rapid vertical or tilt and ascent takeoff. Rays in this area will come out of these materials in a tight checkerboard pattern due to the square or nearly square shape of the pie-slice-like Flux Capacitors' copper conductor plates as they narrow down to the center for cable connection to the parallel charge and series discharge power control and steering switches.

It is logical that the black spot is a removable maintenance cover to access the cables and connectors in this area and that it is fabricated of a material that will not degrade or embrittle from heating and atomic disruption as this area logically will have the highest area of radiation intensity due to the narrowing of the high voltage energy inputs and outputs. The lesson is that if you are as close as Michalak was to a UFO at takeoff, expect to get serious radiation burns in a checkerboard pattern. The evidence indicates that the burns came from an ARV-like Flux Capacitor array.

Addressing all of the issues raised by Hill would require a book unto itself. What is important is to focus on those facts that corroborate the reality and probable feasibility of the ARV design as it would apply to a RAM test rig mounted on strain gauges attached to bungee elastic bands in the manner of a ballistic pendulum. We are not yet ready to fly and my focus is only at this time on making my case on the experiments to learn how to do so.

What is important for this Jury to understand about the gravity phenomenon is that because of our total conscious and unconscious acceptance of it as a given in our everyday lives, it is nonetheless a phenomenon of gargantuan proportions. What will happen in terms of the unforeseen effects and manifestations upon considering it cannot be predicted as none of the logically relevant theories about it are, with the exception of the RAM effort, to the best of my knowledge still in the developmental to rig assembly and testing stage.

Because of the scale of the feat in conquering this gargantuan obstacle to star travel, it will be akin to the discoveries of fire, electricity, atomic energy, and the light bulb,

telephone, automobile, airplane, and rocket all combined. Its impact on society and its future for millennia to follow may well be the most significantly profound in the history of mankind. This will be discussed in the chapter “The Payoff: Probabilities, Possibilities, and the Problems of Success”.

It is the opinion of this writer that all of the magic-like attendant technologies or the UFO visitors are all spin-offs from successfully scaling the Herculean challenge of the monumental mountain of gravity. However, the efforts in the white world did not begin yesterday. It really began with Leonardo di Vinci's crude Helicopter drawings and the Gondolfier brothers' hot air balloons and to my mind the summit is now clearly in sight. What its going to take to make the final assault is a Dream Team of daring but secret adventurers who understand and can, much like Arthur's Knights of Camelot and the Knights Templar, deal fearlessly with the great moral, political, and economic issues that will result from success. You were all chosen to receive this information based on my evaluation of your outstanding character, courage, integrity, and wisdom, as much as your scientific knowledge and skills. Were this a quest to find the Grail, I would seek only these same actually rare human qualities in my chosen associates.

The ETs often-witnessed and form-reported bizarre and magic-like attendant technologies are very likely closely connected spin-offs of the result of succeeding at overcoming the limitations posed by gravity, as the entire foundation of our current physics theory rests on the particle wave effects of this still unknown, mysterious phenomenon at both the molecular and atomic levels as related to gravity and time as we probably misunderstand it, and likely quite severely so.

Paralyzing rays, tractor beams, repulsive force fields, space metric anomalies of little ships with big interiors, time dilation, dematerialization, lost memories, telepathy, and ET's claims of enormous longevity will probably all quickly follow this trans-quantum of quantum leap over the star-high mountain of gravity.

Hill was thorough, but, at the time of completion of his writing in 1975, he was limited in his theories of the nature of the force field utilized by UFOs for propulsion. He was missing two key elements: Puthoff and Froning's gravity, energy, and propulsion Rosetta stone papers, and the ARV engineering design.

Hill constantly refers to field *generators* in describing the UFOs drive system. He was right in this, as the Flux Capacitor systems array is just that—a high voltage electrostatic field generator. (See Case Exhibit A-7: IEEE paper “Novel Principle of Transient High Voltage Generation”.)

He goes on further to describe the field as electrostatic in nature, but concludes that it is normally repulsive in function; repulsive to gravity and to mass (Hill 1995, page 114). I agree. However, no such field effect exists today. But let us consider what logically should occur as a result of gravitational nullification of the ZPF or fourth dimension by a high voltage electrostatic field that can be both held at the 1.2 million volt level and manipulated to higher non-ZPF or 4-D field voltage values. Leonardo was told this

voltage level was necessary to effect state change, and I believe on this he was correctly informed; the reasons will be explained in the chapter “Turning on the Lights – The Big Step to Success”.

Once the state change condition is achieved, the system causing it will exist in a force field or bubble-like zone analogous to a balloon containing a lighter-than-air gas. A displacement force logically will occur against the self-generated field boundary, similar to the displacement of hydrogen or helium gas molecules in a dirigible and lift can occur, except at the huge values of virtual (QED) or actual (SED) energy attributed to the omnidirectional energy of the ZPF. In the Puthoff-Wheeler 10^{-28} analysis, this is 80 times beyond 100% release of the nuclear force in atoms in a given volume of space or in physicist Gerald Feynman’s 10^{-13} analysis of vacuum energy density, 25 times above nuclear. Whatever the actual value between these two well-reasoned calculations, it is more than enough to account for the UFO performance statistics and to provide the means for rapid star travel. Very, very rapid, indeed.

Now, where do Leonard Cramp’s (1996, Chapter 9.) and Paul Hill’s (1995, page 114) winning analyses of repulsive or repelling effects in UFO fields originate? The answer by way of logical reasoning is an old, but only partially or minimally correct, aphorism, or better put, misnomer, that states, “Nature abhors a vacuum”. In the world of gaseous physics, that is true. However, in the world of ZPF physics, nature loves and *is* the Vacuum. According to Wheeler, Puthoff, and others, gravity, mass, and inertia are its byproducts. The total mass in the observable Universe is infinitesimal in volume and energy compared to the volume and space of the ZPF Vacuum.

Therefore, one must conclude that nature in the ZPF or 4-D logic must also abhor an artificially created non-ZPF space, but to a degree thousands, if not millions, of times greater. As the ZPF or 4-D field envelope or shielding zone begins to expand around the UFO system’s Flux Capacitor Generator, the area of volume of this displacement zone is under constant ZPF pressure by nature to recapture that area from which it and its universal gravitational force have been displaced.

The UFO/ARV electrostatic field, in order to cancel the ZPF or activate the fourth dimensional forces, must of necessity be at voltage levels of a potential at least two times more powerful than the charge of the electron-positron pairs of the ZPF. There is nothing special about the repulsive field excepting its geometries of motion (Hill 1995, page 96). Its repulsive nature against matter outside the boundary is due to the kinetic energy of its very high negative potential voltage to that of the lower voltages (500 keV) in the electron clouds of the atoms of any mass.

An object, such as a bullet, rock, car windshield, human, or virtually anything of mass, when outside the un-damped ZPF zone, will have the atoms of its construction, still ZPF-affected, repelled due to the constant particle coupling effects and their otherwise enormous energy field bonds. This repulsive high voltage negative potential energy gravity nullification effect would be akin to the repelling energy shown in the analogous illustration of a balloon-like enclosure made of a transparent material with great tensile

strength and gas-pressurized with hundreds to thousands of pounds per square inch at the boundary of the envelope. In UFO, this is inverse-square defined by the maximum diameter of the UFO control or main ZPF ordering coil.

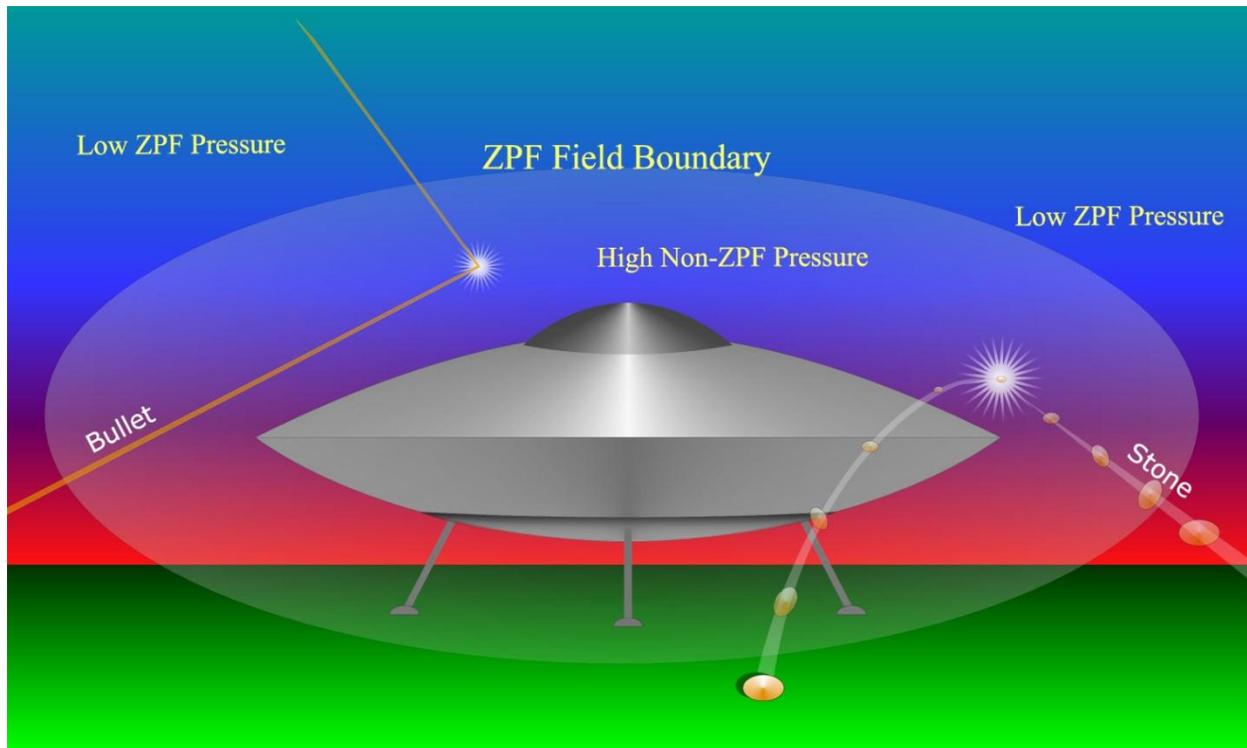


Figure 9 – ZPF Field Boundary

Hill, with one caveat, has, to the great evidentiary benefit of this Prosecutor and Jury, correctly calculated for us the voltage levels that must be generated to effect the release of radiation from the low end of the spectrum to the high end, culminating in the release, through the skin of the enclosure around the Flux Capacitor, of hard x-rays to soft gamma rays. The caveat is the possible Doppler effect on the emitted radiation of almost certain time (wrong word) space dilation.

To Hill's great credit, he also realized that the energy that is required to generate or issue forth such radiation is exactly at the values known to result from electron-positron annihilation. What he did not know was where he was going to find positrons in nature. They do not exist in nature outside those postulated in the ZPF creation-annihilation constant regeneration cycle postulated by Sakharov, Puthoff, Forward, Haisch, Rueda, King, et al., and Hill was not aware of this newly-developed physics at the time of his book's completion in 1975. Noel Huntley and others had not yet been published their theories on the fourth, fifth, and higher dimensions, and vortex theory.

Hill identifies in the impulsion drive field what he calls a cyclic or ripple component that varies with time and field strength. He derives this analysis from reports by many witnesses to either the takeoff process pulsing sounds emitted or when a UFO is in a

slow, low altitude hover or flight mode. He correctly identifies this pulsating sound and vibration effect as an oscillatory function component he describes electronically as “a square wave superimposed on a steady-state value of field strength”. (Hill 1995, page 124.)

He further identifies the oft-reported humming sounds made by the UFOs at low altitude in slow flight or hover mode as apparently occurring at the air surface interface of the fuselage as an external acoustics effect as opposed to an internal hum coming out through the shell structure. Additionally, the buzzing sounds are identified as multiple sound sources at near the same frequencies resulting in sound wave interference patterns (Hill 1995, pages 126–127).

His final finding is that the cyclic frequency (hum) increases as the power of the field builds up, and states that “the root cause may be from the cycling of nonmoving equipment as in, for analogy, the electric transformer, in which vibration and sound is caused by the cycling of field forces” (Hill 1995, page 122). While he identifies the high pitched whining sounds reported when UFOs are rapidly taking off as being caused by a rapid increase of power in the cyclic system from the pulsating sound rising to a hum and then to a whine, he is not as certain about the whine being a final acoustic property of the square wave ripple impressed onto the impulsion drive’s force field external to the fuselage. However, the whining sound is much more likely to be coming from the motor-generator at very high rpm as it supplies electrical energy to the Order Coil, Flux Capacitor, and (to me) space dilation gyroscope and hover, takeoff, and landing oscillating field stabilizer.

Hill has a lot of these effects in general analysis overview correctly identified. Had he had the benefit of seeing the ARV interior drive design layout and comparing its systems location and volume of space required and understood the relation of the ZPF theory to gravitation, I do not believe he would have ever allowed his book to be published.

Instead, he would have gone into his garage, built the thing, secretly tested it, and quietly filed his patents, first as a toy-like device, outside the US. Then, he would have printed up a few hundred copies of his book in final tell-all life insurance form and dispatched them into safe deposit boxes with keys to many trusted attorneys and a copy of a final will and testament instructing his attorneys to freely distribute them to everyone whom he believed would jump on manufacturing and marketing his toy come hell or high water in the event of his death. (See Case Exhibit A-12: 1997 Letter to Wackenhut’s Nevada Test Site Security Chief.)

Once this was done, he would have quietly negotiated from Switzerland with the powers that run the energy, transportation, and banking interests of the world to see things his way—and they would. But I am getting well ahead of myself.

Returning to Hill’s analyses of the UFO engineering relative to (A) the x-ray/gamma discharge and its result and ionization of the atmosphere around the UFO, and (B) the

repulsive field that I firmly believe is merely well ordered combined electrostatic and electromagnetic force fields properly engineered to first cohere or order the ZPF partons and then damp their oscillations by constantly inducing a broad spectrum of non-resonant frequencies and harmonics at voltages higher than their spin voltage (500 keV) to annihilate before or during the creation process of the ZPF's electrons and positrons (Hill 1995, page 303; Weidner and Sells 1974, *Elementary Classical Physics*, "Damped Oscillations", Vol. 1, pages 275–277).

This, in turn, should very likely cause an intense electrostatic field that will otherwise disengage the gravitational coupling process of the ZPF and thereby create an impulsive or repulsive force that could easily be manipulated by varying the state change and above voltage levels to various parts of the Main Flux Capacitor Array Generator Drive Unit to effect extremely high g levels of constant impulse gravitational negation force field acceleration and direction vector control.

In conclusion, without as yet even going into the actual details of particle interchange or systems wiring operations and source of power supply, Hill's treatise based on his knowledge of physics theory at the time he wrote the book has clearly made, for the Prosecution, a large part of the case that ARV is the only known design that can, in the real world, duplicate most, if not all, of the oft-manifested phenomena of the UFO, including gravitational negation, propellantless energy, and, likely, temporal displacement.

Novel's Gravitational Negation Theory

"All great ideas begin as heresies", as the great English playwright George Bernard Shaw so aptly put it. To both accept and yet disagree with a Hal Puthoff about the causality of gravity is to push the issue of intellectual arrogance a bit, but that is unavoidable if the RAM Experimental Research Program is to be realized.

Gravity, as understood, and as Dr. H. E. Puthoff so well put it, is phenomenological in nature—currently. Not so to UFO and ARV. The electrodynamics engineering required to overcome or conquer this mysterious force is present in the systems applications of the ARV layout by all logical reasoning from the investigations conducted to date by the Prosecutor.

Dr. Puthoff has asked all the right questions and more than carefully formulated his reasoning in his two seminal papers, "Gravity as a Zero-Point-Fluctuation Force" (March 1989) and "On the Source of Vacuum Electromagnetic Zero-Point Energy" (November 1989). Without these brilliantly conceived physics concepts and mathematical arguments, the work herein would have been impossible to prepare. Hal, in the issues to follow, please remember that, as Thomas Jefferson said, "Every difference of opinion is not a difference of principle".

What I find difficult to understand is not Hal's concepts, but the lack of graphic 3-D illustrations to explain them to lay engineers who might then conceive good electrodynamic rig schemes to test them, as the essence of science is experiment.

Sans mathematics, one could just as easily argue logically that the proven results of the Casimir and van de Waals experiments could be attributed to the not-so-rigorous fourth dimensional spin vortex particle creation theories of Noel Huntley in *The Secrets of Flying Saucer Propulsion* (1982).

While I find Huntley's work interesting and his disappearance along with his publisher more than curious, I don't see that his theories ask the right questions or aid in resolving the function of ARV/UFO as it relates to doing the Great Deed, meaning to conquer gravity and its concomitant free energy with perhaps the great and heretofore unexpected bonus of two-way past/future time travel.

Answers only result when questions are well formulated and the means of providing answers are available, such as constructing an ARV/RAM test rig to demonstrate in hotrod-type hardball performance logic that Hal has not yet gotten ZPF gravity and zero-point energy down pat, or else he would be in Switzerland dictating terms to the UN from atop his eyrie atop his bank(s) of wealth as his toys floated to the wide-eyed gaggas of presidents, kings, generals, corporate titans, and bankers of the world.

The problem here is that the reality of ARV, in spite of the abundance of empirical evidence that clearly indicates that it is the right circuit design, is not quite so simple to sell to the Jury, because scientific judgment can be blinded by the prevailing orthodoxy of the times. In the main, Hal is that orthodoxy, and while I fully agree in principle with what he says, I have serious reservations about some things he theorizes. This is no secret to Hal, whom I love and worship. He is going away the most profound physics intellect I have ever known, but my right to disagree with him, I know, he respects, or I wouldn't dare attempt it.

My first point of disagreement is that the *zitterbewegung* motion can be treated as it relates to parton spin as a two-dimensional oscillator. It seems if real mass/energy is attributable to the extremely short-lived quasi-virtual particles and voltaic charge of the ZPF, then the angular momentum from which the mass of an electron is calculated in the normal state condition must be three-dimensional in the ZPF also. My mind is just not prepared to leap past the still unexplained reality mystery in Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle of wave/particle duality and address an ultra-high energy virtual (QED) or real (SED) anything as only two-dimensional. Four would be more acceptable.

Secondly, according to Hal, this 2-D *zitterbewegung* motion can only be suppressed by marshalling an as yet inconceivable accelerator or other device capable of somehow sustaining a continuous one trillion volt suppression field. While I do not disagree with the energy density calculations of the Vacuum in general that indicate this level of energy in order for the overall ZPF concept to be valid, I do disagree that the UFO system is attacking the gravitational coupling by damping or suppressing the partons'

jitter, particularly when known physics strongly indicates that when ordered by a strong electromagnetic field to align the partons' magnetic moment, the particles' oscillations during the creation frames of reference can be damped by a broad spectrum of non-resonant harmonic frequencies in ARV's Main Coil and high voltage Flux Capacitor. Currently, the measured value of the electron's magnetic dipole moment is 1.001159652193 Bohr magnetons. (Stenger 2000, page 255.)

Further, the as yet undetermined cutoff frequency of the ZPF is critical to proving the coupling theory of gravity, as I understand Hal's theory. However, I agree with Hal's ZPF/ZPE thesis on coupling as causality, but point out that Hill has factually concretized (excluding time dilated Doppler effects) the limit for the UFO ionization at a maximum of 3 MeV (Hill 1995, page 79). Were a trillion electron volts necessary to suppress the ZPF and its attendant coupling, the 70,000 or so signed statements from UFO witnesses on file would be from corpses. The attendant gamma radiation would require environmental crew shielding densities well beyond that witnessed of these already super heavy aerospace and/or submarine machines. The ionization effects of a one trillion volt UFO flying at twenty thousand feet would light up the atmosphere with the brilliance of a continuous 100-megaton thermonuclear explosion, producing an absolutely blinding atmospheric plasma that would extend in all directions for miles, lots and lots of miles. No living thing could survive beneath its path, even at the 9,000 MPH maximum radar measured UFO velocity of transit in Earth's atmosphere.

Hal well knows that in 1992 I begged him to do the calculations to fix the necessary voltage levels to product the full spectrum of colors attendant in the nighttime ionization effects caused by the higher UV and infrared burns and sometimes deadly microwave, x-ray, and gamma radiation exhibited by UFOs. I had gotten onto this back-engineering concept by comparing the clearly unpainted blue, gold, and silver metallic-colored fuselage skins of Billy Meier's UFOs and others to the lead goop-like paint that Leonardo described on ARV. I reasoned that the military would obviously want to suppress the bright cold plasma ionization effects for both test secrecy and stealth missions.

Finally, I disagree with Hal's thesis that the ZPF cannot be envelope-contained or shielded as the multiplicity of UFO repulsion field effects strongly indicate that is exactly what is occurring in the impulsion drive's function. They are too numerous to describe herein and to do so would be only to repeat Paul Hill's masterful work on the subject of the many-witnessed UFO field effects (Hill 1995, pages 109–118.)

What's simply needed is to abort the ZPF parton creation process before and during birth.

In essence, therefore, what appears to this Prosecutor is occurring is that if you know how to cohere or order the random motion of the ZPF partons, then proceed with a *continuous*, non-resonant, destructive damping attack utilizing omni-directional electrostatic fields equal to their spin-up energy preceding and during their birth or creation in the ZPF around the bird as well as the ZPF interstices of the atoms

constituting the system's mass, an isolation or gravitational negation zone in which the coupling effects are disrupted by damping can be achieved. The simple square wave ripple element in the UFO's definitely high voltage field identified and described by Hill (1995, page 124) is very likely much more sophisticated as to the nature of its ZPF destructive damping frequency modulation and harmonics than Paul Hill realized. Had he had the opportunity to study an oscilloscopic printout of the Pleiadian Beamship sounds, he would have probably had a lot more to say on the subject. I believe that the Pleiadians gave *us* that recording for a reason, as no such sound had ever before been recorded. It would be a real task to replicate this sound, but not to copy it.

In point of fact, had Paul Hill had the benefit of Hal's theories and ARV, this prosecutorial work effort would, in all probability, be completely unnecessary, as his calculation of electron-positron annihilation causing the x-ray radiation is the essence of ZPF/ZPE theory (Hill 1995).

A lack of definitive pictorial image in the quantum physics of the ZPF theory, therefore, creates a great difficulty for my mind, which, until I see something that actually works in overcoming gravity, will remain obstinately Euclidean. In his book, *Electrogravitics Systems*, Thomas Valone, commenting on the opinion of the great helicopter design engineer Igor Sikorsky that "gravity is tangible and formidable, but there must be a physical carrier for this immense trans-spatial force", says, "This implies that where a physical manifestation exists, a physical device can be developed for creating a similar force moving in the opposite direction to cancel it." (Valone 1994, page 19.)

Selecting the right conceptual language in understanding and presenting theoretical ideas about the cause and method of overcoming gravity is critical to success and ranks, in my opinion, right alongside Einstein's time paradox in Special Relativity and Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle. Here is why, and it is a serious semantic, if not physical, conundrum.

Preparatory to explaining it to all the members of the Jury, let me say that I hope that they clearly understand that the mass of a bowling ball floating in the crew compartment of the space shuttle still has its inertia and, if spinning, angular momentum, intact.

In research on UFOs, the well-evidenced performance parameters would strongly seem to indicate that mass and inertia laws are somehow isolated, suspended, or cancelled. On this issue, Paul Hill and I are in obvious disagreement, excepting his caveat on mass negation (Hill 1995, 207).

One of two things is going on in the UFO. Either gravity is being cancelled, or mass is being negated internal to an alteration of its ZPF atomic structure relative to gravity's effects on it—or, perhaps, even both conditions are occurring simultaneously. However, the problem is how would you be able to tell which?

Hill gives us a clue, but not much of one, in his superb discourse on aerodynamics in Sections XIV and XV, when he addresses the compressibility and airflow stagnation

point manipulations by selective projection of an acceleration field. The oft-witnessed big panel lights on the sides of the tubular-shaped mother ships might tend to support that in Hill's case, but gravitational field negation of the ZPF in the atmosphere in front of and around the sides achieves the same zero drag, zero sound effects. The laws of thermodynamics indicate strongly that even without a repulsive field blowing or lifting the boundary layer, a massless molecule would create zero drag and little to no skin heating when contacting the vehicle's surface.

My reasoning is that without actually doing it, we cannot tell. Should the ARV circuit, as I believe when properly wired and switched, create a gravitational impulsion vortex force field isolation envelope or zone around the bird by non-resonant damping annihilation of the ZPF field, would not the same thing occur in the huge empty voids of vacuum space between the nucleus and electron clouds of the atoms comprising the bird?

It is a good question for the Jury to ponder, as its answer is either meaningless or hypercritical to understanding the weird logic of the process, and it is going to get weirder when the issue of time is addressed.

Marc Davenport – *Visitors From Time – The Secret of the UFOs*

When I first began working on this report, I had the matrix for most of the new ideas or discoveries fully in mind. What was bothering me most, though, was the lost or dilated time issues reported by both close encounters witnesses and the incredible number of people now coming forth that claim to be abductees of ETs.

Abductees are not a new phenomenon to the UFO incident repertoire of historic contact stories. The lost time issue historically begins with *The Andreasson Affair*, a book by Ray Fowler (Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall, 1979). It concerns a Ms. Betty Andreasson, whose abductions started in 1944. The next major abductees were Betty and Barney Hill, whose story was detailed by John Fuller in his best-selling book, *The Interrupted Journey* (New York: Dial Press, 1966).

I could, as could Victoria Alexander, wife of Dr. John Alexander, an esteemed member of this Jury, go on for another book about such encounters. Personally, I like the Travis Walton story best because so many of his close friends witnessed him walking up to a UFO as it was taking off and saw him get zapped up in a blue beam of light and disappear for five days. When he returned, he stated that he was taken because the ETs realized the gutsy guy (or fool) had been hit by a lethal dose of x-rays and would die if they didn't treat him. Apparently not all ETs who accidentally cause an unknowing witness to get a lethal dose of x-rays from the impulsion field drive leave them to die. If Travis Walton did, in fact, receive a lethal dose of radiation and survived, it indicates that ET may have a method of cellular reconstruction, perhaps in the form of an electro-genetic rejuvenator.

Walton returned to tell a unique tale of being taken up to a starship crewed by both humans and little Greys, whose genetic makeup is definitely of another type of cookie cutter (two arms, two legs, a head, and a body) and was treated for five days for radiation poisoning. He was anesthetized for most of the time and other than picking a fight with the little Greys when they tried to examine him, he didn't remember much. Travis and his five friends who witnessed his abduction *all* took polygraph tests and passed them easily.

As a relevant aside, on July 7 or 8 of 1996, I met with Dr. Cyril Wecht, the famed Pittsburgh pathologist who appeared as the forensic autopsy expert on Fox's *Alien Autopsy* documentary in 1995. While my purpose in seeing him concerned having him prepare the 82 autopsy protocols on Waco, what is interesting is what he had to say about the blotted out portion of the ET's genital area. He stated: "Gordon, the area was hairless and if the vagina existed, it was vestigial." When I asked him how he thought they reproduced, he replied, "Beats me—maybe they clone themselves in test tubes, I can't really say. What I can say is if that was a fake, it was as good as if it was real, and those organs removed were most definitely not human."

Now, let us return to the mystery of UFO and ARV time. We allegedly live, according to physics, in a four-dimensional world, of which three dimensions are spatial and one is temporal, meaning time. But is time really real? Einstein has in the Special Theory of Relativity shown it is different on the clock for the observer and passenger in a vehicle approaching the speed of light. That we know, but is it real, or only an illusion of years, seasons, days, hours, minutes, seconds, and nanoseconds in the living minds or instinctual consciousness of biological entities, insects, and plants?

Let's see what two of the Rosetta stones authors—John Davidson and Marc Davenport—have to say about it.

“Subjectively, the passage of time is related to our state of mind.”

(Davidson 1989, page 142.)

Therefore, is time really relevant at the macroscopic or microscopic level where in absolute fact of reality perpetual motion truly does exist? Assuming there is a supreme consciousness that created and continues instant-by-instant to create all things, including the atoms of our bodies, does it care a twit about time, even assuming a Big Bang creation and Collapse Heat death for the Universe? What are a few hundred billion years to an entity of such unimaginable scope and intelligence? He, She, or It can always build another.

Perhaps it is true, as the many witnesses report in Davenport's book, that the ETs say we have got it all wrong about time. But what is it that we have got that is all wrong?

An attorney in Wisconsin, who didn't want his name used (wouldn't you know), claims to have been abducted in 1970. After hypnosis he reported:

The “captain” asked him what type of time we use. He said we should learn to use time correctly, that it doesn’t exist and that his people could “distort time as we know it by speeding it up, slowing it down, or stopping it.” He said they traveled faster than light and that we couldn’t visit them (the way they visit us) because of our ideas about time.

(Davenport 1994, page 5.)

What is it that is wrong with our ideas about time?

In 1967, Betty Andreasson was at home with her seven children and her parents when the electrical power in the house failed. She saw a pink light outside the window that got brighter, changed to red-orange, and pulsated. All nine of the others became paralyzed “*as if time had stopped for them*”.

After being taken from in front of her entire family by the ETs, she was told:

“All things have been planned.” “The future and the past are the same as today to them.” “Time to them is not like our time, but they know about our time... they can reverse time.”

(Davenport 1994, page 9.)

According to Davenport,

Contrary to popular opinion, the vast majority of UFO witnesses are not publicity seekers in the least. In fact, most go to extreme lengths to assure that no one learns their identity. They are frequently confused by—and ashamed of—the unwanted experiences that have been thrust upon them.

(Davenport 1994, page 13.)

Reports of spring clocks stopping and digital clocks flashing as if kicked into a default mode fill reports of UFOs passing low over remote rural homes. What field effect could stop a spring-driven clock? More importantly, why would it do that?

Again, in Davenport’s book:

[The aliens] say the flow of time exists only in our imaginations. According to Dr. Paul Davies, Professor of Theoretical Physics at the University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England, lecturer in applied mathematics at Kings College, University of London, and visiting fellow at the Institute of Astronomy, Cambridge, England:

There seems to be no strong reason for supposing that the flow of time is any more than an illusion produced by brain processes similar to the perception of rotation during dizziness. [Paul Davies, *Other Worlds* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1980), p. 190.]

Also contrary to popular opinion, *physicists have proven that time travel is a reality*. Again to quote Dr. Davies:

The concept of elastic time was quite a shock when Einstein introduced it in 1905, but since then many experiments have confirmed its reality....

A good check on the effect was made at CERN in Geneva in early 1977.... It confirmed the amount of time dilation predicted by the theory of relativity, to an accuracy of 0.2 per cent.

One intriguing possibility opened up by the time dilation effect is time travel. By approaching closer and closer to the speed of light, an astronaut can dislocate his time scale more and more violently relative to the rest of the universe. For example, rocketing to within one hundred m.p.h. of the speed of light, he could accomplish a journey to the nearest star (more than four light years away) in less than one day though the same journey measured from Earth takes over four years. His clock rate is thus about 1800 times slower when observed from Earth than when observed from the rocket....

... time dilation is definitely science fact.

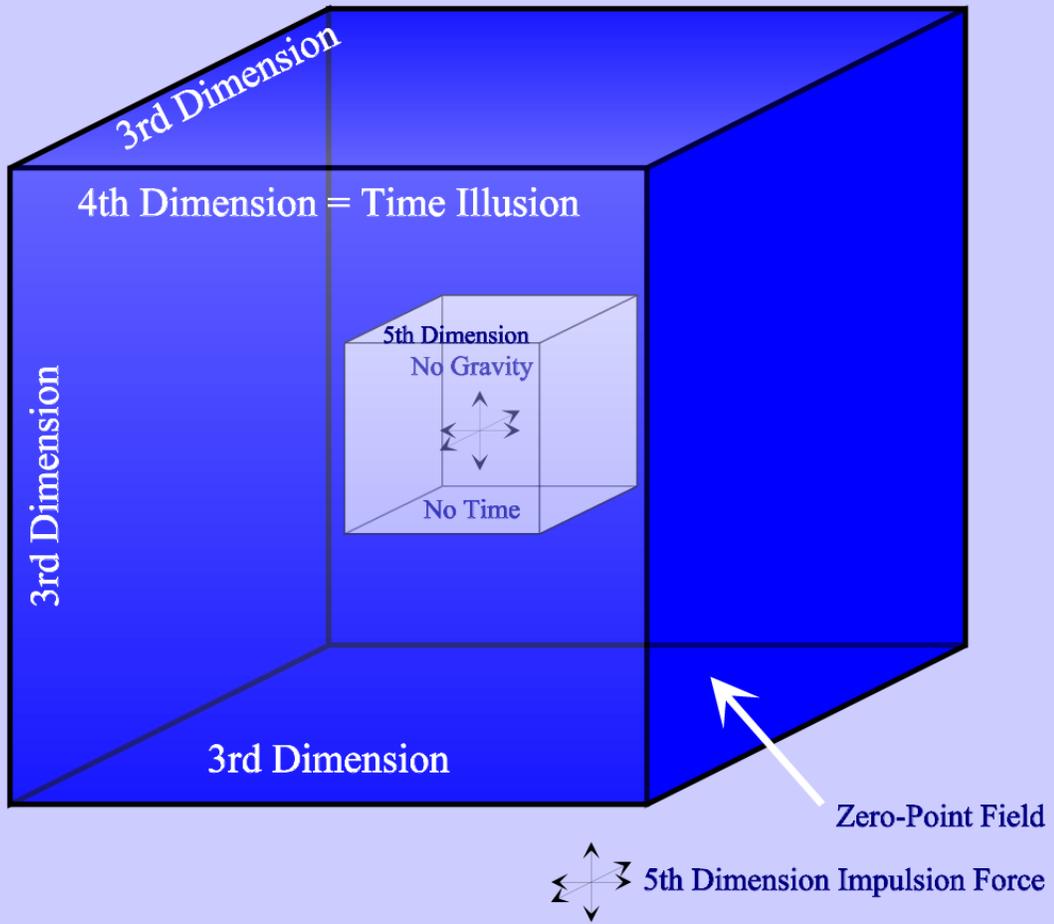
(Davenport 1994, pages 53–54.)

Much more on this intriguing subject, of which Davenport's *Visitors From Time – The Secret of the UFOs* is the only book devoted to this arcane subject to date, will be discussed in the chapter "Space-Time: Much More Than Meets the Eye on the Clock".

While the evidence from the many time anomaly witnesses strains credibility, no jury and no honest judge, trying to get to the bottom of the greatest mystery in Earth's long history, would want to discount it—certainly not when it may be possible to alter the consciousness to the degree necessary to understand that the UFO/ARV drive mechanism's effects on space, particle velocity, and exceeding the speed of light may well make two-way (past/future) time travel a distinct possibility, should the RAM experiment be successful.

GRAVITATIONAL CONTROL THEORIES

Theory	Type	Description	Originator
1	A	General Relativity	Albert Einstein
2	B	ZPF	Hal Puthoff* et al.
3	C	Diamagnetism	Eugene Burt
4	D	Unity of Creation Vortex Drive	Cramp* and Avenel
5	C, F	Diamagnetic Gravity Vortex	Richard Lefors Clark
6	E	Elasticon	Samuel Alexander
7	F	Vortex Theory	Russell Moon
8	G	Transinfinite Set Theory	Michael Walden*
9	H	Warp Drive	Miguel Alcubierre*
10	I	Charge Pair	John Petcom.com
11	F	3 rd , 4 th , and 5 th Dimensions with Vortex Drive	Noel Huntley
12		Gravimagnetic and Field Resonance Systems	Allan C. Holt*
13	B, D, F, G, H	Impulsion Vortex Amalgam	RAM Science Team et al.
14	?	Unknown Amalgam	RAM Science Team et al.



NOVEL - UHLIG

5th OR Nth DIMENSION FIELD THEORY

Figure 10 – Multi-Dimensional Time

VI

Form Follows Function: UFO=ARV=IFO

Paul Hill relates UFO engineering electrodynamics to aerodynamics as a general premise, with which I agree, but only in principle. As you will see in the graphically illustrated arguments to follow, UFOs come in a variety of shapes and sizes, but are nearly always circular in planform overview layout, and for a very sound reason: they all employ similar variations of the ARV impulsion drive and power systematology.

Let us begin with the clear understanding that the eyewitness and photographic evidence indicates that there appear to be four general categories of starship, or mother ship, vehicle designs and approximately ten general subcategories of interplanetary shuttlecraft designs, all dictated by the various unknown mission profiles of the ETs' agenda. As an interesting aside, none of these alien vehicles resemble those depicted in movies and television shows, such as *Star Trek*, *Deep Space 9*, *Close Encounters*, *ET*, *Star Wars*, or *Battle Star Galactica*.

This chapter will review the "Form Follows Function" arguments. While the supporting facts, both hard and circumstantial, will be derived in the main from the smaller UFOs, or shuttlecraft, so as to focus the Jury on the similarity of such vehicles to the ARV design, I will commence my presentation by first directing your attention to the starships. Mother ships that carry the smaller birds, and the time dilation problem they pose about the subject of home base to star travelers, are of serious concern at this point in the case.

For current white world aerospace technology, the distances between the various planets in our solar system are enormous. Many of the engineering concerns regarding those still very real distance barriers have to do with, (a) cost of mission, (b) time or length of mission, (c) fuel availability and the specific impulse thrust power of the best state of the art rocket designs.

To even envision being able to effect manned two-way star travel within the next five to seven years appears today, based on the maximum performance design physics of any conceivable type of rocketry, to be impossible. Any one-way trip that would ensure the passengers' generational survival by a grand scale design such as Arthur Clarke's

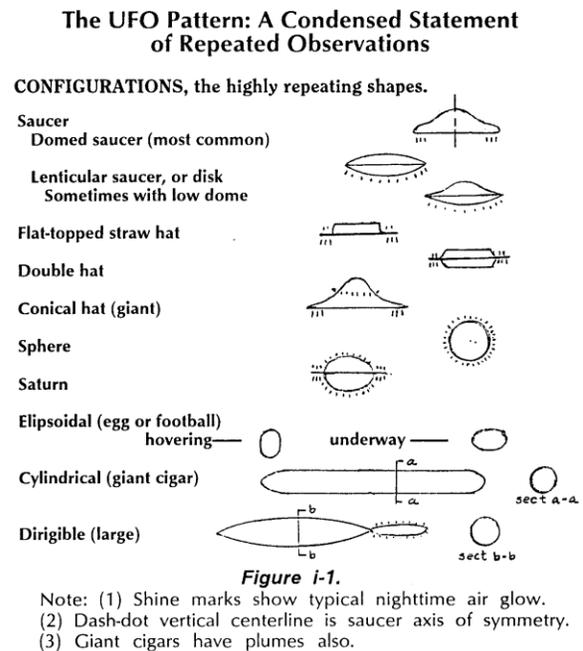


Figure 6 – Observed UFO Configurations

(Hill 1995, page 12.)

RAMA would take a decade or more to construct and would require the entire economic resource base of our planet to support it. The only imaginable reason the world would have for embarking on a project of such magnitude would be a threat, supported by the consensus of the global scientific community, that, for example, the sun was about to go nova sometime within the next decade, or that the Earth was going to be struck by a giant comet or meteor that would cause a total extinction. This knowledge would almost certainly result in a universally supported decision being made to ensure the survival of mankind by transporting as many people as possible to another star system with a habitable Earth-like planet somewhere in the galaxy.

However, a quantum of quantum breakthrough in a vacuum energy fueled drive design that would make light speed or better possible would find avid economic backers standing in line to buy a piece of that first truly great leap to the stars. Like Admiral Byrd proved so many times during his illustrious life as an explorer of the poles, it takes great dreams and hard plans to inspire the minds and imaginations of those whose support you seek to gain.

Byrd knew for a scientific fact that the north and south poles existed, and we know for a fact that there are many trillions, if not far more, stars out there at various stages of their main sequence. Were we to succeed in the RAM experiment proposed in this case, the next question of consequence would be, which one would we go to first? Betty and Barney Hill's star chart indicates Zeta Reticuli 1 or 2 might do it (assuming the Greys on that mission were not into disinformation).

The point I am making here is that the preponderance of evidence indicating that many civilizations are now exploring Earth, albeit for the most part very much at arms length in their near magical UFOs, should clearly be obvious to any truly thinking human being on Earth. The visitors are not, in all probability, here on vacation, although most of this Jury would find the safe exploration of the stars to be an irresistible adventure, and taking a few weeks off in a strange new port of call on "away time" would certainly be a vacation from the tedium of working, assuming that the time duration of the trips was reasonable and that the amenities were equal to those on a cruise ship.

The only "I ain't goin'" reason would be the time dilation problem of coming home a few months later by the ship's clock and finding many friends dead and your children as old as your own father—not good for a happy family life and marriages. On the business side, however, a sound bank investment would really cause the coins to pile up if you're keeping Einsteinian time by that on the clocks in the big mother bird.

That brings us to the big birds, and to the question of whether the alleged Pleiadian and Verdant starship crews give up their lives, family, and friends on Erra-II for a career in the stars, or have they mastered Einstein's time dilation problem to a fare-thee-well? We'll address that problem in the chapter "ARV – More Than Meets The Eye On The Clock", but I want this jury to start cogitating like ET about the great aging paradox barrier that the wise Dr. Einstein's Special Relativity Theory poses in its time dilation problems to star travel, because these star folks are either Gypsy-like interstellar

nomadic wanderers, or else they know something very important about time that we don't.

There are, based on all eyewitness reports—and this includes US Air Force crews and 747 cargo crews for JAL—three types of starships, with wide variations in size.

One starship type is what I call the big walnut. (See Figure 12 – JAL Walnut Shaped UFO.) It was reported by a JAL crew in route from Osaka to Anchorage in the early 1990s, and was also seen on the Anchorage radar. Its dimensions, according to the crew, were approximately 2000' x 1000', as depicted proportionately with the 747 in the illustration below.

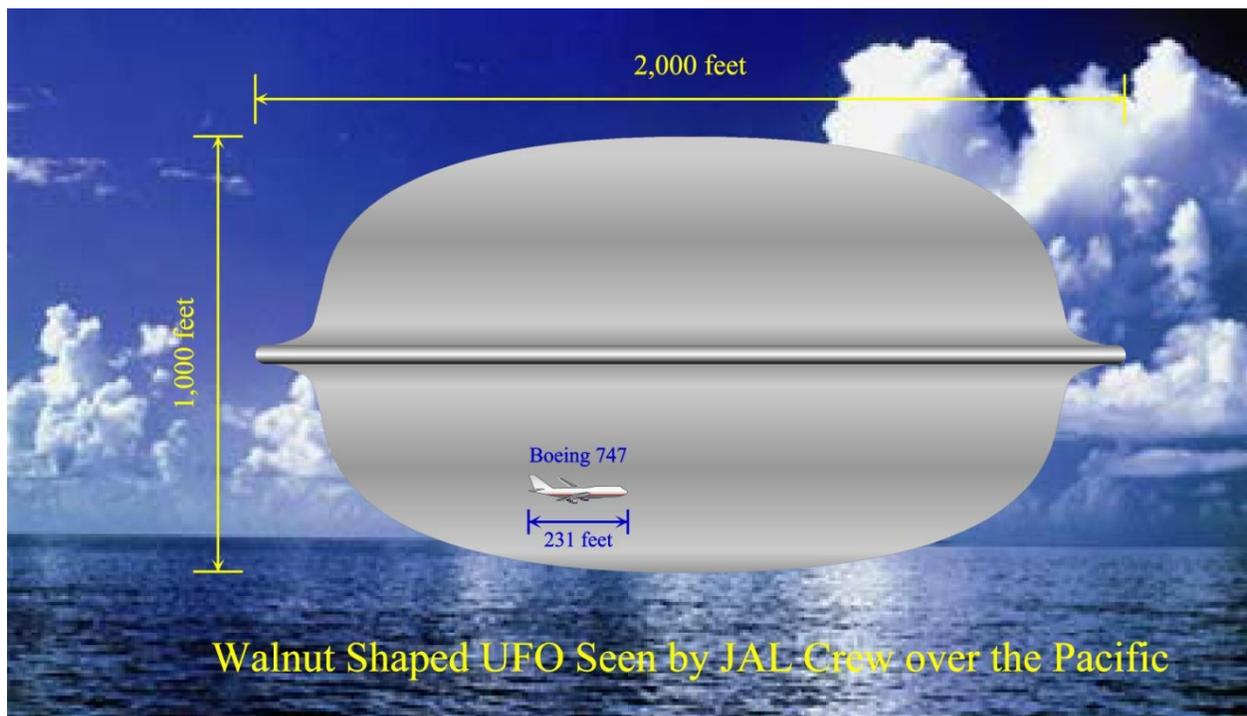


Figure 12 – JAL Walnut Shaped UFO

With a total volume equivalent to ten nuclear aircraft carriers, this flying city (unless it just has some mighty big folks on board) strongly resembles the UMMO UFO in the CAD/CAM analysis designated Case Exhibit A-13a: CAD/CAM Analysis of Walnut-Shaped UFO. To my knowledge, none of those giant ships have ever been photographed, probably because they stay very high during their rare excursions into in our atmosphere. Just as a thought, wouldn't the construction of a star fleet of these behemoths with their attendant scout ships keep our aerospace and other industries going for a long, long time?

A second type of starship is tubular, shaped somewhat like a blimp or dirigible. (See Figure 13 – Motherships Discharging Smaller Craft.) Only a small number of these have ever been photographed. Paul Hill observed them on a few occasions flying over

NASA's high atmosphere sounding research facility at Wallops Island, Virginia, where their appearance seems to have strongly inspired him to write his book. (Hill 1995.)

Estimates of the tubular starships' sizes vary from 250 to 1000 feet in length by 75 to 200 feet in diameter. They are generally silver or black in color, trailing behind them a long, bright pink, orange, or red cold plasma force field ionization plume. They are always described as silent in operation, and usually descend no lower than 5,000 feet in altitude. Despite their size, they are capable of enormous acceleration. When the large tubular UFOs descend to observable altitudes, smaller disc-shaped UFOs 25 to 35 feet in diameter are often seen entering or exiting at high speeds, generally in groups of three to five.

The tubular star ships are often described as having glowing rectangular window-like panels of uniform brightness in various colors along the sides of the fuselage. Paul Hill's speculation regarding aerodynamic flow control by repulsive force fields coming from these panels may explain their purpose, but that's all it is—speculation. (Hill 1995, Section XIII.)

Numerous witnesses over the years have reported seeing short black tubular starships tilting vertically on their axis and quickly discharging up to five smaller UFOs, which would fly off in different directions at high speed. The tubular starship would then return to a horizontal orientation and climb away at a steep angle, as in the illustration below.

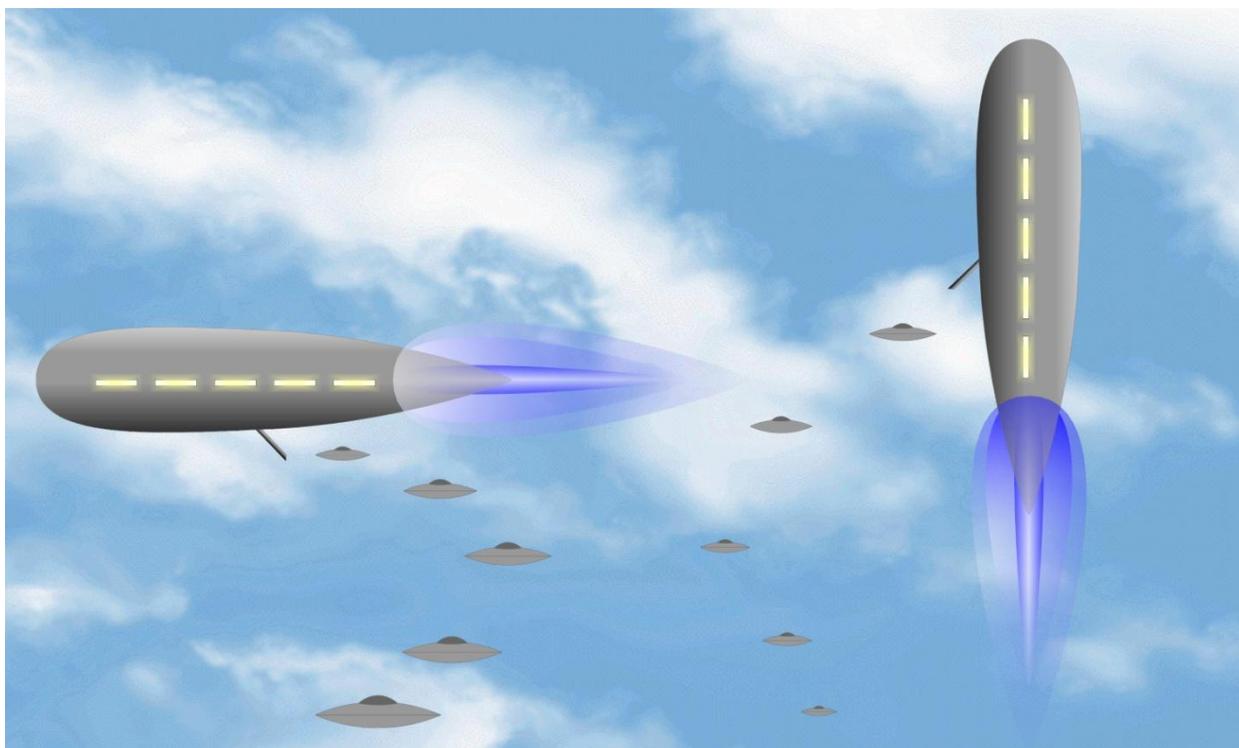


Figure 13 – Motherships Discharging Smaller Craft

The third type of vehicle with sufficient internal volume dimensions to ergonomically function as a starship is the estimated 600-foot diameter conical shaped saucer design, known as Chinese coolie hats. (See Case Exhibit A-13b: CAD/CAM Analysis of Coolie Hat UFO.)

These particular vehicles have been seen and photographed many times around the world in the last two decades or so. The best reported incident involving this design is given in Paul Hill's book and concerns a multiple eyewitness encounter with an Air Force bomber on a mission over the Yalu River in Korea in September 1950. (Hill 1995, pages 56–57. Davenport 1994, page 109.)

What is unique about this particular design is the large black spot on the bottom of the vehicle. An ARV-like stacked bank of H.V. flux capacitors is believed by the author to occupy the area shown in the outer ring-like area of the vehicle.

Paul Hill's list delineating various types of mother ships and circular UFOs did not include the very large walnut or UMMO shaped mother ship, as none were sighted, or at least reported, by reliable witnesses until the JAL cargo crew incident in the 1990's. (Hill 1995, page 12.)

In making this important "Form Follows Function" argumentative analysis of the commonality of drive methodology in ARV vs. various UFO designs, I intend to go way past Hill's hull design overview.

As stated in Chapter I, George Uhlig and I reviewed some 3000 photographs of circular UFO planforms at the home of retired Air Force Colonel Wendelle Stevens in 1989. Most of his photographs involved lenticular designs of various dimensions and aspect ratios.

The "Pye Wacket" aerodynamic wind tunnel studies indicated that at certain mach numbers even the very streamlined high aspect (6:1) ratio designs experienced an instability condition. As I recall, rotating fuselages (a big, big trick with Pye Wacket's 4 sidewinder size rocket propulsion units) and gyroscopic stabilization were indicated solutions. Except for the "rotating fire in any direction" alleged mission profile of Pye Wacket, the lenticular planform is not superior to other current aerospace shuttle designs. (See Case Exhibit A-2: Pye Wacket.)

Therefore, what is it about the UFO's circular design that is so appealing to the alien design engineers? The answer is a universality of drive function concept, for which ARV, though crude, fills the bill perfectly from the electrodynamic, ergonomic, and structural perspectives.

I am not saying that a flying wing or deltoid shape cannot be configured, for there are well-witnessed reports that such designs by ET have been executed, but until the 1990's, they were the rare exception rather than the rule.

In 1994, John Alexander let me peruse his not inconsiderable library of UFO books. One book from 1979—*UFO... Contact from the Pleiades*, by prolific author and UFO researcher Col. Wendelle Stevens, USAF (Ret.)—contained numerous line drawing illustrations in three perspectives—top, side, and bottom—rendered from actual photographs of UFOs. While they are not CAD/CAM analyzed, I have taken the liberty to insert the three main components of ARV (main coil, motor/generator, flux capacitor pile, gyro stabilizer) into their design envelopes. As you can readily see when reviewing the perspective drawings found in Case Exhibit A-15: Pleiadian Beamships, the planforms of these lenticular discs envelope these drive system components quite adequately, leaving ergonomic space for a plethora of mission profiles.

What should be brought to the jurors' attention at this point is that UFO flux capacitors can be geometrically formed into three basic shapes. This would be particularly useful from a planform design standpoint should it be possible to perfect a method or material wherein very thin high κ constant dielectric material and conductors could be fashioned into ARV like high voltage multiplier generators.

There are indications that such is the case in certain UFO designs having to do with cable-like and panel-like capacitor arrays. (See Case Exhibit A-16: *Pleiadians from Alcyone*.)

While dielectric materials with breakdown voltages greater than the 10,000 volts per mil of Dupont's Kapton are not yet on the horizon, it would be possible now to interconnect thin capacitor materials wrapped like cables or even thin fuselage panel capacitors via fast gung switches to create an ARV-like main flux capacitor array generator.

This would allow for the field effects to be extended outward well past the main flux capacitor pile after state change occurred in the main array deck, and would explain the round shape application of the various circular disc to spherical planforms as they relate to planetary shuttle mission profiles.

Aircraft carriers—our 20th century Earth-bound mother ships—often carry five or six different types of aircraft for different mission requirements; i.e., EC-2 Hawkeyes, F-14 Tomcats, A-6 Intruders, and various helicopter combinations, as well as surveillance RPVs.

It is conceivable that, depending on its overall specific mission profile, a starship would likewise employ a wide array of shuttlecraft. Some of the vehicles would logically be designed for exploration into much harsher atmospheric, temperature, and gravitational environments than those found on our planet. It would seem that the weight and wall construction evidence on UFO indicates that many of the designs may be ruggedized to essentially be flying deep-sea bathysphere configurations. Actually, this is not a difficult engineering problem for our planet's current state of technology, assuming you can provide the propulsion drive mechanism and energy resources to deal with the attendant weight problems.

In point of fact, I totally agree with Paul Hill's opinion that many UFOs are likely design engineered for operations in much harsher environments, including underwater and immersion in liquid methane, ammonia, hydrogen, etc., and that flight in Earth's mild atmosphere is child's play compared to the environmental conditions on the other planets and moons in our own solar system.

Returning to the specific evidence of "Form Follows Function", it is important to note before going into the issue of the comparison of ARV as it relates to the CAD/CAM analysis of the ten best and most photographed UFOs in history (Earth's!); that ARV as described by Leonardo was a "rough experimental" flight design. This implies, as has been true with most X model supersonic aircraft beginning with the Bell X-1, that in keeping with the KISS principle, a single power plant is employed when exploring new regimes of flight.

While the reliability of electronic and electric circuits and electrodynamic systems such as coils, motors, and generators is recognized to have much, much higher degrees of fail safe functionality as compared to hydraulic controls or thermodynamic combustion propulsion systems, it is certainly logical that multiple-redundant motor, power, and drive systems would be the design engineering rule for UFO interstellar/interplanetary explorations. This would be exceptionally true when flying around checking out the military installations of an Earth-like planet at our current level of international social and intergovernmental intercourse, undefeatable non-lethal ECCM, force field shields, and beam defenses notwithstanding.

Obviously, before encountering an atmospheric and surface environment as potentially hostile and lethal as Earth's, it would obviously be wise to monitor all communications and send self-destructing, if required, remote piloted vehicles (RPVs) to reconnoiter the degree of restlessness of the natives. That the evidence that such reconnaissance has occurred to an overwhelming degree of irrefutability since 1947 goes without saying to this Jury of UFO well-informed peers.

Thanks in great measure to the excellent CAD/CAM analysis of the fuselages of the ten most photographed UFOs in history by Donald D. Mann and Erich A. Aggen, Jr., we have been able to electrodynamically and ergonomically analyze the interiors of these dimensionally well-defined UFO hull structures.

The issue of what's under the UFOs' circular fuselage planform is based on integrating ARV's internally well-described components with the knowns and givens of current US space shuttle and space station design. It demonstrably makes, to this Prosecutor's mind, an overwhelming case that UFO and ARV have in all cases essentially the same drive systems components and structural integrity for the problems of crew pressurization and internal and external radiation shielding.

In both the Adamski Scout Ship and Pleiadian Beamships, we have the two most photographed of the ten in the CAD/CAM series with nearly exactly the same aspect ratios, flux capacitor pile array volumes, and Main Order Coil and Time Order Coil

volumes. The floor to ceiling center heights, the motor/generator power requirements for the coils and flux capacitor and the ergonomic utility for flight bridges, sciences deck and life support stores of water and oxygen match perfectly with the internal layout and volume of ARV. The coil's dimensions of copper and dielectric material in relation to both height location and flux capacitor size and volumes are independent of all other systems volumetrically, and would therefore have the same probable electrodynamic effects on the vehicle. (See Case Exhibit A-4: ARV Cutaway Illustrations.)

Moreover, the weights of the respective vehicles would be nearly identical, assuming copper is the main systems drive material. Even near perfectly efficient hard electrical use alloys of gold or platinum would have very similar size to weight ratios. Wouldn't that be next?

While ARV in the Baby Bear sizing is obviously an experimental flight model, the thick walls of its pultruded ball flight compartment clearly indicate that serious attention was paid to the internal and external radiation problems created by the UV, soft x-ray, hard x-ray, and soft gamma rays resulting from the non-resonant wide spectrum oscillatory electrostatic field damping causing the Puthoff-Froning-Hill electron-positron annihilation at various points in the parton's ZPF creation process. The drive field very likely also shields against the extreme radiation now known to exist in deep space.

Further, when one considers the external solar flare radiation shielding requirements and the deep space pressurization problems attendant with going rapidly from sea level elevations to the hard vacuum of space, it can well be understood why ARV and UFO are such heavy aerospace structures.

When one starts adding in such things as heating and cooling systems, smoke scrubbers, radar receivers, radio transmitters, possible video time scanners, direction finders, audio and video recorders, food and toilet facilities, computer storage data bases, self adjusting hydraulic landing gear, ECCM defense systems (and very probably one to two hour forward future "time view" scopes to check out what's going to happen before you descend or land in a hostile environment like present day Earth), it's not hard to see why a 30' diameter UFO with a 2 to 1 aspect ratio would weigh with power off twenty to thirty tons.

To sum up on "Form Follows Function" for the Jury, let me say that the old adage that one picture is worth ten thousand words is, from this Prosecutor's viewpoint, true. Should the jury not be in 100% agreement with me on this issue then we're not talking about the same thing, and the prosecution's graphics are in fact poorly defined and illustrated.

There could be another cause to disagree with me—you might be blind, or close to getting there. It should be obvious that aerodynamics is not why the UFOs are circular shaped. It's simply because it's the best and most utilitarian design enclosure for the ARV drive system's required components. Besides, what's stronger geometrically than wheels?

VII

A Strange Coil, Disc, and Mysterious Column

In 1989, when Leonardo Sanderson first described the large coil surrounding ARV's pultruded ball flight compartment, it had, like the giant flux capacitor generator deck below it, a genuine out-of-this-world strangeness for me. It took nigh on to five years for me to even rudimentarily understand it's purpose and function, so perhaps weird is a better word to describe it.

According to Leonardo's description, the coil was constructed of what appeared to be $\frac{1}{4}$ " square coiled copper rod separated by what appeared to be the same transparent G-10 plastic dielectric material in the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck design. While Leonardo couldn't see more than a "couple of layers" into the coil, he stated that he could clearly see two sides of its outer surface, these being the bottom and outer sloping areas where the ARV side panel was removed for the exhibit.

For a long time, I gave much thought to exactly what he said about what he saw. Time and again I asked myself such questions as, "Could he be wrong about what he saw? Could each turn actually be a large number of very fine copper wires inlaid in a mould and coated with electrical insulation shellac? Could each coil be somehow connected to each of the flux capacitors in the main generator drive deck? What was its purpose? If it was actually many coils, how did the in-out leads connect externally without possibly shorting out the other coil units in the system? How high were the voltage and current in the system? Where did the power for the coil originate? Was it actually two coils—one for ZPF control and one for time control? How in the world was this monster cast into the G-10?" Questions, questions, questions, *ad nauseam!*

In 1991, 1992, and 1993, as I came to understand the ZPF and ZPE concepts of Sakharov, Puthoff, Froning, Forward, et al., I slowly began to see that, either in its QED (quantum electrodynamic) or SED (stochastic electrodynamic) forms, ZPF was, at its theoretical heart, a chaotic random, or totally disordered, concept of energy. I realized that to engineer the zero point, some way would have to be discovered to bring order to it.

Moreover, from Hal's lack of any consistent success in his experiments with the large pulse spark fired vacuum chamber, the idea of bringing order to this effervescent sea of energy brought to mind questions like, "What is the magnetic moment of a free ZPF electron or positron with little or no linear momentum? And what is its duration time of spin up prior to annihilation?" What is the frequency of the radiation creating the partons prior to annihilation?

The answer to the first part of the question, according to Weidner and Sells' *Elementary Classical Physics, Volume 2*, is stated thusly on page 664:

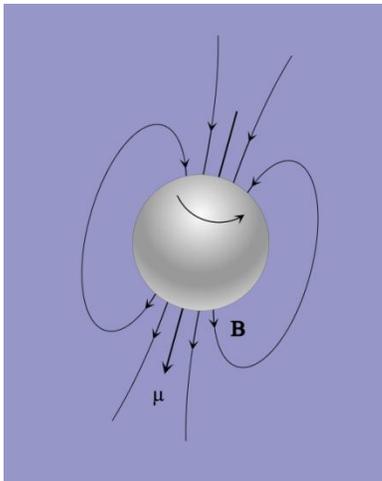


FIG. 33-12. Magnetic field surrounding a spinning electron.

Figure 7 – Magnetic Field of an Electron

magnetic moment arising from an electron’s orbital motion. One might say that the magnetic effects of a spinning electron offer an example of a *perfect* permanent magnet.

(Weidner and Sells 1974, *Elementary Classical Physics, Volume 2*, page 665.)

There is no complete classical analog to electron spin, a strictly quantum mechanical effect, but we may visualize the effects of electron spin by imagining [*a very important word -GM*] an electron as a sphere of negative charge spinning perpetually [*another very important word -GM*] about an internal axis of rotation; see Fig 33-12. The circulating charge produces an electron-spin magnetic moment μ as shown. The special and, from the classical point of view, peculiar property of electron spin is this: The electron-spin magnetic moment is exactly [*very important word also -GM*] of the *same* magnitude for *all* electrons [$1.61 \times 10^{-22} \text{ J}/(\text{Wb}/\text{m}^2)$], and if we visualize this effect as arising from spinning charge, the rate of spin is *always the same*. The magnitude of the spin magnetic moment is *not* affected by an external magnetic field, as is the

What all this means to this prosecutorial engineer is that when you count up the approximate number of turns in this ZPF Main Order Coil on ARV, based on Leonardo’s estimated cross sectional area of 315 square inches, you get roughly 1,200 turns.

The logical purpose for the ARV and UFO Main Order Coils is: Bring order to chaos with a stronger EMF gauss field.

What the ET and ARV engineers are apparently doing with the coil is cohering the ZPF’s electron-positron pairs before creation, so that as their diameters increase during spin up, they touch each other, releasing in mutual annihilation a 10^{-28} (one tenth of a billionth of a billionth of a billionth) of a second burst of radiant energy, which initiates another creation-spin up-annihilation cycle, thereby continuing a process that repeats itself infinitely.

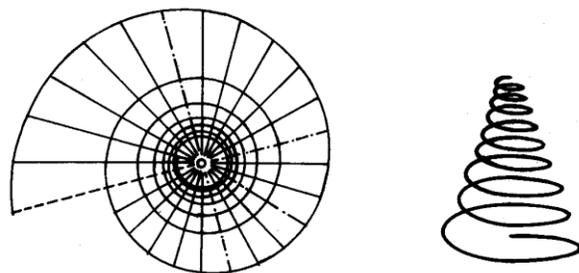


Figure 10-1. A hyperbolic spiral is characterized by its constantly changing curvature, inwardly concentrating as it moves towards the centre.

Figure 85 – Hyperbolic Spiral

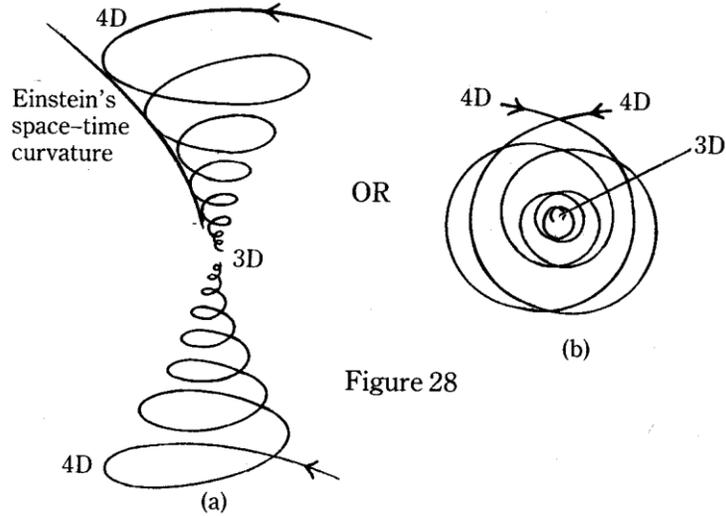


Figure 28

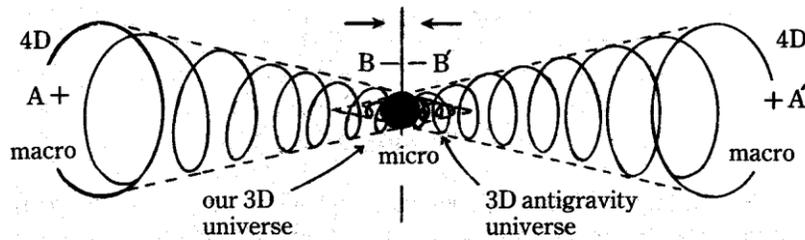


Figure 29

Figure 9 – Einstein's Space-Time Curvature in the 3D Universe

The issue of the almost existential question concerning duration of the spin up of the electron-positron pairs in the ZPF appears to be determined by the actual energy density, which is something between Wheeler's 10^{-28} and Feynman's 10^{-13} , and the alien interpretation of the reality of time, not to mention a number of unresolved questions about the reality of electrons, as they are a point charge having spin, but not dimension, at least not a measurable diameter.

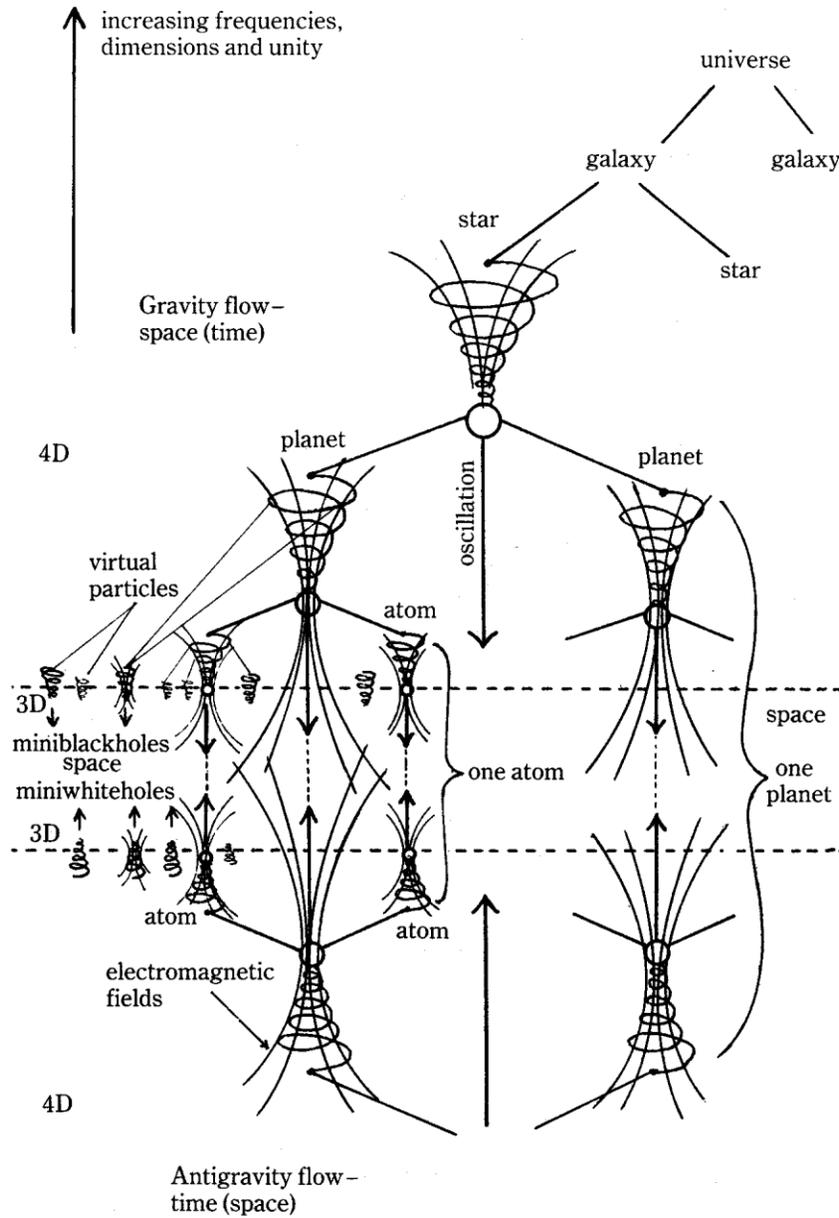


Figure 34

Figure 10 – Universe of Spirals

The scientific community is divided into two camps on this issue: there are those who believe that this electron-positron creation-annihilation process is real (stochastic electrodynamics), and those who view it as virtual (quantum electrodynamics). According to the detailed stochastic electrodynamics mathematical analyses performed by Dr. Puthoff and his associates, it is the attractive plus-minus coupling effect that this

process exerts on better ordered forms of energy (mass) immersed in this infinite ZPF sea that is the origin of the heretofore long, deep, and esoteric mysteries known as gravity and inertia. [H. E. Puthoff, "Zero-Point Fluctuations of the Vacuum as the Source of Atomic Stability and the Gravitational Interaction", *Proc. of the British Soc. for the Philosophy of Science International Conf. "Physical Interpretations of Relativity Theory"*, Imperial College, London, ed. M. C. Duffy (Sunderland Polytechnic, 1988); H. E. Puthoff, "Gravity as a Zero-Point-Fluctuation Force," *Phys. Rev. A* 39, 2333 (1989); Reply to comments: *Phys. Rev. A* 47, 3454 (1993); B. Haisch, A. Rueda, and H. E. Puthoff, "Inertia as a Zero-Point Field Lorentz Force", *Phys. Rev. A* 49, 678 (1994). See also *Science* 263, 612 (1994); B. Haisch, A. Rueda, and H. E. Puthoff, "Inertia as a Zero-Point Field Lorentz Force", *Phys. Rev. A* 49, 678 (1994). See also *Science* 263, 612 (1994); M. Ibison, "A ZPF-Mediated Cosmological Origin of Electron Inertia", in *Gravitation and Cosmology: From the Hubble Radius to the Planck Scale*, Eds. R. Amoroso, G. Hunter, M. Kafatos and J. P. Vigièr (Kluwer Academic Press, Dordrecht, the Netherlands, in press, 2001); M. Ibison, "Massless Electrodynamics in the Zero-Point Field: Equilibrium Spectral Energy Distribution and the Origin of Inertia", submitted to *Foundations of Physics* (2001).]

Under this concept, gravity is no longer the unruly stepchild of Grand Unification Theory (GUT), but is in fact merely a residuum force resulting from the ZPF electromagnetic coupling effects on the strong and electro-weak forces of atomic particles, which, when combined into molecules, make up the stuff of actually only very strong energy fields called mass. [Puthoff, Rueda, and Haisch 1994, "Beyond $E = mc^2$ ", *The Sciences* (New York Academy of Sciences) 34, 26 Nov-Dec 94.]

Although this may sound like a script from the BBC *Connections* series, it stands to reason that, unless Hendrik Casimir's 1948 Nobel Prize-winning attracting plates experiment isn't an anomaly of nature, or is, in fact, caused by UFO Science author Neil Huntley's fourth, fifth, or sixth dimensional vortex spin forces, then the way to conquer gravity, as it is understood by Puthoff, is to uncouple mass from the ZPF's attractive electron-positron creation-annihilation process, otherwise known as gravity, inertia, centrifugal force, and (very likely)—*time!*

This is not really a big trick if you can get the beginnings of the jittering electrons and positrons to stay in one place long enough to field bombard them sufficiently to release their x-rays into the environment both before and just as they come into ZPF existence in the first place.

This is where the Main Order Coil on ARV comes in, and it is known in electrical systems engineering as essentially a solenoid coil, but of a very high magnitude of voltage and, possibly, amperage. Whether or not a non-resonant wide spectrum disruptive signal needs to be injected into the coil will, along with other questions about its AC or DC and cycles per second operation, have to remain unanswered at the time of this writing and need to be determined through future experiments. Some, such as Puthoff, have conjectured that the large annular ring coil in ARV may be also the

primary winding of a Tesla coil, whose long tubular winding is concealed in the Central Column. Why, I do not know, but it will definitely be a part of the rig designs.

It is also not definitely known whether or not the Main Order Coil's spherical solenoid-type field is homogeneous or inhomogeneous, but it is likely homogeneous for the reasons discussed in paragraphs 2, 3, and 4 on page 579 of Weidner and Sells' *Elementary Classic Physics, Volume 2*.

Because the area of the Main Order Coil's EMF is likely the UFO drive's greatest field of influence, and because auto radios encountering such fields are usually first flooded with static sounds and then often quit functioning for a period of time, it is also highly possible that the field may well have a broadband radio frequency component. However, the witnesses are usually not clear about whether their radios were tuned to AM, FM, or short wave channels. Further, it could just as easily be a VHF or UHF frequency component due to the common reports of television interference on TVs in rural areas. The fact that the audio sound on the TV is reported to be static (white noise) and the picture is total visual hash could well indicate that the UFO's Main Order Coil's field is intentionally injected with a white noise signal to further damp the higher frequencies of the ZPF, which, due to its wide spectrum, is also chaotic and therefore susceptible to white noise damping. Static jamming sounds on short wave frequencies, as reported on page 69 of Davenport's book, strongly indicate that the entire radio broadcast spectrum is being damped by the UFO/ARV Main Order Coil!

As noted in the previous chapter "Form Follows Function", the coil in the ARV Baby Bear experimental craft witnessed by Leonardo Sanderson at Norton AFB on November 12, 1988, being identical in volume to—and in the same location as—coils on many UFOs that do not hide them under the fuselage, possibly, therefore, contains the same number of turns.

In the RAM test rig, rather than being suspended in G-10 dielectric glass, the coil will either be coated with very high voltage Kapton dielectric plastic or be immersed in a special high voltage oil that will allow repeated tests at voltage levels equal to or greater than those indicated in the ARV main coil. By utilizing this oil, a testing failure will not result in a costly and time consuming tear down and reconstruction process. The winding and spacing of this unique coil design of ARV, however, will be no small task, unless the coil is simply very expensive Kapton-coated braided copper wire.

The Unknown Disc

Although Leonardo Sanderson couldn't actually see what was inside the central column, he believed that it contained a spinning disk. He estimated its size to be approximately 8 feet in diameter by 1.5 to 2.0 inches thick. His reasoning was because there was a circular container of rugged material he thought was metal about 3 inches in thickness surrounding the central column that looked like it was designed to shield a spinning disc. (See Case Exhibit A-4: ARV Cutaway Illustrations.)

What is believed to be inside this container, or shielding, is essentially a steel or titanium gyroscopic flywheel that has more than one purpose, one logical, and the other two, by current scientific reasoning, not so logical. But let's see; maybe it is.

First, though, are the circular container's purposes, of which there are, logically, also two. Number one is to encase the gyroscopic flywheel in the event that at very high rpm it might explode. Number two, depending on the mechanical method the wheel is spun, may be to continue the flow of electrical or electromagnetic field flux in the outer walls of the central column generated by the main ZPF order coil.

It is a well-known fact in electrical engineering that an iron or soft annealed steel sleeve will amplify hundreds and, in some cases, thousands of times the strength of the magnetic field generated in a coil alone. Leonardo stated the three-star general described the central column tube as an "amplifier".

Returning to the shielded disc, in the UFO configurations shown by Hill in Figure 6 – Observed UFO Configurations on page 109, he describes an often seen and occasionally photographed vehicle that he labels the "Saturn", because of its shape. Extending outward from the center of a slightly flattened or ovoid fuselage are wide thin discs, spinning at a speed that is reported as simply very fast. According to eyewitness reports, the upper disc is separated from the lower disc by less than an inch, and only the lower disc spins. The upper disc probably functions as a shield during parking inside the starship or on the ground. It may also be making very high electrostatic voltage in a manner similar to a Wimshurst or Toepler-Holtz generator.

The following analysis of the function of the spinning disc is simply a product of the Prosecutor's deductive reasoning.

The slow spinning "silver dollar" like wobble motions produced when the craft is translating from forward flight to hover mode is very likely due to an unbalanced charge condition in the main flux capacitor generator drive deck. This condition is believed to result from a 1/6th or 60° pie-shaped area of the flux capacitors being intentionally held during level flight at a voltage magnitude exactly corresponding to that required to effect gravitational state-change nullification, and which results in linear flight impulsion or pushing thrust from the ZPF pressure external to the ship.

During the time when the computer flight controls are increasing and field balancing the voltage of the charge in the 60% of the capacitors used to vector ZPF impulsion pushing force on the vehicle in horizontal flight, it would be logical to attempt to dampen the wobbling motion caused by the cycling from an unbalanced charge with a gyroscopic counter-rotational force; hence, the outer or inner spinning discs of ARV and the UFOs. The same would apply during initial ascent and descent, but that will be more completely addressed in Chapter XII.

Now, let's examine the other possible purposes of the spinning disc. Experiments by American scientist Bruce De Palma have allegedly revealed that a dense flywheel

material, when spun continuously at high rpm, will cause a clock in close proximity to lose time to an appreciable degree. Why this occurs is unknown, but time does slow down as the velocity of moving mass increases. Therefore, a very fast spinning flywheel may perturb the ZPF to a degree sufficient to initiate time dilation. This strange effect has been demonstrated in the presence of a clock whose timing mechanism is controlled by the oscillations of a tuning fork. (Davidson 1989, *The Creative Vacuum*, page 244.) It is also possible that magnets (either permanent or electromagnetic) may be positioned in the outer periphery of the spinning disc, their purpose being to apply an accelerating force on the work electrons flowing in the top or starting point of the Main Order Coil, thereby pushing them to velocities beyond the speed of light as gravitational nullification begins to take effect. With gravity nullified, centrifugal force is quite likely also nullified, and if so, the rpm limits on a flywheel spinning in a vacuum on magnetic bearings would logically be raised, potentially up to hundreds of thousands of revolutions per minute. (Weidner and Sells 1974, Vol. 2, page 541.)

In ARV, it is conceivable that, due to the disk's location—flush with top of the Main Order Coil and only a few inches away from it—its primary purpose may be to initiate a time dilation effect in the field flux or electron flow of the central coil that would be extended to the flux capacitor array, either directly by wire or inductively.

Another issue that must be determined by direct experiment is how the flywheel or gyroscope is attached to the central column and driven. The Saturn UFO's disc rotating external to the fuselage logically cannot have a very high rpm rate if it is motor gear driven. The same would apply to the flywheel in ARV, if it rotates around the central column turned by a secondary gear, as opposed to being directly shaft driven by a very high rpm (0-20,000) main electric motor-generator encased in a vacuum chamber.

De Palma also discovered that rotational motion has an effect on the inertia of an object. It had always been assumed that mechanical systems function identically whether they are stationary or spinning, so no one had ever really bothered to check. De Palma checked, finding that a spinning object generates an "inertial field". "Forces in a rotating object exert an effect upon the space around that object." "The motion of objects in the plane of a spinning flywheel have their inertia reduced and the motion of objects on the axis of spin have their inertia increased." This is totally contrary to conventional theory, which assumes that inertia remains constant.

De Palma's experiment reportedly proves that the increase in inertia is caused by the zero-point force. The experiment is based on the behavior of an electric clock that uses a special variety of electrically oscillated tuning fork as its timekeeper. The frequency of a tuning fork's natural vibration is directly related to its inertia. De Palma found that when he ran the clock above a spinning flywheel, it lost a full nine-tenths of a second in only seventeen minutes, whereas with the flywheel motionless, it gained a quarter of a second in four hours. Therefore, initiating time dilation may well be the purpose of either internal or external spinning discs in UFO and ARV.

The Central Column of ARV

This column and the functions of what it contains have produced endless hours of conjecture and investigative reasoning by the Prosecutor and others. Just accepting Leonardo's three-star general's statement that "it's an amplifier" won't cut the mustard when it comes to recreating the system.

I initially started my investigation by asking the simple questions: Amplify what, and how? It only took about eight years to get the answers. Why the electrical and magnetic fields of the Main Order Coil around it—Dummy! Okay—but how? Elementary, Dimwit—construct it of iron or of soft annealed sheet steel. This will not only raise the gauss (G) in Oersteds of the magnetic intensity to theoretical limits, but will create a near spherical master ZPF-ordering field at large inverse square distances from the vehicle.

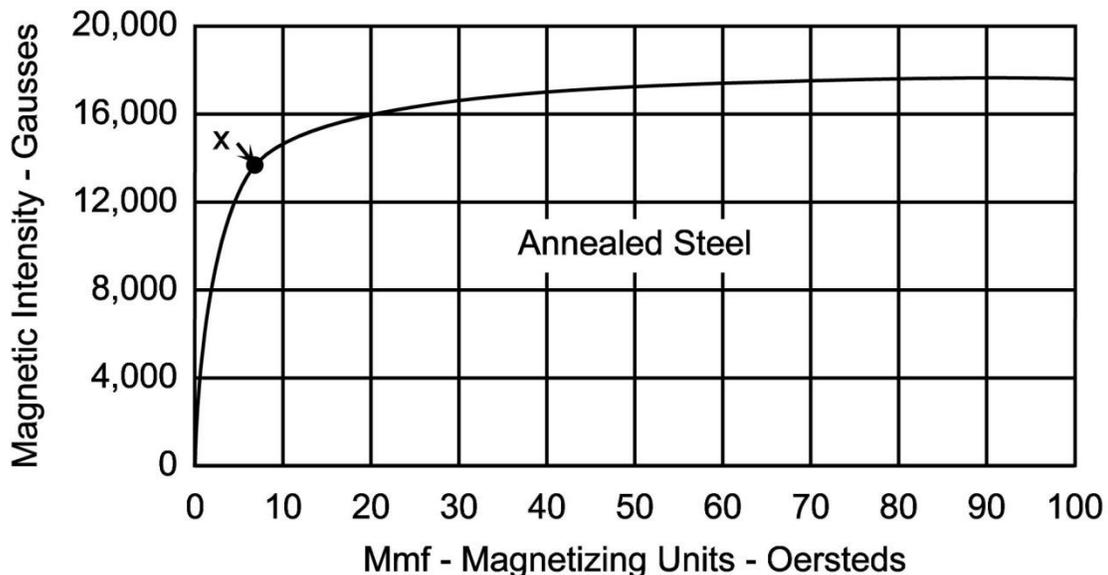


Fig. 8-15 Magnetizing curve of annealed sheet steel.

Figure 11a – Magnetizing Curve of Annealed Sheet Steel

(*Electrical Principles and Practices*, Adams 1973, page 164.)

Estimates of the gauss levels (MMF) measured in Oersteds for ARV's coil at state change are unknown. This power comes logically from an estimated 100 hp very high speed electric motor turning an alternator or generator producing much more horsepower in a gravitationally nullified field.

Why it took so long to understand the function of the central column had to do with two things.

First – My personal time, in spite of a nearly insatiable engineering curiosity, was devoted to matters of economic survival; I had three children to put through college, come hell or high water, and at the time I initially wrote this, it was *both*.

Second – Without having a firm understanding of the functional purposes intended by ARV designers for the main coil and giant Flux Capacitor, I was naturally hesitant to want to fill in the mysterious black tube.

The deductive mind is often a strange thing. When its focus is targeted on resolving a mystery, consciousness will invariably target the puzzles of the unknown, when, in many cases, concentration on the known will produce a faster resolution to an enigma. Perhaps it was the extreme alien-like strangeness of the big-segmented coil and flux capacitor array. When you look at them, the answers should have been simple. To power up such beasts, it is of absolute electrical necessity for the column to contain a motor, a generator, and a big gang switch. Why was that so hard to understand?

The Motor

It is believed by the Prosecutor from hard electrical design logic that the UFOs turn their power generators (not to be confused with the ARV Flux Capacitor high voltage field generator mechanism in the bottom of probably all UFOs) with three-phase very high-speed AC electric motors. (See Case Exhibit A-18a: Three-Phase AC Electric Motor Cutaway Diagram.)

The primary reason has to do with fail-safe flight engineering requirements. The self-starting and self-protection characteristics of three-phase motors contribute to the ruggedness, reliability, and economy of their operation. Further, in very large motor designs, which are logically required by large-scale starship designs, the three-phase motors are the industrial standard of the planet. (See Case Exhibit A-18b: Three-Phase AC Electric Motor Photograph.) Three-phase motors are simply, by all measure, the workhorses of industry. They are, by every analysis, the most dependable of all electric motors.

It should be noted that three-phase motors are not considered to be variable as to rpm speed, as their maximum power and efficiency is achieved at a constant rpm setting. Should the RAM experiments succeed, and it's difficult to see how they won't, it would be a very wise idea to optimize the design of such a critical piece of the propulsion hardware before a manned flight system is tested. The same logic would apply to the generator supplying electrical energy to the flux capacitor. Logic would seem to dictate that a motor that could be switched to function as a generator in a dual or triple redundant system, which is definitely feasible, might be the best way to fly. Having a compact flywheel storing backup energy in the event of a power supply failure to the motor would seem to be a sound idea. (See Case Exhibit A-20: Active Power Motor /Flywheel/Generator System.)

Before continuing with the required systems contained in the heretofore-mysterious central column, it should be stated that this column is believed to contain two other large diameter tubular columns. The outer tube, fabricated from soft annealed steel for magnetic flux field solenoid-like amplification purposes, is the primary tube. This tube may also be wrapped with thousands of turns of copper wire that form the secondary winding of a giant Tesla coil. How it would be applied in the overall circuitry of ARV is unknown at the time of this writing; it will, however, be a part of the initial test rig designs.

The next tube inward, having its outer wall flush with the surface of the inner wall of the steel tube, would be constructed of a magnetic field absorption or insulation material known as Mumetal. The design engineering logic in this is that the motor, generator, master flux control switch, step up and step down transformers, and other field effect susceptible circuitry and wiring *may* need to be isolated from the intense gauss field amplified and focused by the steel outer wall of the central column. Only design by experiment can reasonably resolve this potential problem.

The third tube would probably come very close to touching, if not actually touching, the inner wall of the Mumetal EMF insulator tube. It would logically be constructed of a grade of aluminum known for its heat dissipation properties, and would likely be somewhat finned on its inner wall.

Inside this tube would be, vibration and shock mounted, the motor, generator, and master flux control switches, etc. This three part tubular central column would probably be anchored in a male-female annular ring of some very strong non-conductive plastic (possibly a G-10 impregnated cloth composite) in the center of the main flux capacitor HV field generator. The top of the central column is also very likely firmly anchored into the ceiling of ARV's protruded pilot compartment area to give more structural rigidity to the entire system design. After all, what's more rugged than a barbell?

The motors in ARV and UFO are more likely responsible for the "whining" sound often reported when UFO's come near the ground or land and are beginning to lift off or accelerate away. On this point, Paul Hill and I are in complete disagreement, but very likely only because he had no ARV design to base his theories on. On the hum and buzz sounds we are in complete agreement.

Anyone familiar with the sounds made by a high rpm bench grinder, hand held rotary grinder, or auto body grinder would recognize the distinctive "whining" sound as the system accelerates to and reaches maximum rpm. This "whining" sound is especially noticeable in the small and large hand held 0–20,000 rpm rotary grinders used to port cylinder heads for racing applications. Air powered grinders make a similar "whining" sound.

It is logical to believe that the ARV/UFO motor, in spinning up the gyroscopic (and maybe the dilation initiator) power backup flywheel and in charging up the Main Order Coil and Flux Capacitor Drive Deck, must exert a lot of initial work effort. However, once

the voltage levels on all 260 capacitors reach the Leonardo reported level of 1,250,000 volts and above, then the rpm work effort may be throttled back due to the near perfect efficiency of electrostatic fields conservation of energy. Assuming that the motor, generator, and gyroscopic flywheel are spinning on permanent magnetic bearings in a near vacuum shielded container, maintaining rpm of the system would require very little input power. (See Case Exhibit A-19: Magnetic Bearings and Case Exhibit A-20: Active Power Motor/Flywheel/Generator System.) Identical vacuum encased motor/generator/flywheel power units were available in the aerospace industries as early as 1975. ("Proceedings of the 1975 Flywheel Technology Symposium", ERDA 76-75, Lawrence Livermore Laboratory.)

I will not go into the issue of where the power comes from to energize the field motor at this point in my arguments to the Jury, as two short chapters on the problem entitled "Where Does the Power Come From" and "What Makes It Go" will be devoted to this matter later in the presentation of this case report analysis.

The Generator

The generator is a complex matter, due to the fact that there is an abundant amount of evidence that the UFO's fields have both strong DC and AC components. The stopping of automobile engines, radios, televisions, and clocks and turning off both AC and DC lights would appear to require a field primarily driven by alternating current. (See Case Exhibit A-21c: "Effects of UFOs Upon People".)

Moreover, the ¼ inch copper rod employed in the construction of the ARV Main Order Coil would tend to indicate a high amperage condition in that part of the system. Further, if this is true, the coil is an extremely dangerous part of the system, based on the voltage indicated by its dielectric material strength of 166,000 eV. Even a few amps at 10% of this voltage are major league lethal.

As stated to the Jurors, a DC motor is identical in construction to a DC generator, and they can be designed to quickly change function by flip switch controls. The Adamski Scout Ship appears, logically, to use gear interlocked triple redundant integrated DC motor generators for powering up its Flux Capacitor Drive Deck (or capacitor cables) in the field focus skirt. CAD/CAM wireframe drawings of the underside of the Adamski craft show these apparent gear locations. (See Case Exhibit A-14: Adamski Scout Ship.)

Many photographs of this triple redundant motor generator system on other, slightly different UFO planforms have been taken over the last fifty years.

It is important for the jurors to understand that the generators in all likelihood do not charge the Main Order Coil or Flux Capacitor Drive Deck directly.

In the case of the Main Order Coil, should it be AC, the generator's output would be shunted in part to a DC to AC inverter and then to the coil, whose power, after

traversing the turns, would be returned in a closed loop electronic circuit. This is especially important, should it be necessary to impress into the coils field the same wide spectrum harmonic non-resonant ZPF destructive damping frequencies necessary to isolate the zero-point electron/positron coupling gravity field from around the vehicle.

The voltage multiplying effects of the cyclical parallel charge and series discharge Flux Capacitor Drive Deck do not require very high voltage inputs to quickly reach the estimated (and reported) 1–2 million eV state change voltage level.

For example, if only 6,500 V is charged in parallel to each of the 260 Flux Capacitors in the Drive Deck in one half of one rotation of a mechanically configured master switch, then on the next one-half of just one rotation, we would have condenser plate pair number 260 charged to 1–2 million V! In just 259 more rotations of the switch, the entire Flux Capacitor Drive Deck would be at Leonardo's reported gravitational nullification state-change voltage level. There is good reason to believe Leonardo was informed correctly on this figure, but that will be addressed later in the chapter to follow: "Turning On The Lights, The Big Secret To Success".

To input such a level of voltage (6,500 V), the generator's output, besides serving to power the Main Order Coil, can also easily supply an automobile ignition coil in the test rig to charge the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck. It may be coincidence or synchronicity, or maybe even manifest destiny, but a test rig of the dimensions required to fit in the rear engine compartment of a DeLorean makes very good sense for proper costing and technology sizing of the initial RAM experimental layout. Moreover, automobile starter motors, generators, coils, and voltage regulators could conceivably do the trick! Then the coincidence of the three *Back To The Future* super films with their famous "Flux Capacitor" powered time-traveling and flying DeLorean may all begin to make a bit of high-synchronicity sense. Especially when you factor in my role in saving John's life and then stumbling into George Uhlig, Leonardo, ARV, Hal, Burt, Dave, Hill, Stanton, Yost, etc., etc. A flying DeLorean would certainly seem to be a good way to introduce the ARV/UGO technology on a commercial level, and it would help convince the public at large that the technology was invented right here on Earth and not back-engineered from crashed extraterrestrial saucers by government scientists.

Adjustable-Voltage Controls

Returning to point, the motor generator systems in ARV and UFO may well require adjustable voltage pilot controls in the larger UFOs that are apparently used for reconnaissance, contact, abduction missions, or alien anthropology.

In an adjustable-voltage control system, the voltage or polarity of DC current is changed at the supplying generator to control a motor. The armatures of the motor and generator are connected directly together. The fields of the motor and generator are separately excited.

The principles of an adjustable-voltage drive are illustrated in the following graphic:

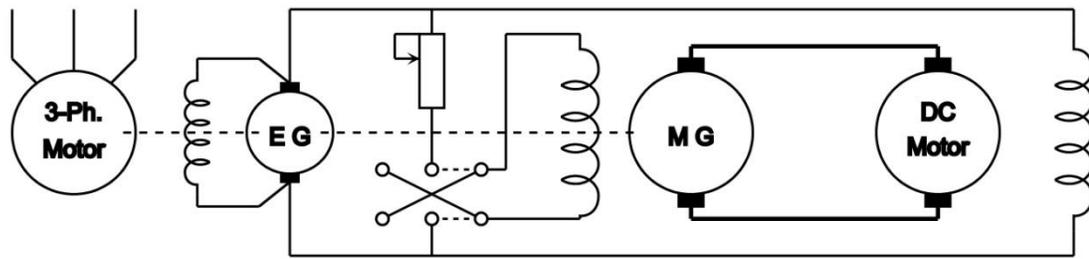


Fig. 12-23 Basic representative circuits of an adjustable-voltage control system.

Figure 12 – Adjustable-Voltage Control System

(Ward 1973, *Electrical Principles and Practices*, figure 12-23, page 289.)

This system consists of a three-phase motor driving an exciter generator (EG) and a power generator (MG). The dashed line between these three units indicates that they are mechanically coupled, as would be logical, engineering-wise, in the ARV central column. Moreover, there is a strong indication this is the case, as shown in the CAD/CAM analysis of the gear case box shields connecting the three systems in the Adamski Scout Ship. (See Case Exhibit A-14: Adamski Scout Ship.)

The armatures of the power generator and the driven motor are shown with the brushes directly connected. The self-excited exciter generator separately excites the fields of the power generator and motor.

The main generator field circuit from the exciter contains a rheostat and reversing switch. The rheostat is used for adjusting the voltage of the generator to vary the speed of the motor. The reversing switch reverses the main generator polarity, which reverses direction of the armature current to the motor, thereby reversing the rotation of the motor.

No contactors or starting resistors are required in the power circuit of an adjustable voltage drive, since all control is accomplished with comparatively small field rheostats and reversing switches.

The single one foot long throttle lever mounted on the right side of the command pilot's seat in ARV, as described by Leonardo, would tend to indicate that just such a system was utilized in the Baby Bear experimental bird. (See Case Exhibit A-4: ARV Cutaway Illustrations.)

To conclude on the issue of the ARV/UFO electrical power generator, the unit's output power before achieving state-change condition is divided amongst four basic systems:

- (A) The Main Order Coil.
- (B) The avionics and communications systems
- (C) A non-resonant wide spectrum frequency and harmonic oscillator ZPF damping system control.
- (D) The master charge/discharge cyclic switch supplying input voltage and current to the Flux Capacitor Array Drive Deck system.

Based on Leonardo's statement concerning the amount of Joules manufactured by the system following state-change transition, it is calculated that the maximum output power of the motor was approximately 100 hp and the maximum output power of the drive generator was approximately 200 hp before state change.

It must be remembered that much of Earth's physics, as we currently understand it, will be drastically altered by a state-change condition of 100% gravitational nullification. This will be addressed in the next two chapters, as best as I can conceptualize it without actually doing it.

The Big Switch

As Hal Puthoff will recall, in late 1992, my ARV investigative contacts with the research facility run by General Electric for the American electrical energy utility companies known as EPRI in Lenox, Massachusetts put us on to the fact that the large device in the base of ARV, and, therefore, UFO, was, in its primary essence, a very large array of capacitors, an array for which only one logical purpose was now obvious. To wit: to multiply voltage inputs to very high levels of potential by having each of the array's 260 capacitors charged cyclically in parallel and then discharged in series.

It was then quickly realized that this action could be counter-rotated as to not only its discharging sequence, but the intense potentially disruptive strains on the ZPF or a hidden fourth dimension by the unprecedented shear effects of HV flux fields passing through each other inside of the fields of the ZPF Main Order Coil.

Moreover, the lateral stacking of every other deck of eight capacitor conductor plates, as described by Leonardo, indicated that contra-rotation of the discharge cycle through four separate layers of 24 capacitors in each layer may be the design purpose of the lateral stacking offsets. (See Case Exhibits A-4b and A-4d: ARV Cutaway Illustrations.)

Without going into the issues relating to the flux capacitors' ability to achieve a gravitational isolation or nullification state-change of the ZPF coupling process on atomic particles, the problem alone of accomplishing this charge-discharge cycle action was realized by the author prosecuting this case as a very serious one. In essence, designing a switch of sufficient scope, speed and reliability to effect such a pulsed or cyclic parallel charge and series discharge was going to be a complex engineering trick. "Trick", by the way, is a term used by American hot rod enthusiasts to describe an

engineering solution to a problem that produces increased performance in speed or vehicle handling.

According to the intelligence collected on ARV independently by Hal Puthoff and *Aviation Week* editor Bill Scott, two witnesses put the initiation of super secret test flights of the Baby Bear black bird as early as 1972. The later statements made to me by the Senate Intelligence Committee's counsel, Richard Cash, also indicated that Uncle's deep black back-engineering Skunk Works at Groom or Papoose Lake in Area-51 had a UFO—or something like one—up and flying in this time period.

I raise this point because the state of computer art, in early 1970, was limited to large mainframes. PCs were not yet on the horizon. Moreover, switches capable of handling voltage of 1 to 3 million volts without arc-over were not, to my knowledge, off-the-shelf items anywhere, thyratrons notwithstanding.

At the time of this investigative cogitation and rock turning, the enormous benefit of Paul Hill's on-point analysis fixing the energy levels responsible for the dull red through bright blue-white atmospheric ionization around UFOs at night was not yet established at 1.2 to 3 million eV maximum. What we did have to work with was Leonardo's three-star general's statement that antigravity state change occurred at 1.2 million V. As you are all aware, 1.2 million V, regardless of amps, is one long spark. The 1.2 to 3 million V figure, by the way, may well have a much higher cap in UFO operations. The correlation between colors and ionization energies is shown in Paul Hill's Color Chart, which is discussed in the following chapter. (See Case Exhibit A-23: Voltage Ionization Color Chart.)

In 1972, using coded iron oxide tape or punched ticker tape paper to robotically operate pre-programmed audio-visual multimedia presentations was just coming online, as was similar equipment for rapid light switching for rock concerts. Such esoteric hardware for such incredibly high voltages and switching rates—by anyone's industrial standard anywhere—was non-existent, though certainly within Earth's state of the art materials technologies.

EPRI had already succeed in reaching 5 million V by charging long cables strung from long wooden poles and laid out in rows with the air gap as the dielectric in the 1970s, and the MIT Physics Lab has a Van de Graff generator capable of reaching 5 million V, but neither system design can apparently sustain maximum voltage levels for very long.

An equally complex problem was divining the correct ARV series discharge wiring schematics working order. Known physics and logic dictate that the ARV capacitors can be wired to cause their flux fields to not only counter-rotate through each other but they can be wired to counter-intersect at 45° and 90° angles, as well as vertically impinge with a built-in in-out shear toward the center of the deck, so as to create upward or downward spiraling electrostatic vortexes. While there are many more ways to wire the beast, most are not logical, and ARV most definitely is a logical layout. (See Case

Exhibit A-4d: Expanded Side View of ARV Capacitor Plates Showing Staggered Sections.)

Test rig experiments will most definitely resolve these wiring or firing issues possibly using a 1990s computer-based rock concert disk programmable lighting system, but you can bet that isn't how it's done in ARV or UFO. (See Case Exhibit A-24: Programmable Rock Concert Lighting System.)

Since ARV, according to Leonardo, didn't contain any visible black boxes, whatever it was that did the trick was very probably concealed inside the central column. Logically, you would want something very close to foolproof, unless riding out ejection seats at an altitude of 300,000 feet is how you like to get your kicks.

Even if ARV's design engineers were working with a crashed UFO since 1947—and the evidence out now certainly indicates they were—figuring out the proper wiring schematic might not have been a piece of cake.

All four starship general designs and all ten general shuttle craft designs, including the little ovoid egg birds with their cylindrical can of flux capacitors that extends at lift off (probably to reduce the need for shielding), very likely use an ARV-like flux capacitor generator drive deck having four levels of redundancy in their designs.

Moreover, the small preliminary survey crewed scouts all very likely use a fail-safe rotary switch employing tungsten-like contacts that is shaft driven by either the motor or generator to operate the Flux Capacitor Drive.

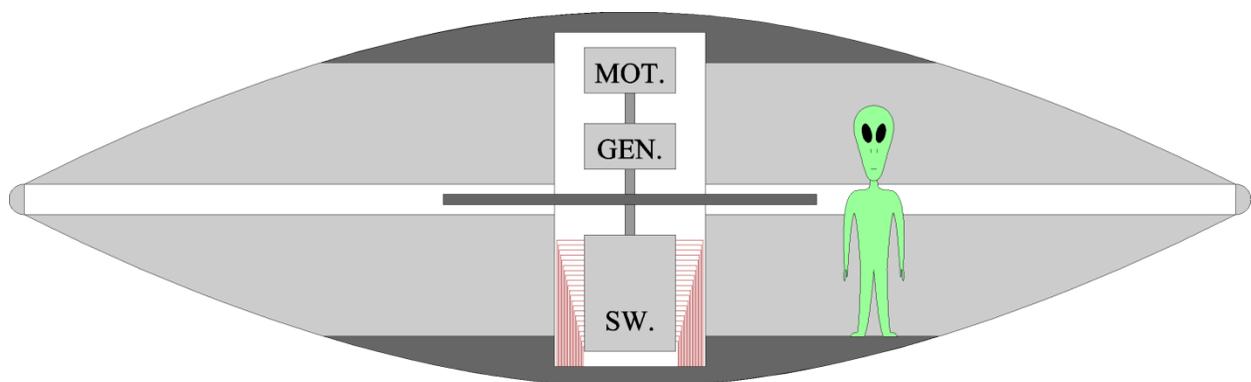


Figure 13 – UFO Cutaway Illustration

To conclude, this see-through cylinder in a cylinder rotary switch with spark plug-like external connectors (in case you need to change it) probably resembles an old player

piano drum that parallel charges the Flux Capacitor in one half of rotation and discharges in the next half. More on this later.

VIII

Turning On the Lights – The Big Step to Success

I firmly believe that replicating the full spectrum of the brilliant ionization phenomenon of UFOs at night—often witnessed, photographed, and video recorded, but also often visible during their daytime operations—will succeed in effecting gravitational nullification for the following reasons.

Paul Hill clearly has scientifically established, with one important caveat by the Prosecution, the voltage levels necessary to reproduce the full atmospheric spectrum of visible color that is directly related to the linear flight operations of the UFO. For convenience, Hill’s data is reproduced both here and in the appendix (See Case Exhibit A-23: Voltage Ionization Color Chart.)

Color Chart		
Photon Energy, eV	Resulting λ , Å	Corresponding Color
> 3.26	< 3800	ultraviolet
3.26 – 2.58	3800 – 4800	blue
2.58 – 2.21	4800 – 5600	green
2.21 – 2.10	5600 – 5900	yellow
2.07 – 2.00	6000 – 6200	orange
1.97 – 1.65	6300 – 7500	red
< 1.65	> 7500	infrared

The following notes should be made concerning this chart:

1. All UFO colors stem from energetic, ionizing radiation or radiations, generated by the UFO, which ionize the air.
2. Of all the visible colors, red and orange correspond to the least energy, according to this chart. They are also the two most common colors associated with UFO low-power operation, such as hovering or low-power maneuvers. The electrons have been given the ionization energy, but not much more, and cascade down in small energy drops corresponding to red or orange. This is statistically probable, as there are more small drops available than big ones.
3. According to the color chart, blue requires a relatively high activation energy. Blue, white, and blue-white are the common colors at high-power operation. The blue of the high-power maneuver or high-speed operation corresponds to the strong radiation peaks of nitrogen which will be discussed next. A blend of all the colors tends to white; but with the blues predominating, the blend gives a blue-white, as in an electric arc.

(Hill 1995, pages 61–62.)

As the members of the jury can clearly see from Paul's argument on page 79 of his book, the upper limit of radiation energy of the UFO for observed linear flight is established at three million electron volts. While occasionally residual radiation has been observed at landing sites when the ground or rocks were subject to radiation at a higher voltage level that was sufficient to temporarily form unstable nuclear isotopes that emitted secondary radiation, this has been an extremely rare occurrence, most likely due to "pilot error".

Moreover, Hill's analysis proves that the infrared, red and orange colors correspond to the least energy from the birds, but that they are also the two most common colors associated with low-power UFO operations, such as hovering, landing, or slow liftoff (Hill 1995, page 62 #2), and thus are closest to state change voltage, Hal Puthoff's trillion volt non-starter theory notwithstanding.

Therefore, we now have four good reasons to believe that state-change to a condition of gravitational nullification occurs at 1.2 million V in the ARV design. They are:

- (A) Leonardo's three-star general stated that antigravity-state-change, or counterbary (aka lofting), occurred at 1.2 million V.
- (B) This voltage level is exactly double that of the known rest mass spin voltage of a free electron or positron, i.e., 0.51 MeV (million electron volts), the logic being that a damping force at least twice that constant figure of an electron or positron initiating spin-up from a random radiation wave fluctuation in the ZPF, or 1.2 MeV, is required to cause the release into the atmosphere of the parton's disrupted radiation energy due to ARV's field isolation of the ZPF, and likely a concomitant time dilation effect attendant with the process.
- (C) This 1.2 million state change voltage level is only 300,000 eV (sans any time dilation) less than that actually required to ionize the atmosphere around the bird to bright red or orange, the colors nearly always described as being emitted at hover or slow flight. (Hill 1995, page 62.)
- (D) The quantum physics concept of the ZPF requires constant electron-positron annihilation. When not ZPF regenerated, this reaction has frequently been observed in laboratories to convert 1.8×10^{-30} kilograms of the parton's mass to one million electron volts of radiation, which, relative to ionization, is in the UV and/or infrared regions (Hill 1995, page 289). It is logical to believe that 1.2 million electron volts of field energy in the ARV Flux Capacitor's damping circuit will, according to the law of conservation of energy, cause the release of an equal amount of ZPF energy due to field particle exchanges.

The caveat mentioned is related to the previous (B) part, or, time dilation. A tremendous amount of eyewitness evidence relating to clocks of all types in homes stopping or losing time when a UFO is near or passes over, and direct, often polygraphed, sworn statements by contactees and abductees about watches stopping and inexplicable lost hours, days, and, in a few rare instances, months or years of time, was, until this work, impossible to explain or to account for.

In the chapter “ARV – More Than Meets The Eye On The Clock”, the issues of time dilation and two-way time travel will be addressed as thoroughly as the evidence and the Prosecutor’s scientific skills and knowledge will allow. What is important to consider at this juncture is the strong probability, based on historical UFO evidence, that the gravitational nullification systems technology of ARV causes a serious time dilation effect within the inverse square energy boundary of the anti-ZPF field isolation zone.

If the foregoing is true, then in seeking to turn on ARV’s lights, one must, when interpreting the different voltage level indications from the various colors of the ionization caused by the emitted radiation, logically consider and factor in the probable time dilation Doppler effect on the different frequencies of radiation being emitted through the UFO’s hull.

For example, a nighttime observer, while approaching or retreating from an unconventional object that is surrounded by a time-warping gravitational nullification field, might well see a color change. The object would also appear to change color if the field expanded or contracted, or if its shape were otherwise distorted. This is because the degree of the overall Doppler effect between the object and the observer’s eyes would change. This varying Doppler effect could be compared to the variation in magnification of an image viewed through a lens when either the distance between the observer and the lens or the thickness of the lens itself is altered. The intensity of the light could vary with the amount of radiation being emitted, and the portion of its heat that becomes visible due to the Doppler effect or vice versa, since heat radiates in a range of frequencies (infrared), just as light does.

The foregoing would tend to indicate that the Doppler effect of a time dilated field around a UFO would lower the amount of voltage actually being generated by ARV’s Flux Capacitor to a value somewhat closer to the 1.2 million V that was claimed by Leonardo’s three-star general (and supported by other data presented in this chapter) to be required to produce gravitational nullification state change.

The abundant historical literary evidence of UFO visitation goes back at least 3,400 years, with the sightings by Egyptian Pharaoh Thutmose III and his court being apparently the first written record on Earth of “discs in the skies” in their visit over Egypt. Sitchen’s Mesopotamian tablets contain UFO records some 5,000 or so years earlier than the Egyptians, but I don’t want to argue this insignificant point.

In this century, the UFO phenomenon began its highest reported incidence with the official reports of pilots on both sides in all theatres of the WW-II conflict reporting sightings of small, brightly glowing balls and discs that the allies called “foo fighters” and the German Luftwaffe referred to as *Feuerballen* (fireballs).

What is important about these little alien RPVs is that for them to fly with the same superb characteristics of their crewed counterparts, they either must know something about manufacturing very thin high κ dielectrics that we don’t, or the ARV circuit, once its wiring schematic is clearly understood, makes it possible, due to the method, and

possibly the rate at which gravitational nullification state-change can occur in small devices due to reduced distance of electron and flux flow conditions, to circumvent dielectric breakdown altogether. Electrons without measurable mass (1/1820 the mass of the hydrogen nucleus) could not penetrate even low κ dielectric material.

Dielectric breakdown in capacitors is described by Weidner and Sells in *Elementary Classical Physics* as follows:

Dielectric materials serve useful functions in actual capacitors: they insulate the plates from one another, and they enhance the capacitance by a factor κ . Thus, an ordinary ‘paper condenser’ is formed by sandwiching thin paper between two metallic foils and rolling an essentially parallel-plate capacitor into cylindrical shape. [*An ARV-scale plate capacitor of extremely thin materials could, therefore, be rolled up into an insulated cable. The UFO evidence of a Canadian landing repair case, and the eyewitness report in UFO Crash At Aztec (Steinman 1986), indicate this is a UFO design reality. –GN*]

A capacitor can maintain its insulating properties only up to some maximum electric field E_{\max} , called the dielectric strength of the insulating material. Above this electric field electric discharge, or arcing, occurs through the dielectric. Therefore, a dielectric material is specified by the maximum electric field E_{\max} (for example, 200 kV/mm for mica and 40 kV/mm for parafined paper [*ARV = .75 G-10 glass –GN*]) as well as by its dielectric constant.

(Weidner and Sells 1974, Vol. 2, page 529.)

The coils and flux capacitors in the small alien RPVs cannot possibly be using thick dielectrics similar to the G-10 glass used both in the manned ARV and, as the CAD/CAM analysis indicates, in the crewed UFO birds with a much higher failsafe flight redundancy design. Even the conductor material in the little ball shaped RPVs must be extremely thin.

What I’m getting at is two things. First – the alien RPVs are very likely constructed with the precision of a Swiss clock in their 4” to 24” mini-RPVs, and they must be utilizing something like a Dupont “Kapton” dielectric plastic sheet having a dielectric strength of 8,000 V at .05 mil, or perhaps even a depleted uranium powdered ceramic, which would have superior characteristics.

Second – the probable reason that the dielectric arcing breakdown doesn’t occur is this: the voltage level at which the gravitational nullification state-change effects begin to occur on the subatomic partons of the ZPF (and this includes inside the huge space between the orbiting electrons and their nucleus in the ARV/UFO total systems materials) is likely very low, possibly as low as 5,000 V.

As we have seen earlier herein, the state change voltage of 1.2 million V (as reported by Leonardo) can be achieved in just 260 steps of the master charge/discharge switch at 6,500 V. In a self-destructing mini RPV, the number of capacitors could, without flight safety in mind, be as low as 24. With the voltage input per firing raised to, say, 30,000

V, the time for the mini RPVs drive to reach state change with a 5,000 rpm model aircraft-like cobalt motor/generator combination would be just 3 seconds.

All of the available data indicates that the UFO/ARV state change condition estimated to occur at 1.2 million V is reached by a systematic exponential increase of voltage potential. This being true, it is therefore extremely logical to believe that state change is, in fact, a graduating process upon the replication of an ARV field that, due to the gravitational nullification of the ZPF's coupling effects, causes mass to continually lose its inertia and, very possibly, some or all of mass's centrifugal force effects. The same is probably also true regarding time, but that is not important yet at this point in my case argument.

In essence, what this means analytically is that, at the subatomic level, the inertial, and likely actual, mass of the myriad electrons trying vigorously on each side of the plus and minus charged conductors of the flux capacitors to arc through and link up is being constantly reduced without any attendant change in the strong nuclear force of the atoms of the dielectric material. Therefore, the dielectric material at higher and higher voltages becomes more and more resistant to arc-through breakdown.

A very important piece of the ARV = UFO puzzle that further confirms this chapter's thesis that turning on the ionization lights is the big secret to success, is the following, which is either closely related operations fact or incredible coincidence.

In early 1995, I discovered that the garolite phenolic G-10 green glass at $\frac{3}{4}$ " (0.75 inch) has a dielectric strength of exactly 500 kV. About that same time, Hal Puthoff sent me a very informative paper in response to my query on the rest mass voltage and most logical projected geometry of an electron and/or its antimatter mirror image, the positron.

The fact that the electron's oft proven energy is $[1.6 \times 10^{-22} \text{ J}/(W_B/M^2)]$, or 500 keV, tells this Prosecutor just one thing about the coincidence between the dielectric strength of ARV's 0.75 inch G-10 glass separating the flux capacitor plates and the free electron spin voltage of 500 keV being the same. Gentlemen of the jury, this is absolutely no coincidence or accident of design.

In point of fact, it is hard *prima facie* proof that Leonardo was telling the truth, and that all, or almost all, of the foregoing statements of testable facts in this chapter, and in all the previous chapters, are very likely also scientifically true.

We are reaching the point, in this analogous trial of ideas, at which the Prosecution (or Defense) can normally begin to ask the Judge to allow a demonstration outside of the courtroom for the members of the Jury to more accurately test the theories and see for themselves what's true. That's what this very serious effort to make this "case for the RAM experiment" is all about.

Paul Hill's serious analysis, though conducted years ago, established a lot of very positive and hard scientific facts about UFOs of which his ionization and radiation study work has been absolutely critical to making it intellectually possible for me to prepare this case, and in particular, this chapter. Paul definitely was a man who firmly believed in his convictions.

What should be of great importance to physicists like Hal Puthoff and his esteemed colleagues, and equally to Dave Froning, Dr. George Uhlig and Charles Yost, is that Hill's work has done much to scientifically confirm the ZPF's process as it relates to its being very probably the root cause of the residuum force known as gravity, as it is conquered by UFOs. (See Hill 1995, page 305.) The next best candidate is Noel Huntley's fourth and higher dimensions.

Hill's genius in the discovery, recognition, identification, and assignment in the 1970s of the source of energy production behind the release of the UV to soft gamma ray radiation responsible for the UFO's brilliant ionization effects in the atmosphere, to the "electron/positron annihilation process" is very good proof that gravitational nullification is, in fact, achieved through the disruptive damping field effects on ZPF partons created in the ARV/UFO main Flux Capacitor field drive generator and Main Order Coil's influence.

In support of this, Hill first asks the question: "Does science agree (with German rocket scientist Hermann Oberth) that UFOs can convert gravity into useable energy?" and then answers it by quoting the Russian physicist D. D. Ivanenko.

... Ivanenko, speaking of the leading American physicist J.A. Wheeler, says, "Wheeler entertains the hypothesis, as we do, that it may be possible for electron-positron pairs to be transformed not only into photons, but also into gravitons; moreover, he believes conversely, that it may be possible for the gravitational field to be transformed into ordinary matter" (Ivanenko and Vladimirov 28).

Although couched in cautious language, that is certainly an impressive one-sentence yes to the question. Ivanenko not only says yes but also suggests the route: field energy to ordinary matter, and electron-positron pairs into gravitons.

(Hill 1995, page 300.)

While this Prosecutor would like any member of the jury to show me any experimental proof of the existence of graviton or anti-graviton particles, I am certainly not about to disagree with the hypotheses of such scientists of the caliber of Ivanenko and Wheeler as to their potential feasibility in being the root cause of the repulsive and attractive nature of the UFO's field. I just have no proof to indicate that these particles can be created or manufactured, though I'm certainly not ruling them out. They will be the first little sub-atomic critters we look for once the thing is shown to work.

Hill, also, was not comfortable with Ivanenko and Wheeler's graviton-antigraviton pairs originating from the annihilation of electron-positron pairs. Also, nowhere in his treatise on this part of his UFO analysis of the drive mechanism did he even vaguely indicate

where or how the positron particles would be obtained. To my knowledge, other than in ZPF theory, nature doesn't make positron production in any quantity a simple affair.

What he did do, in pointing the way to light the lights and, in so doing, show the Prosecutor how to activate ARV's Flux Capacitor field drive to nullify gravity, was to firmly fix his scientific conviction and wage his very serious reputation as an aerospace engineer and research physicist for posterity on the predicate that the annihilation of electron-positron pairs was at the heart of the UFO's field drive. Without knowing essentially anything about the ZPF theories, Hill clearly identified the electron-positron annihilation at its very core as the key element in UFO's propulsive fields.

Paul's summation on this subject regarding its validity, from both the engineering and physics viewpoints, in his analysis of the energy core of the UFO's propulsion system is presented to the Jury as follows, exactly as he wrote it in 1975, for its very serious probative and evidentiary weight, remembering that in the last twenty years a lot has occurred in physics, and the exponentially increasing knowledge of the ETs transport system.

UFO maneuver mechanics can be explained by the physics of 150 years ago, and the ionization of the atmosphere by the physics of 50 years ago. But can the inner workings of the UFO in the production of fields really be explained by today's physics? My feeling is that while we may make plausible attempts, the answer is no. We cannot reliably leap centuries of knowledge with imagination.

In situations like this I am often reminded of the Rutherford atomic model, which was based on classical mechanics. It had to be abandoned in favor of the Bohr atom, whose wave-like quantum mechanical electrons could be shown to have orbit stability. Still, Rutherford's atom had an outstanding feature. It was the first atomic model to have the nucleons all concentrated in a compact nucleus, in the correct fashion. All was not black and white. The Rutherford model had correct features and explained several things, especially electron scattering. It was useful, and it also formed a good stepping stone to a better model.

With such thoughts in mind, we note that the conversion of electron-positron pairs into antigravitational field energy along the lines suggested does a creditable job of explaining:

- (a) UFO propulsion as a field capability.
- (b) The ability of the UFO to sharply focus its vortex drive field.
- (c) Field de-focusing with decreased momentum and power input.
- (d) UFO radioactivity without ground being left radioactive.
- (e) The focusing of radioactive photons along with the field.
- (f) Ionization of the atmosphere and ground chemistry changes.
- (g) Pulsed ionization which would have stroboscopic-like effects and would also tie in with the observed cyclic nature of the UFO field.

(Hill 1995, 305-306)

The foregoing, I remind you all (particularly Hal Puthoff), are Paul Hill's exact words—not mine. What he does do is make a very serious case that attacking the ZPF's partons is the way to go, and you only need a fraction of a trillion volts to do it. How I wish this man were alive, as selling him this case would not have required this kind of work.

We must now redirect the Jurors' attention briefly to the Main Order Coil, as its role in turning on the lights is more than just important. Like all of ARV's systems, none can function without the other to make her get up and go, go, go!

In my previous discussion about the Main Order Coil in Chapter VII, I identified its primary purpose in the ARV circuit as probably being to create a ZPF controlling force field around the entire vehicle. Further, that the primary purpose of the field is to capture and align the magnetic spin moment of the electron-positron pairs undergoing the creation-annihilation process of the ZPF.

Once this alignment of the particles is effected, the constant stronger contra-rotating intersecting and impinging omnidirectional fields of the Flux Capacitor can damp, disrupt, and otherwise destroy the pre-forming electron-positron pairs of the ZPF during the entire time, or duration, of their birth, or creation. What the total objective of the ARV circuit's design is apparently intended to do is to essentially annihilate the particles in their formative spiraling radiation stage before they can coalesce into point charges and annihilate each other, and in so doing, increase the field strength until the ZPF's gravitational coupling effects are totally cancelled. Then things really get interesting.

Without the field of the Main Order Coil to organize the positional attitudes of the electron-positron pairs so that the stronger disruptive damping fields of higher voltage can be directionally focused on their otherwise chaotically fluctuating targets, many of the particles, at each instant of the frames of reference applied in understanding their duration of action, would escape the Flux Capacitor's high voltage damping or abortion-like attack. This, in turn, would allow much of the ZPF's attractive coupling effects on mass particles (the believed cause of the residual force of gravity) to continue, in spite of the Flux Capacitor Drive's attack. You'd get some, but we need to get them all in order to totally isolate the ZPF's gravity coupling.

Paul Hill correctly identifies the pulsing, or cyclic, nature of the UFO's ARV type flux capacitor generator field drive. What he didn't know was what caused it, and why. The field is only audibly cyclic and sometimes even visually pulsating during low rpm operations of the output power generator. This results from the cyclical nature of the parallel charge - series discharge voltage multiplication process of the 260 individual capacitors in the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck.

Once the hyperbolic vortex-like rotations of the Flux Capacitor cyclic charge/discharge system reach a certain rpm, the sound and light pulses are so fast that the human eye and ear cannot detect any separation. They are blended by the fast switching rate into one constant light or sound.

Moreover, once the state change voltage condition is reached, the motor generator can be throttled back to very low rpm. This, in turn, would account for the totally silent low altitude UFO operations at moderate 50 to 300 MPH speeds.

While Paul didn't have the tremendous advantage of the ARV cutaway design circuit from which to deduct the entire gravitational nullification concept and principles, he did come very close, as his following words show:

Accounts IX-B1 and IX-B2 introduce the hum and the whine. The whine is, of course, a higher frequency sound than the hum. Both accounts, as do a great many others, indicate a buildup of the sound and its frequency as part of some preparation for takeoff. Interestingly enough, here at last is something a UFO can't do "instantly"—something that takes some time. It takes them a couple of seconds or more to "get their hum up" from a hum to a whine. The noise description certainly reminds one of a vacuum cleaner or a turbine engine, and indeed we are tempted to think of the time involved as being the time to build up the rpm of rotating machinery. Also there is evidence that both saucers and saturn UFOs utilize rotating machinery, as we shall see. Nevertheless, it is more sophisticated to think of the change in noise pattern simply in terms of an increase in cycling rate, as this allows for the possibility that the root cause may be from the cycling of nonmoving equipment as in, for analogy, the electric transformer, in which vibration and sound is caused by the cycling of field forces.

(Hill 1995, 122)

Members of the Jury reading this case, I ask you just one question to ponder at this point: Had Paul Hill had the advantage of the ZPF theory papers of Cole, Puthoff, Haisch, Rueda, Boyer, Forward, Sakharov, and Froning, and had he had access to the ARV information before he died, do you think that his arguments to support a RAM-like experimental program would be much different than mine?

Now let's proceed to another of Hill's prescient analyses critical to turning on the lights—that of the cyclic field's square wave ripple component. Because of the need to be quite accurate and communicative to the Jury regarding this part of this chapter's discourse, I am taking the liberty to reprint here an entire section from Paul's work:

D. Reader Question: Can You Define *Cyclic Field* More Clearly?

The term *cyclic field* means that the strength of the field varies with time in a periodic or repetitious manner. The field is not just a static field, but consists of the sum of a large number of waves that are sent out from the UFO. In this concept, new waves add to the strength, replenishing field energy losses. The vibrations felt are due to the passing of the field waves, which are also due to the variation of field strength with time. One of the simplest wave forms we can

imagine for the variation of field strength at any point in space is a square wave superimposed on a steady-state value of field strength as shown in Figure IX-1.

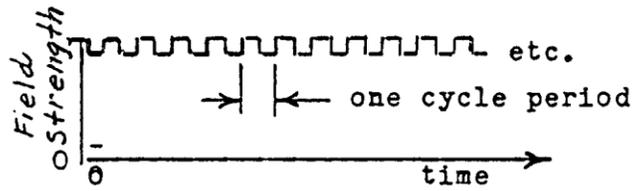


Figure IX-1. Square Wave Ripple

Figure 14 – Square Wave Ripple

The frequency is the reciprocal of the cycle period shown, and vice versa.

Another simple representation for field strength variation is the saw-tooth wave, shown in Figure IX-2.

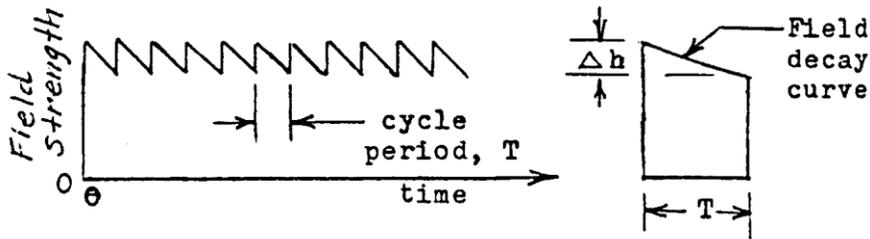


Figure IX-2. Saw-Tooth Waves

Figure 15 – Saw-Tooth Waves

The curved top of the enlarged sketch of a single tooth represents a decay in field strength, which at the beginning of the next cycle is replenished by a pulse of strength Δh , coming out from the field generators.

Figures IX-1 and IX-2 represent time views of the wave system at a given point in space. In Figure IX-3, we look at the space distribution of field strength at a given point in time. In this schematic the height of the curve again represents field strength, but the horizontal distance, or abscissa x is the distance from the field generators to any point below the UFO.

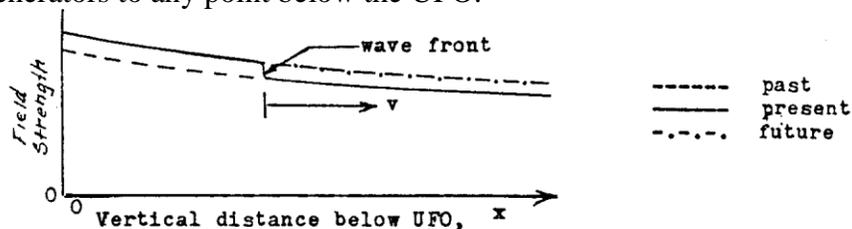


Figure IX-3. Spacial Distribution of Field Strength

Figure 16 – Spacial Distribution of Field Strength

The field waves are close together in a time diagram, but far apart in space because of the high velocity T of the wave. For this reason, we see only one wave in this space diagram. The solid curve gives the present field-strength distribution.

The dashed curve shows what the strength was before the wave passed, and the dash-dot curve what it will be after it passes. The height between the two curves is the cyclic decay being replenished by the field wave. Even if the wave front is not vertical, it goes by any one place as a sudden, high-velocity front.

The field-strength curve is intentionally not shown to vary inversely as the square of the distance from the UFO because of force-field focusing by the UFO. We shall study this point later. Instead, the field strength varies inversely with the beam cross-sectional area. If the force field beam were cylindrical, these curves would be quite flat with distance. The air-motion analysis which follows is made for the case of a cylindrical force field beam.

E. The Cause of the Hum

I thought it important to analyze the effect of a cyclic force field on the atmosphere and on various solid bodies. Accordingly, a mathematical analysis was made of the effect of an oscillating force field on the interaction between the atmosphere and solid bodies, and is presented in Appendix 1. The general results are presented here. The simplest result is that sound waves are created at the interface between the lower surface of the UFO and the atmosphere, and travel out through the atmosphere. This nicely accounts for the hum as a basically aerodynamic phenomenon. Sound waves are created for any force field wave shape, but to be specific, consider the square wave ripple represented in Figures IX-1 and IX-4.

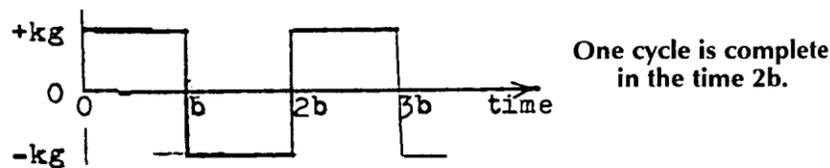


Figure IX-4. Square Wave Force Field Ripple

Figure 17 – Square Wave Force Field Ripple

This force field may be considered to have a constant or steady component plus a square wave component responsible for the hum, and other vibrations. Let the square wave component have a cyclic period of $2b$, and an amplitude of kg , where g is earth gravity and k is a dimensionless constant, giving acceleration magnitude in g 's. The analysis shows that the corresponding sound wave pressure at the lower surface of a saucer, for example, varies with time as shown in Figure IX-5 at time $6b$ (solid curve).

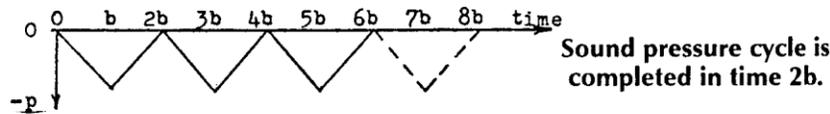


Figure IX-5. Variation of Sound Pressure at Saucer Surface

Figure 18 – Variation of Sound Pressure at Saucer Surface

The dotted line shows how the curve grows with an increase of time of $2b$. The rest of the curve stands still, as it represents past history.

The sound waves extend themselves below the saucer at the speed of sound a , traveling the distance ab in the time b . Figure IX-6 shows sound pressure versus distance x from the lower surface of the saucer for two values of time t , where x is expressed in multiples of the distance ab .

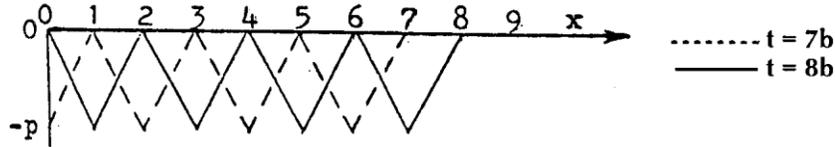


Figure IX-6. Sound Pressures Below UFO

Figure 19 – Sound Pressures Below UFO

This is a “moving picture,” shown in stop-motion at two instants of time, $t = 7b$, and $t = 8b$. A single curve may be pictured as moving to the right with increasing time like a side-winding rattler. At any one place, x , the pressure oscillates continuously between zero and a negative maximum.

The analysis made also shows that if we could find an object below the UFO that is large and sufficiently rigid to call stationary, then sound pressures like those in Figures IX-5 and IX-6, but with positive pressures instead of negative pressures, would result at the air-object interface. A heavy bridge beam spanning below the UFO, or even a rocky earth surface, might answer this description, but most objects would not. Clearly, such rigid surfaces would generate sound waves, but 180 degrees out of phase with the waves from the UFO surface.

In order to investigate what might happen at the surface of and within an ordinary flexible body, an analysis was made of a body assumed to be fixed or stationary at its lower end and subjected to the cyclic field. To be specific, suppose that a cylindrical body has a height of $2cb$, where c is the velocity of sound in the body, and that the bottom is well supported. Then the motion of the top surface due to the cyclic forces within the body and the internal waves set up is shown in Figure IX-7.

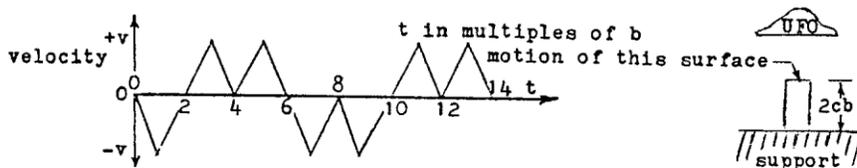


Figure IX-7. Motion of Top of Supported Body

Figure 20 – Motion of Top of Supported Body

The internal waves traverse the column 4 times before the motion is repeated. In this case, it takes the time $2b$ to traverse once, or $8b$ for a complete cycle. The free end has an interesting double-beat motion—twice up, twice down. If the height is cb there is a single beat, $3cb$ a triple beat, $4cb$ a quadruple beat, etc.

The vibrating motion shown in Figure IX-7 will act on the air like the membrane of a drum, or like the vibration of a speaker diaphragm. Thus individual objects below a UFO are potential sound sources. This will be seen to explain a lot of things.

The cases treated with the square wave ripple were also solved for a cosine ($\pi t/b$) ripple with similar results, but representable by sine and cosine waves of sound pressure and physical vibrations, compared to the straight line segment representations in the sketches for the square wave ripple. Thus the shape of the force field ripple is not too important to the results.

(Hill 1995, pages 123–128.)

9. Analysis of the Sound – the Hum and Whine – and Vibrations Initiated by the UFO Cyclic Force Field. The Field as a Weapon.

In 1968, Dr. Robert Wood pointed out to me that evidence of vibrations existed showing that the UFO force field either was cyclic or had a cyclic component. He said people could feel themselves shaken or vibrated by the field. In the following years, whenever I ran across an example of something around a UFO being set to vibrating, I thought, “How right Bob was!” A small collection of condensed anecdotal accounts of such incidents is given in Section IX, wherein such items as people, walls, cars, and water are set to vibrating. Several witnesses mention the UFO hum or whine as a sound felt as well as heard. With this clue of connection between the vibration and the sound—they apparently had the same frequency—it was logical to investigate the connection.

In Appendix 1, I set up the mathematical equations for the effect of the cyclic field forces of a hovering UFO on the nearby atmosphere, solved them, and found a dual effect:

First effect: When the cyclic force component is down, the air below the UFO accelerates or falls downward. This happens because the field reaches out both far and near and makes the air all move down together. When the cyclic force is upward, it makes the air stop falling downward and accelerate or fall

upward. The air falls down and up, down and up. This mass movement of air is mathematically described by the first row of terms in equation A1A-9.

Second effect: The mass movement of air down and up alternately rarifies and compresses the air at the air-UFO interface. The individual and local sequence of rarefactions and compressions travel out from the UFO surface at the speed of sound. They are sound waves which were generated at the UFO surface as an external acoustic effect. The displacement of the air by the sound waves is mathematically represented by the second row of terms in equation A1A-9.

A similar analysis was made for the interface between the air and deflection-resistant objects below the UFO. It shows that sound waves are also set up at these interfaces, 180 degrees out of phase with the sound coming from the UFO. Interference of the two sounds as they reach the ear could account for the buzz sometimes described.

Another analysis presented in Appendix 1 shows the type of internal sounds and vibrations that would be set up by the UFO cyclic field in a cylinder standing on a relatively rigid base somewhere below the UFO. This could approximate the vibrations set up in a human being and account for the sounds “felt as well as heard.”

If the field frequency is raised to ultrasonic values in a focused beam, this form of internal vibration would amount to a heat weapon. If UFOs use this form of heat weapon, the energy is not transmitted by the atmosphere, but across space by the UFO force field and directly deposited in objects (or people) having a different resistance to the field vibrations than their surroundings or supports. The greatest energy release occurs at the interfaces or contact surfaces, accounting for surface burns.

I do not believe that UFO sounds are a direct effect on the human brain of microwaves emanating from the UFO.

(Hill 1995, pages 321–323.)

For the more mathematically inclined, I strongly recommend that you review Hill’s analysis on this hypercritical ARV/UFO operational function in his physics *tour de force* regarding the same in Appendix 1 of *Unconventional Flying Objects*, “Analysis of the Sound (Hum) and Vibrations Initiated by the UFO Cyclic Force Field”, on pages 339–349.

Had Hill had available three critical pieces of evidence herein, I would not have needed to write this case report book, because Hill would have built a rig himself and either have been eliminated or bought out by the government energy power elites, or we would be living in a brave, and likely strange, new world.

Those evidences are, to reiterate:

- (A) The ZPF/ZPE gravity energy physics information.
- (B) The ARV cutaway and Leonardo’s descriptions.
- (C) The photos and recorded sound of the Pleiadian Beamships.
- (D) Corso’s corroboration of ARV’s reverse engineering at Norton AFB.

Essentially, what Hill, as well as all the members of the Jury who have read Paul's book, possibly did not understand is that the square wave ripple in the cyclic, or pulsed, field at low RPMs on the UFO/ARV motor generator is only the description of the hum or buzzing sounds as heard and felt by eyewitnesses. The square wave, or ripple, part is correct, but it is only a very small part of what is scientifically hidden behind what the ear can hear or the body can feel. We need to see it and record it, and that has been done.

Being somewhat oriented to electronics, when I read Hill's analysis concerning the square wave ripple, or cyclic pulsing humming sound, it triggered my memory concerning details of an electronic espionage countermeasures system that I designed and constructed for the White House and other agencies in 1966 to silently defeat tape recorders and radio transmitters.

The system, known then by the code name "Checkmate", consisted of essentially a briefcase portable solid state AC powered custom designed audio EMF field amplifier of 2,000-watt output. The input was a square wave signal oscillating rapidly back and forth between 0 and 20,000 cycles per second.

The output of the system went directly into a three conductor insulated loop of wire 120 feet in length, which was installed in the edge of the ceiling or floor of a room. The hidden wire loop created an intense electromagnetic field that, when picked up by the magnetic microphone or other components of a tape recorder or pocket transmitter, prevented the recording or transmitting of any legible audio due to the broad spectrum of audibly silent masking from the input signal, which sounded, when you tried to play back the recording, much like a phone left off the hook for a few minutes. That noisy, pulsing sound is a square wave ripple, but very minor league in comparison to the one used by the cloaked or otherwise invisible Pleiadian Beamship to apparently disruptively damp out the ZPF's partons in their vulnerable period at the frame of reference at the beginning of their self organizational creation spin up into becoming an electron or positron; i.e., we kill 'em before they kill themselves.

SOUND ANALYSIS

". . . The sound pattern is very dynamic and changing, and the only thing that seemed to have a repeatable pattern was an amplitude-modulation (a signal in which the volume is varied at a low periodical rate). For the three UFO recordings, this frequency worked out to be 4.9 cycles per second, 4.6 cycles per second, and 5.0 cycles per second. It is worthwhile revealing that Nikola Tesla discovered a natural electro-magnetic resonance of Earth at 6.6 cycles per second. A second gentleman named Schuman also discovered a second resonance at 7.8 cycles per second. Now, these are all natural resonances, and it seems kind of interesting to note the UFO sounds having vibrations in a similar if not identical pitch . . . an associate of mine . . . has done some similar research. He researched a UFO- abduction case (in Texas) where the people involved were sitting in a car and a cassette-tape player happened to be playing music while the

alien spacecraft was approaching. The tape was analyzed and he found low frequency vibrations of 7.14 cycles, 4.72 cycles and 3.52 cycles per second."

*Taken from a sound engineer's confidential report to Colonel Stevens
December 12, 1981*

Asked by the investigators if it would be possible to recreate this sound, in view of his detailed analysis, the professional sound analyst and engineer conclude: *"To be honest with you, I personally don't think so. The signals are changing at such a fast rate . . . possibly you could create a steady state, a random signal, with synthesizers, electronic instruments, but to add on the change on top of it is, I think, very difficult. There are no synthesizers on the market that have oscillators that change that randomly, even if you got nine or ten of them going, they wouldn't change from those peaks that quickly . . . besides, if you were going to create a noise for a spaceship, you would be hard put to come up with something as original as this."*

(Excerpted from *Contact from the Pleiades, Volume II*, Genesis III Productions, Ltd.)

My own analysis of this sound is based on the structure of the ZPF after the Main Order Coil parton capture field of the ARV is activated.

- (A) The Pleadians likely intended that it be analyzed for content and later copied onto a hard disc or chip so that its ability to later be signal injected into an ARV-like UFO flux capacitor at sometime in the future (say 2004) and used to operate a test rig, very likely the one being proposed herein. No, I don't believe that I can predict the future, but I have much reason to believe that UFOs are not only linear transport vehicles, but they are also two-way (past and future) time machines, and that they don't need to predict the future; they can see, touch, feel, and create the future according to the Creator's script, and likely have been doing so for eons of Earth's history.
- (B) The sound was recorded at probably the lowest possible rpm of the flux capacitor's minimal flyable cyclic charge/discharge rate in the Beamship so that it could later, for testing purposes, be synchronized to another flux capacitor's signal generator damping input.
- (C) Its multitudes of waveforms are very probably both circularly and right-left polarized transverse non-resonant frequencies of a very wide spectrum of harmonic oscillations whose purpose is to disrupt and otherwise destructively damp the partons (electron-positrons) in their initial spin-up creation frame of reference. The sound also appears to be engineered to damp the ZPF fluctuations of many different wavelengths not involved in the electron-positron creation process responsible for the attractive particle couplings believed by a number of prominent physicists today to be the root cause of gravity. While I support the ZPE gravity-inertia theories, other good theories will be part of the RAM experimental program. However, the most promising will run their races analogously around the RAM Race Track.

This Prosecutor is not the only advocate of perturbing, or disruptively damping, an electromagnetically ordered structure of the ZPF to control gravity. To quote the always-brilliant David Froning, in order to further make my point regarding the function of ARV as to turning on the lights to make it go, is a real pleasure:

Since fluctuations in spacetime metric are associated with fluctuations in zero-point energy, we would expect “space warping” to accompany changes in zero-point energy patterns outside a moving ship. So, just as airflow about an aircraft is distorted as air pressures acting upon it are changed, so local warping of space metric should accompany zero-point radiation pressure changes caused by energy emissions from a moving ship.

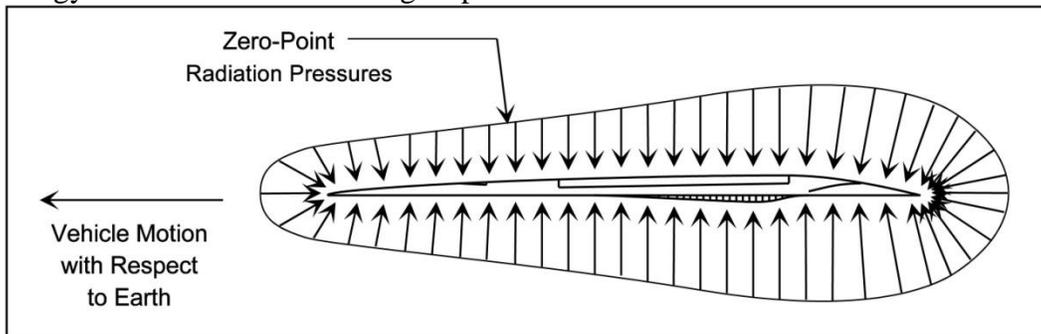


Figure 7 - Zero-Point Radiation Pressure Distribution that Could Cause Thrust

Figure 21 – Zero-Point Radiation Pressure Distribution on Spacecraft

This would require diminishment of the frequencies (ω_c) of zero-point fluctuations in the ship vicinity or an electromagnetic interaction that significantly diminishes the normal electromagnetic coupling (Γ) between charged matter and the radiation fields of zero-point fluctuations in the vicinity of the ship.

(Froning 1994, “Vacuum Energy for Power and Propulsive Flight?” AIAA 94-3348, pages 9–11.)

What is very important in what David Froning says confirming his and my theory of ARV’s/UFO’s How-To barycentric control method of parton uncoupling function is his argument that “space warping” must occur. Without going into Einstein’s fusing of space and time in both his special and general theories of relativity at this juncture, let me say that David is a very prescient fellow. Space and time are, in my viewpoint, also fused into just spacetime. However, my thinking during the writing of this case has become decidedly extra-terrestrial about time as it relates to UFO/ARV operational technology. That will be addressed, though, in the chapter to come: “ARV – More Than Meets The Eye On The Clock”.

At this point in the case, it is time to explain, as best as I can in this writing as a “prisoner of Zenda” (or, better put, Monte Cristo), like an American Mandela, the issue of where the radiation that creates the ionization appears to come from, or originate, in the full operational energy ranges of UFO/ARV.

First, it is important for the jurors to review a graphic chart delineating the frequencies of the electromagnetic spectrum from long radio waves to high gamma ray. (Weidner and Sells 1994, Fig. 35-19, Vol. 2, page 720.)

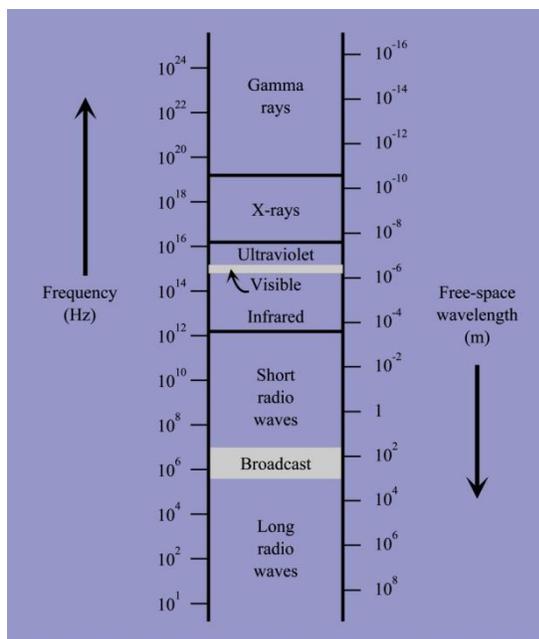


FIG. 35-19. *The electromagnetic spectrum.*

As you, the Jurors, can easily see on the chart, the infrared part of the spectrum is below the visible. As Hill very clearly points out, the visible spectrum of the UFO lighting ionization of the atmosphere's atoms is directly caused by the voltage attendant with the frequency of radiation being emitted due to field effects through the hull of the vehicle.

There is an awful lot of witnessed data having to do with close encounters that allowed the Earth human observers to get close enough to touch a landed UFO's hot hull or experience a strong feeling of heating caused by the vehicle. (See Hill, pages 284–285.)

Assuming the earlier caveat of time dilation Dopplering of the infrared heat of often hot metal fuselage logically caused by x-ray radiation continuously passing through the metal as a result of the flux capacitor's internal

Figure 22 – The Electromagnetic Spectrum

electron-positron annihilation effects, we can assign the often reported dull red color at landing, liftoff, or hover to the infrared heat waves radiated from the skin into the atmosphere.

However, the visible spectrum of bright red, orange, yellow, green, blue, and ultraviolet colors are all very likely caused by the far more energetic soft x-rays, hard x-rays, and soft gamma rays of the electron-positron creation annihilation at different phases and voltage input of this ZPF process.

Moreover, in keeping with the conservation of energy laws, as the rpm of the motor powered generators increases in response to pilot demand and controls, the voltage of the UFO/ARV system is multiplied by the charge-discharge process of the flux capacitor array drive deck. In turn, and as a direct consequence thereof, the energy released by the disruptive damping and isolation of the ZPF releases radiation from the premature electron-positron annihilation at voltages and frequencies (UV, soft x-ray, hard x-ray, and gamma ray) that correspond to the charges in the flux drive unit's individual capacitors and fields.

Before proceeding to the conclusion of this chapter critical to the success of the RAM experiment, let us quickly review what science does not know or understand concerning the electron, as these unknowns are very likely known to the ETs and ARV back-

engineering designers at this point in time. Following this, we will look at what we do know as it relates to proving that, by using the ARV design, we can RAM on the lights to a success level probably well beyond our imaginations to comprehend. However, without a serious study of the impact it will have on all aspects of Earth's civilization before we attempt any economic deployment, we would be foolish to crow, as you will later see. **This macroeconomic exercise is potentially more dangerous to our planet's future than detonating a nuclear weapon of any size, and, logically, is the primary reason for the great secrecy still being applied to the ARV program.**

The first question concerning the electron, so crucial to understanding its role in gravity, is Does it truly have mass? The answer is, actually, only maybe. While science gives it a particle weight of 1/1840 of the weight of hydrogen, or 10^{-30} kilograms, this is based only on calculations derived from its spin voltage of 500,000 eV.

To quote author John Davidson:

In effect, [the electron] would appear as a *spinning particle* in the world of our physical perceivable 'reality.' *Mass then becomes understandable as a vacuum wave, vibration, oscillation* or rhythmic movement trapped by spin into appearing as a particle.

(Davidson 1989, *The Secret of the Creative Vacuum*, pages 33–34. Emphases in original.)

What is the geometric shape, or structure, of its form? Again, there is no answer, although one very good analytical paper enclosed in the evidence index of this case compares the electron's shape to a flat Aerobee-like circular ring having a diameter of from 10^{-10} to 10^{-20} meters and spinning at c. (See Case Exhibit A-26: "Spinning Charged Ring Model of Electron Yielding Anomalous Magnetic Moment".) Which way does it spin, clockwise or anticlockwise? Another very good question, with a very fuzzy answer.

Here is an excellent illustration from the book *The Mystery of Matter* showing patterns of electrons at various energy levels.

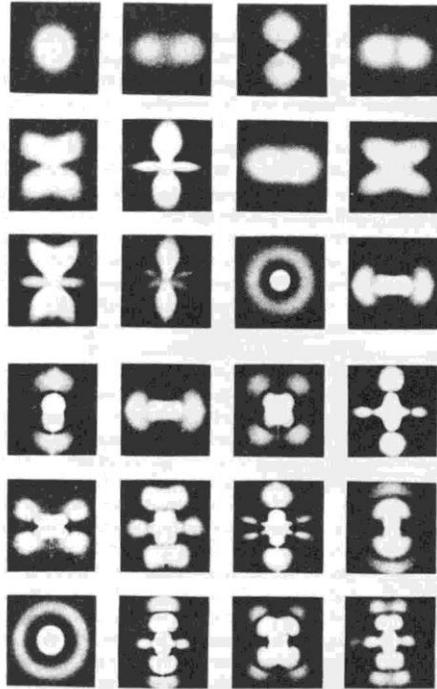


Figure 3-17. These are photographs not of real electrons but of models carefully constructed according to our observations and calculations.

Figure 23 – Electron Energy States

we see that the higher we go in frequency (or energy), the finer the pattern becomes, the smaller are the distances between the ups and downs. The wave length becomes shorter. If one goes to very high frequencies (energies), the pattern is so varied and fine-grained that it looks almost smooth and continuous. Hence the motion it describes will be nearly the one of an ordinary particle without wave properties. Here again we see that our wave picture exactly reproduces what we have found in atoms. When the energy is high, the quantum phenomena cease to be important and the atom behaves as if it were an ordinary planetary system. The transition to the “plasma” conditions at high energy is also contained in the wave nature of the electron.

[Victor Weisskopf, “Atomic Structure and Quantum Theory”. In *The Mystery of Matter*, edited by Louise B. Young. New York: Oxford University Press, 1965. Originally published in Victor Weisskopf, *Knowledge and Wonder* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1962). Pages 110–111]

Is the electron really a particle, or is it a wave, as double slit experiments have often confirmed; and if it qualifies as a wave under the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle of wave particle duality in probabilistic quantum mechanics—how can it have mass? The answer is that the electron is both a wave and a particle, and, when accelerated, does exhibit inertial mass. How can this be? No one really knows, although I think I now do, but I don’t intend to postulate it in this work, as it’s tough enough to explain why ARV and UFOs are very likely the same universal design concept.

The patterns of Figure 3–17 and their inherent symmetries determine the behavior of the atoms; they are the basis of the orderly arrangement in molecules and also of the symmetric arrangement of atoms or molecules in crystals. The simple beauty of a crystal reflects on a larger scale the fundamental shapes of the atomic patterns. Ultimately all the regularities of form and structure that we see in nature, ranging from the hexagonal shape of a snowflake to the intricate symmetries of living forms in flowers and animals, are based upon the symmetries of these atomic patterns.

Looking at the patterns,

Another question is, What force holds an electron together? The answer is that no answer is known. (Weidner and Sells 1974, Vol. 2, page 454.)

What I'm hopefully getting at for the all wise and deep hard mathematical types of the Jury is that gravitational nullification is going to change the white world's knowledge of physics like no other event in history, and this includes the vaunted nuclear and thermonuclear reactions. We will learn more new physics in one successful RAM test than has been learned since Isaac Newton wrote his *Principia*, as gravity, and its effects upon the atomic and subatomic world, today control our total scientific comprehension of reality. Eliminate gravity and you very likely eliminate and/or control simultaneously inertia, centrifugal force, and space-time. All in all, a very good day's work.

Now let's see what we do know that will give the Jury final cause to believe that the x-rays that generate the ionization around UFOs can be produced from the flux capacitor's high voltage disruptive damping of the ZPF's electron-positrons made compliant by being captured and forced to remain in a vertical axis of spin in relation to the plane of the stronger horizontal fields of the drive generator, whose purpose is to batter them out of existence, and then, as the voltage goes up, prevent them from even existing at all.

Before we continue, a question by the Prosecution in anticipation of critics on the Jury will be both asked and answered.

The question is this: Why do the x-rays in the 1,000,000 to 3,000,000 eV range that are released by the flux capacitor's disruptive damping of the ZPF's electron-positrons radiate and escape into the atmosphere where they ionize the particles of same instead of regenerating as more partons?

I believe there are three answers.

First – many partons probably do regenerate at flux capacitor voltages up to 500,000 V, after that, as the voltage gradient is increased, less and less do. At state change, the ZPF will interact with that part of the flux capacitor field held at the transition voltage, but not those areas above that value.

Second – there may be some cyclic stroboscopic lasing effects on the G-10 glass of the dielectric that are responsible for some of the observed x-ray radiation.

Third – there is good reason to believe now, from the ARV/UFO research, that the ZPF is not only responsible for mass, gravity, inertia, and centrifugal force, but also the dimensional metric of the existence reality we call the spacetime of the universe. It follows that when you increase the voltage gradient of the flux capacitor's attack to isolate the ZPF's gravitational effects on mass configured energy fields, you ultimately create an isolation zone where spacetime is no longer in existence. This, in turn, allows the flux capacitor's disruptive damping field effect to have longer and longer slow, or retarded, motion frame of reference in which to apply the attacks by its fields, which are

themselves moving with the work electron velocities creating them to values reaching and, due to total mass isolation, exceeding c .

While, admittedly, this is only theory, it is the type of theory that, in one simple concept, explains the UFO's performance, effects on the environment, the strange time anomalies experienced by close encounter invited contactees, and abductees' reported time stops or otherwise inexplicable time losses.

According to Paul Hill, the UFO's ionization is caused by a two-step process. First, energetic wave (x-ray photons) or particles from the UFO bombard atmospheric gas molecules, creating positive ions and free electrons by knocking molecular electrons off of the gas molecules. Then, the free electrons either attach to a neutral molecule, creating a negative ion, or they enter one of the vacant energy states of a positive ion, in turn causing the ion to eject a light quanta (photon) having an energy equal to that given up by the electron. Thanks to Hill's detailed analysis, we now clearly understand the cause of the brilliant colors of the alien's really neat machines. (Hill 1995, page 60.)

We know, from this hard scientific evidence, that this ionization requires voltage levels generated by the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck in the operations range of 1 to 3 million V. Moreover, we also know that the annihilation of an uncharged electron-positron pair releases a wave particle photon in the hard UV or soft x-ray frequency range with a minimum voltage level of 1,000,000 V (Hill 1995, 289). Logically, if a higher voltage is impressed on the parton pairs before annihilation, the voltage level of the released photons will go up the power level of the spectrum to that of hard x-rays and soft gamma rays.

But where, specifically, does that x-ray photon come from, and why?

The only reasonable answer is that the x-ray photons coming through the hull of the ship, and the area of the repulsive gravitational negated field external to the ship, originate in the ZPF.

"Well then," some member of the Jury may say, "Why doesn't the ZPF x-ray photon regenerate back into an electron or positron *ad infinitum*?"

The answer is that it would, but the flux capacitor's high voltage disruptive damping won't let it continue to do that anymore in the zone of the field's isolation effects. Many partons probably do regenerate at flux capacitor voltages up to 500,000 V. After that level of potential, or gradient, is exceeded, fewer and fewer partons can regenerate as the voltage rises toward the 1.2 million volt estimated state-change level, where the isolation zone is probably around 99.9%, a process very similar to time dilation due to velocity. As the ZPF's space is dilated or warped by the dynamic counterbary field, time is also dilated causing the damping process of premature annihilation to become exceedingly longer and ever more effective with the UV to gamma photons quickly leaving the zone of the UFO's field in accordance with the "laws of conservation of charge" relative to particle exchange.

Let us see what the physics textbooks say that support the Prosecution's contentions on the UV, x-rays, and gamma rays released into the atmosphere by the UFO's field effects as a consequence of the "law of conservation of charge".

Ultraviolet radiation immediately adjoins the visible spectrum. X-rays have wavelengths of the approximate size of atoms, and they originate in the rearrangement of the innermost electrons of atoms. γ rays are the electromagnetic waves of the highest frequency and shortest wavelength; they originate in rearrangements among the particles within the atomic nucleus.

The boundaries between the adjoining regions are not sharply defined. For example, one cannot distinguish between a short wavelength x-ray and a long wavelength γ ray. The various types of electromagnetic radiation differ in their effects on materials. For example, materials which are opaque to visible light are transparent to x-rays.

(Weidner and Sells 1974, Vol. 2, pages 720–721.)

CHARGE CONSERVATION

Experimentally it is found that electric charge is conserved. According to the law of conservation of charge, the net charge, or *algebraic sum of the charges, in any isolated system is constant*. This is illustrated very simply by the processes in which *two* neutral objects become charged: Electrons are transferred from one to the other, and the result is one object with positive charge and the second with an equal amount of negative charge. No violation of charge conservation has ever been observed.

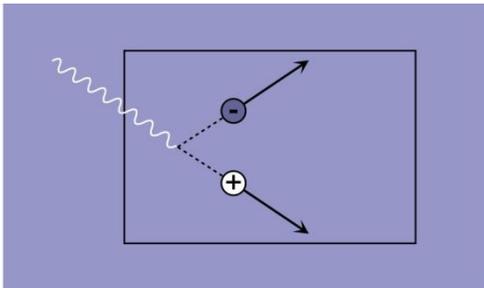


FIG. 22-9. A photon enters a closed chamber and produces an electron-positron pair.

Figure 24 – Photon Creation of Electron-Positron Pair

$-e$ and a positron with charge $+e$. The *net* charge within the container has not changed.

The positron, identical with an electron in all respects except the sign of its charge (and the consequences of the difference in sign), is called the *antiparticle* of the electron. The electron and positron are but one example of a particle-antiparticle pair. Other examples are the proton and antiproton (charges of $+e$ and $-e$, respectively) and more exotic elementary particles such as the π^- meson and

Electric charge conservation does *not* imply, however, that electric charge can be neither created nor destroyed, but only that the creation of positive charge must be accompanied by the creation of an equal amount of negative charge. An important example is the phenomenon of *pair production*. When a sufficiently energetic photon, an electrically neutral particle of electromagnetic radiation, enters a closed container, as in Fig. 22-9, it may be annihilated and in its stead two particles appear, an electron with charge

the π^+ meson. Just as particle-antiparticle pairs may be created, a particle and its antiparticle may *annihilate* each other, producing two or more photons, or pairs of other particles. No matter what processes take place within a system—whether charge transfer between bodies in contact, nuclear transformations, creation of matter, or annihilation of particles—the total charge is always conserved.

(Weidner and Sells 1974, Vol. 2, pages 459–460.)

In conclusion, all indications from the evidence assembled to date point to the probability that, when the RAM rig is first full circuit activated and tested, if the weight strain sensors positioned on the ballistic pendulum bungee supports are sensitive to the microgram level, then once the circuit's firing (discharge sequence) is properly configured on the Flux Capacitor, the rig should begin to show gravitational nullification even before the 500,000 V ARV dielectric breakdown voltage is reached.

IX

Space-Time: Much More Than Meets the Eye on the Clock

When I first began this report for the esteemed members of its very select Jury, I had some pretty good ideas about the case. The one exception, though, was spacetime. In the interim, as I was writing my way to this chapter, I did some homework. I hope you like the results, as this is a subject very unique to UFOs. It clearly suggests that UFO space travel and time travel are the same.

Like Paul Hill, who, acting as NASA's unofficial clearing house for all incoming UFO reports, studied and applied them in his book with an open mind, I long ago, often as a very well paid professional investigator, learned to take all witness statements and other evidence at face value. This is especially important when many, many different people in different places around the world see and say essentially the same thing over many years of time.

That being the situation in the UFO case, the issue of strange, weird, and otherwise outright bizarre (to our current science and technologies) reports about clocks (even spring powered clocks) and watches stopping and even the time indicators jumping forward on calendar watches by days and months during close encounters, contacts, and abductions, had me concerned that my understanding about the UFO's actual operational function, based on ARV, was incomplete. Official MUFON reports now count thousands of contacted or abducted people who report inexplicable missing time in their memories. Even more curious is what the extra-terrestrials and their contactees have to say about time: very strange things—very strange indeed. Here are some examples selected from Marc Davenport's excellent book, *Visitors From Time – The Secret Of The UFOs*:

1967 – Contactee Betty Andreasson, quoting an alien named Quazgaa:

“All things have been planned.” “The future and the past are the same as today to them.” “Time to them is not like our time, but they know about our time... they can reverse time.” [Fowler, *The Andreasson Affair* (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1979), pp. 143-144.]

(Davenport 1994, page 9.)

1970 – Wisconsin attorney, abductee:

The [UFO] “captain” asked him what type of time we use. He said we should learn to use time correctly, that it doesn't exist and that his people could “distort time as we know it by speeding it up, slowing it down, or stopping it.” He said they traveled faster than light and that we couldn't visit them (the way they visit

us) because of our ideas about time. [Warren Smith, *UFO Trek* (New York: Zebra Books-Kensington Publishing Corp., 1976), pp. 114-132.]

(Davenport 1994, page 5.)

1974 – An abductee named Peter, under the hypnosis of Dr. Paul Obertick, M.D., of Durban, Natal, recalled contact with beings and details of a craft.

Peter stated: “They can travel on time. Speed of light is too slow to cover billions of miles in seconds. If they want to go from point A to point B, they have to go back in time. They are time travelers, not space travelers.” [Bill Fail, “UFO Car-napping in Rhodesia,” *Fate*, Jan. 1977, pp. 24-42.]

(Davenport 1994, page 151.)

1976 – Shelley McLenaghan, experienced a close encounter:

[Shelley] saw a house-sized, red-and-green lighted object with a flat top, sloping sides and tripod legs. She experienced vibrating teeth, an odd taste in her mouth and pressure on her head and shoulders. When she ran away, her limbs moved in slow motion, and when she screamed, she was unable to hear anything. [From the *Australasian Post*, 30 Jul. 1987, as recounted in Vallée, *Confrontations*, p. 122.]

(Davenport 1994, pages 151–152.)

1977 – The Cray family of Heraldsburg, California saw a 50-foot object very close to their car as they drove home from a football game.

They said time seemed to be passing very slowly, as if they were in a dream, running in slow motion. They were also confused about the direction and distance of the object. They questioned how it could be moving north, as it seemed to them to be doing, because it was following them and they were going south. And they could not grasp why it seemed they could touch the UFO, which was 10 to 20 feet away from them, or why the nearby house they were trying to reach seemed so far away. [Vallée, *Confrontations*, pp. 71-78.]

(Davenport 1994, page 154.)

1980 – Dr. Paul Davies, Professor of Theoretical Physics:

There seems to be no strong reason for supposing that the flow of time is any more than an illusion produced by brain processes similar to the perception of rotation during dizziness. [Paul Davies, *Other Worlds* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1980), p. 190.]

(Davenport 1994, page 53.)

1993 – Abductee Leah Haley:

[Her] fascinating story is unique because she appears to have been aboard a flying saucer when it was shot down by our Air Force... [She] says a telepathic “silent voice” told her: “Time is no more linear than the earth is flat. Time is like a Slinky [the springlike child’s toy]. It can be bent, stretched, contracted and overlapped. Because of this, choices we make today can affect not only our future but whether or not certain aspects of our past ever occurred. Actually, time as we know it is nonexistent; it’s space that’s important.” [Leah A. Haley, *Lost Was the Key* (Greenleaf Publications; P.O. Box 70563; Tuscaloosa, Alabama 35407-0563, 1993).]

(Davenport 1994, page 230.)

1994 – Marc Davenport, Author: *Visitors From Time: The Secret of the UFOs*:

[Time] is not the flowing river we envision it to be. There may be no cause and effect, no linear progression from past, to present, to future in the real universe as there is in the model of the universe that exists in our minds. Instead, the past, present and future may all be present simultaneously, so that what time really represents is an infinite number of coexistent parallel universes. Or time may be something we are unable to even imagine because of the dimensional limitations of thought.

(Davenport 1994, pages 204–205.)

In his book, Davenport provides the following series of viewpoints collected from the works of other respected researchers:

UFO Investigator and author William Hamilton writes:

*It is generally agreed that alien vehicles are surrounded by and embedded in a field: electric, magnetic, and gravitational; and by the manipulation of this field an [sic] propel at great velocities or hover in place or do sharp-angled vector changes. By means of field control, they can disappear or change shape or change density so as to merge two independent structures into one. It is also possible to imagine that these vehicles can travel in a mode that warps space-time and permits them to span enormous distances separated by light-years. [William Hamilton, “Could this Be Magic?” *UFO Universe*, 2, No. 1 (Spring 1992), p. 23.]*

In *Healing Shattered Reality: Understanding Contactee Trauma*, Alice Bryant and Linda Seebach write:

It is possible that the UFO phenomenon, as it has been experienced in the past 40 years, is a tantalizing glimpse of the

*breakthrough into heretofore unbelievable dimensions that are outside the time and space boundaries. If that is true, then the keys are already at hand in the new quantum physics. [Alice Bryant and Linda Seebach, *Healing Shattered Reality: Understanding Contactee Trauma* (Tigard, Oregon: Wild Flower Press, 1991), pp. 176–177.]*

It is highly possible that all of the universe(s) simultaneously occupy the same nonlinear time and space. When it can be accepted that the universe functions like a hologram, that reality itself is the life force acting on the energy particles, then the next step is space and time travel, which, it appears, UFOs have already accomplished. [Ibid., p. 177.]The current construct of time and the lack of understanding of vibrations may be preventing the true breakthrough, if, in the other dimensions, time is nonlinear and simultaneous, i.e. the eternal now. This may already be being demonstrated in instances of accelerated time. While not as common as missing time, accelerated time is still part of the UFO phenomenon. [Ibid., p. 178.]

Raymond Fowler hints that ufonauts are time travelers throughout *The Watchers*. He remarks:

*...somehow they are able to know the future! Needless to say, this not only provokes some pretty hefty philosophical questions but it also raises equally mind-straining questions about the nature of **time** itself. [Fowler, *Watchers*, p. 125.]*

*...the aliens told Betty about **time**. They insisted that our concept of time was **localized** and that time as we understood it did not really exist. The human concept of time was illusory. All is **Now**. Until recently such statements would have been scoffed at by scientists. But the New Physics seems to be hinting at this very concept. [Ibid., p. 185.]*

*...Betty Andreasson was told some very incredible things about the aliens and their relation to time.... In essence, the aliens informed Betty that they had the capability to freely move through time and space. The past, present, and the future are the same to them. **Time**, as we know it, does not exist for them! [Ibid., p. 209.]*

Dr. Vallée states in *Confrontations*:

I do not believe any more that UFOs are simply the spacecraft of some race of extraterrestrial visitors. This notion is too simplistic to explain their appearance, the frequency of their

*manifestations throughout recorded history, and the structure of the information exchange with them during contact. Instead, I have argued that an understanding of the UFO phenomenon would come only when we expanded our view of the physical universe beyond the classic four-dimensional model of space-time. Like other paranormal phenomena, UFOs seem to be able to operate outside of known space-time constraints. [Vallée, *Confrontations*, pp. 22–100.]*

In *Revelations: Alien contact And Human Deception*, he adds:

*The genuine UFO phenomenon, as I have shown in **Confrontations**, is associated with a form of nonhuman consciousness that manipulates space and time in ways we do not understand. [Vallée, *Revelations*, p. 236.]*

It is curious to observe that even scientifically trained researchers who accept the idea of multiple universes, or the few ufologists who understand the idea that space-time could be folded to allow almost instantaneous travel from one point of our universe to another, still cling emotionally to the notion that any nonhuman form of consciousness is necessarily from outer space. [Ibid., p. 237.]

...we could hypothesize extraterrestrial travelers using radical methods of space-time manipulation, notably the use of four-dimensional wormholes for space and possibly even time travel.... Such travelers could perform many of the physical feats ascribed to ufonauts, and they could also manifest simultaneously throughout what appears to us as different periods in our history. This hypothesis represents an updating of the ETH where the “Extraterrestrials” can be from anywhere and any time, and could even originate from our own Earth. [Ibid., p. 255.]

In *Communion*, Whitley Strieber writes:

*...they might have really, physically arrived sometime in the future, and then spread out across the whole of our history, in effect going back into time to study us. This might mean that they could be here only a short time—say a few weeks or months—but are carrying out a study that would seem to us from our position in sequential time to have extended over our entire recorded history.... If time travel can exist and is involved, God only knows what the travelers would look like to us as they reached back from the future. [Strieber, *Communion*, p. 225.]*

Jenny Randles sums the situation up splendidly in *The UFO Conspiracy: The First Forty Years*:

*...UFOs might be 'timeships', not spaceships. They are flown by intelligent beings far past our level of technological development and they **are** extremely interested in us at this critical time in the planet's history. However, they are human. Humans from our far future.... For UFOs **not** to be 'timeships' we will virtually have to rule out any prospect of time travel **ever** becoming possible. For if it does—even thousands of years from now—surely the era when we entered space and built our first weapons capable of destroying the planet would have sufficient interest to attract visitors. [Randles, *Conspiracy*, p. 131.]*

(Davenport 1994, pages 218–220.)

Marc Davenport's book is not just another UFO book. On the subject of anomalous time effects, his *Visitors From Time – The Secret Of The UFOs* is very close to Paul Hill's work, minus the hard engineering science. Very little is known about time, excepting Dr. Einstein's reduction of its formerly linear sequential undilatable immutability into his 1905 Special Theory of Relativity as a non-intuitive property of nature having a malleable elasticity of incredible and, in UFOs, monumental proportions.

The relativity of time is not part of our personal experience with the world. Indeed, it violates that very experience. The effects of relativity are extremely minuscule at the low speeds we are accustomed to, and can be detected in experiments only with very sensitive instruments. Before getting into the hard science and philosophical thinking about time by men like Albert Einstein, Emanuel Kant, Julian Barbour, and Paul Hill, I will address some other ideas on time, and then conclude this chapter on what effects the UFO/ARV propulsion drive systems operational function will have on time, and vice versa, that very likely indicates these machines can not only traverse the huge gulfs of linear space quickly, but also, upon arrival in a planet's vicinity, move into the past and future of its history and civilizations anywhere they exist in the universe.

It clearly appears from the foregoing information that the passage of time is related to our states of mind, or consciousness, as motion, duration, or change. Time is apparently only of significance to backward terrestrially embargoed biological entities concerned with survival, and its usefulness in establishing demarcation points in a sentient entity's life from birth to death. We have, other than the vagaries of metaphysics, no understanding of how time and space came into being in the first place. Perhaps all that a biological entity can ever know is the Biblical admonition of creation that, "In the beginning was the Word." In his paper "Transinfinite Set Theory Explained", Mike Walden notes that the word which is translated in the first few lines of the Bible as "Word" can also be translated from many of the original texts as "Thought". (See Case Exhibit A-44a: "Transinfinite Set Theory Explained".)

Perhaps it would be a good idea to define what we, as humans, at this point in our scientific history, consider to be the key properties of the universe, with a caveat from a hypothetical extraterrestrial that our current understanding of the “words” we use to describe these properties may be considered semantically inaccurate by star-time travelers.

It seems to this Prosecutor that, in the order of priority, the universe is comprised of five basic ideas of the mind, all of which are currently under assault by contemporary physics.

- 1.) Space – Formerly an empty vacuum with fixed, immutable, inelastic dimensionality of scope, and without direct content of energy, excepting that of radiation from mass, i.e., stars, quasars, etc.
- 2.) Mass – Formerly a hard combination of atoms into molecules into objects, with energy of little meaning until Einstein’s $E = mc^2$.
- 3.) Gravity – Formerly an action-at-a-distance curved spacetime field of attraction of small quantities of mass to large quantities.
- 4.) Light – Formerly thought to be only corpuscular particles emitted from a hot energy source.
- 5.) Time – Formerly (prior to Einstein’s theory of special relativity) thought of as a real linear temporal dimension that divided motion and events. Newton saw time as uniform and acting independently of space. Now, atomic clock tests have proven time to be dilatable, depending on the observer’s frame of reference, with the dilation effect increasing exponentially at velocities approaching c , at which point, based on mathematical analysis, it allegedly stops.

At the macro level of the universe, the movements of galactic clusters, the rotations of galaxies, the orbital and rotational movements of individual stars, the orbits and rotations of their planets, moons, and asteroids are, for all intents and purposes, in perpetual motion.

The same is true at the atomic and subatomic level. Time, for these forms and forces, is meaningless and non-existent. Only the prescient conscious human is greatly concerned with its illusions beyond the seasons and night and day. Therefore, was even Einstein completely right when his Special Theory of Relativity demolished Newton’s concept of time as uniformly immutable and action independent of space?

Let’s see what old Albert had to say about this near the end of his great career in the ever more arcane world of theoretical physics. In 1949, writing to his friend, Maurice Solovine, who had congratulated him on his seventieth birthday, he commented:

“Now you think that I am looking at my life’s work with calm satisfaction. But, on closer look, it is quite different. There is not a single concept of which I am convinced that it will stand firm and I am not sure if I was on the right track after all.”

(Davidson 1989, *The Secret of the Creative Vacuum*, page 151.)

Therefore, as we proceed into the classical concepts of time, as defined by the Twentieth Century's greatest minds as related to the subject at both its philosophical and physics levels, let us clearly keep in mind, as potential extra-terrestrials ourselves, what Albert had to say about "not being sure that he was in fact on the right track", and ET's previous admonitions about our not understanding time. However, I think, as you will see, they were not talking about the wise little professor from the planet Earth. Personally, I believe an ET UFO design engineer would simply say that the good doctor didn't carry the non-intuitive nature of his weird, but righteous, logic far enough into the "what ifs" of the possibilities of gravitational nullification.

If time actually exists, then did it have a beginning, as in the Big Bang Theory? A rather famous physicist, who ascribes to the no longer well-accepted continuous creation steady state universe theory of famed physicists Fred Hoyle, has this to say:

"There is no rational reason to doubt that the universe has existed indefinitely, for an infinite time."

(Swedish plasma physicist Hannes Alfvén, *Cosmic Mysteries*, Time-Life Books.)

Assuming that this is true (and every bone in this Prosecutor's metaphysical body tells me it is), then, in an infinite cosmological universe, does time have a direction (i.e., past to present to future)?

A rather well known physicist, Ludwig Boltzman, said this about that:

"This universe as a whole had no time direction." However, in a typical CYA against Heat Death cosmology theory, he expressed his opinion that individual regions in it did, when, by chance, a large fluctuation from thermodynamic equilibrium (Heat Death) should produce a region with low entropy.

(Dr. Frank J. Tipler, *The Physics of Immortality*, page 94.)

Dr. Frank Tipler, who I (having read his *Physics of Immortality*) personally think is a tad more than deistic and a bit more than egotistical, does feel that "Time may not exist if traditional quantum cosmology is true." However, he firmly believes that we Earthians are the only life in the universe, and UFOs are the product of a mass collective delusion, so the only thing he says that I believe for a fact is quoted on the title page of his work: "Experiment is the ultimate authority in science."

We have, then, on a sort of philosophical scientific basis, a pair of rather bright physicists essentially saying (sans all the peer review BS to cover their egotistically sensitive backsides) in essence: No, we don't think time has direction; and no, it doesn't exist; but with caveats.

This time, the Prosecutor will try to shine some real illumination on this will-of-the-wisp called time with the logic that follows and evidence from which to draw your own conclusions for the possibilities of two-way time travel.

Since time is allegedly just another dimension (albeit a temporal one of questionable semantics), there is no intrinsic rule that objects have to go forward in time any more than there is a rule that objects always have to move in any particular spatial direction. The temporal arrow of the universe, of course, does appear to go forward in time, but this undeniable fact has so far eluded mathematical explanation. In purely theoretical terms, then, the equations of relativity work just as well if time is reversed. This means that logically, according to Special Relativity theory, not only can you travel into the future on a starship, but there is also nothing that prevents you from traveling into the past. The question is only, How?

This question of How has a very good answer in the highly probable functions of ARV to nullify gravitational effects on mass and concomitant time-space, but it would be premature to discuss it at this point in time (or, more extraterrestrially stated, in the “now” frame of reference). What is needed first is a bit of “Show me, I’m from Missouri” evidence, so try this.

TIME: Suppose that we have a motion picture of some elastic collision. If we run the film through a projector in the usual way, we see that the total kinetic energy after the collision is equal to the total kinetic energy before the collision, and the colliding objects have the same initial and final shapes. Now suppose that the same film is run backwards through the projector, so that the movements of the colliding objects are reversed with no change in velocity. We may say that, for the film run backwards, past and future—and, therefore, time—are reversed. The events that unfold in the time-reversed film again show total kinetic energy after (formerly before) and kinetic energy before (formerly after) to be equal, and again the final shapes are the same as the initial ones. The system’s total vector momentum, however, is constant, but its direction is reversed.

There is then *no way* to tell a fundamental difference between an elastic collision and its time-reversed “mirror image”; both are equally acceptable in the sense that they conform equally with such fundamental laws of physics as energy and momentum conservation.

(Weidner and Sells, *Elementary Classical Physics, Volume 1*, page 169.)

As rigorous non-experimental proof, one does not need, with such peers as those of you on this Jury, to mathematically buttress this argument. It definitely appears that we logically can travel into the past, the only question is how to do so, and ARV’s anti-nomadic pro Alcubierre warp drive engineering may answer that for us in due course. What is first required is a review of the former and current classical theories of time and the detailed relativity reality of the Einsteinian concept of its dilation as it relates to the semantic definition of the same with respect to engineering its contraction or expansion.

This review is important, because, before you can understand what I firmly believe is how the extra-terrestrial thinks about the meaning or concept of time, we must first travel down the path of how they probably similarly got there. We will start our review of

the evolution of the reasoning of our planet's great thinkers with the man Einstein eclipsed as the greatest scientist of the last thousand years—Sir Isaac Newton.

The concept of the abolition of absolute space and time that follows is the work of Professor Alan Lightman in his excellent MIT test book, *Great Ideas in Physics*. It might well have been more aptly titled, *The Abolition of Common Sense*, or *The Beginning of the End of Earthian Terrestrial Thinking*.

A basic idea of the theory of relativity is the lack of absolute motion, absolute rest, or absolute time. This idea, which Einstein proposed as a scientist, not only violated common sense but also represented a fundamental change in thinking from a philosophical and theological point of view. Among other profound minds of the past, Isaac Newton, and Immanuel Kant all discussed theories of time and space at odds with relativity.

It is an irony that Isaac Newton believed in the existence of absolute time and motion even though his own laws of mechanics embodied a principle of relativity. In the beginning sections of his great masterwork, the *Principia* (1687), Newton writes

Absolute, true, and mathematical time, of itself and from its own nature, flows equably [equally] without relation to anything external.... (p. 6)

Lest we think Newton is talking completely in the abstract, he later tells us that absolute rest and motion are actually distinguishable from relative motions:

It may be that there is no body really at rest, to which the places and motions of others may be referred. But we may distinguish rest and motion, absolute and relative, one from the other, by their properties, causes, and effects. It is a property of rest that bodies really at rest do rest in respect to one another. And therefore it is possible that in the remote regions of the fixed stars, or perhaps far beyond them, there may be some body absolutely at rest. (pp. 8–9)

For Newton, what defined a state of absolute rest if his own laws of mechanics did not, if a ball bouncing inside a cart in constant motion behaved identically to a ball bouncing on the ground? Newton was highly religious, like most intellectuals of his day, and he equated space to the body of God. It was God, then, who defined absolute space and absolute rest. As Newton wrote near the end of the *Principia*,

The Supreme God is a Being eternal, infinite, absolutely perfect... He endures forever and is everywhere present; and by existing always and everywhere, he constitutes duration and space. (pp. 544–545) [Isaac Newton, *Principia* (1687), translated by A. Motte

and revised by F. Cajori (University of California Press: Berkley, 1962)]

(Lightman 1997, pages 162–163.)

The next great intellect, whose thinking processes influenced Einstein's rebellious young mind to make his great quantum leap in the conceptual understanding of physics that profoundly affected the people of Earth during the last century of the second millennium, was the mathematician, physicist, theologian, and philosopher, Immanuel Kant.

Kant's View of Space and Time

The seminal German philosopher Immanuel Kant (1724–1804) was the son of devout Lutheran parents, who saw to it that he received a religious education. As a youngster studying the Latin classics, Kant became enamored of Lucretius (a brilliant Roman intellectual, ca. 97–54 BC), and later studied physics and mathematics, as well as theology. Kant was well acquainted with the work of Newton. As he moved toward philosophy, Kant became concerned with the theory of knowledge and how we know what we know. In his landmark philosophical treatise, *The Critique of Pure Reason* (1781), Kant argues that there are fundamental things that we understand about the world prior to our existence within the world. Indeed, Kant holds that we can relate to the world outside of ourselves only because certain knowledge and concepts are already built into our brains at birth. (If so, then genetics is the likely reason.) Falling into this category are concepts of time and space, which lie at the root of all knowledge. Kant begins his *Critique* by asking whether time and space exist independently of our minds.

What, then, are Time and Space? Are they real existences? Or are they merely relations or determinations of things, such however, as would belong to these things in themselves, though they should never become objects of intuition; or are they [Time and Space] such as belong only to the form of intuition and consequently to the subjective constitution of the mind, without which these predicates of Time and Space could not be attached to any object?

[Emmanuel Kant, *Critique of Pure Reason* (1781), translated by J. M. Meiklejohn in the Encyclopedia Britannica's *Great Books of the Western World* (University of Chicago Press, 1987, page 24.)

By "intuition", Kant means seeing, hearing, feeling, and interacting with the world; and by "subjective constitution of the mind", he means the way in which the mind is organized and thinks. Kant soon answers his questions by deciding that space does not depend on objects external to our minds or on our experience with those objects. Rather, space is a construction and creation of the human mind. That construction, prior to any experience with the world, is essential in order to prepare the mind to conceive of and make sense of objects in the outside world.

Space then is a necessary representation *a priori* [in advance], which serves for the foundation of all external intuitions [knowledge of the outside world]... Space does not represent any property of objects as things in themselves, nor does it represent them in their relations to each other... Space is nothing else than the form of all phenomena of the external sense, that is, the subjective condition of the sensibility, under which external intuition is possible. Now, because the receptivity or capacity of the subject [person] to be affected by objects necessarily precedes all intuition of these objects, it is easily understood how the form of all phenomena can be given in the mind previous to all actual perceptions... It is therefore from the human point of view only that we can speak of space, extended objects, etc.

(Kant 1781, pages 24–25.)

Kant's view of time was similar to his view of space.

Time is not an empirical [observational] conception. For neither coexistence nor succession [in time] would be perceived by us, if the representation of time did not exist as a foundation *a priori*... Time is nothing else than the form of the internal [mental] sense, that is, of the intuitions of self and of our internal state. For time cannot be any determination of outward phenomena.

(Kant 1781, pages 26–27.)

In Kant's time of the Seventeenth Century, viewed in the prior Aristotelian type of logic basis from which it was reasoned, this was sound thinking. But, as we shall see, in the mind of the young Swiss patent examiner, Albert Einstein, it was, scientifically speaking, critically flawed when reasoned against his own concepts of relativity as they apply to spacetime.

In his autobiography, Einstein further states that "The system of concepts [about nature] is a creation of man..." (*Autobiographical Notes*, page 13.) There are subtle, but crucial, distinctions between Einstein and Kant in the views of the origin of knowledge. As you recall, Kant also believed that certain concepts, such as ideas about Time and Space, came from the human mind. Einstein, who began reading philosophy widely as a teenager, had this to say about Kant's views:

Kant, thoroughly convinced of the indispensability of certain concepts, took them—just as they are selected—to be the necessary premises of every kind of thinking and differentiated them from concepts of empirical origin. I am convinced, however, that this differentiation is erroneous, i.e., that it does not do justice to the problem in a natural way. All concepts, even those which are closest to experience, are, from the point of view of logic, freely chosen conventions.

(*Autobiographical Notes*, page 13.)

In this passage, Einstein is saying that there are no decrees about how things must be. Nature is not required to be the way we think it must be, and our minds are not required to think only in certain ways. According to Einstein, until our ideas are framed in a self-consistent theory and tested against experiment, we should consider all possibilities.

In his *Autobiographical Notes*, written when he was 67, Einstein described his thinking then about the meaning of time and space:

One had to understand clearly what the spatial co-ordinates and the temporal duration of events meant to physics. The physical interpretation of the spatial co-ordinates presupposed a fixed body of reference, which, moreover, had to be in a more or less definite state of motion... With such an interpretation of the spatial co-ordinates the question of the validity of Euclidean geometry [and other quantitative notions about space] becomes a problem of physics. If, then, one tries to interpret the time of an event analogously, one needs a means for the measurement of the difference in time... A clock at rest relative to [a system of reference] defines a local time... One sees that *a priori* it is not at all necessary that the “times” thus defined in different [moving] systems agree with one another.

(*Autobiographical Notes*, page 55.)

By now, the Jury members are hopefully beginning to cogitate, if not yet like extra-terrestrials, then at least like Einstein, who was apparently just one step removed from being at that level. That remaining step was the old codger’s creation of the $E = mc^2$ mental barrier of immutability in exceeding the speed of light, which Paul Hill very thoroughly trounces mathematically in his chapter on interstellar travel, while leaving us stuck, nonetheless, like nomads on a one-way time machine into the future. (Hill 1995, pages 383–398.)

Since I don’t teach physics or even claim to be a physicist (but that’s an arguable point as to what constitutes a physicist), the following extremely necessary primer on the Theory of Relativity will be the brilliant presentation of MIT professor Allan Lightman, from his easy to understand textbook, *Great Ideas in Physics*.

F. THE INFLUENCE OF THE THEORY OF RELATIVITY ON LITERATURE

The idea that time flows at a different rate for different observers is unquestionably profound. Yet one could imagine that many profound ideas might be discussed only among physicists. Not so with relativity. Relativity, like the other ideas in this book, has seeped into our culture and affected us far beyond science. As an illustration here, we will briefly consider the influence of relativity on two major writers of the twentieth century: Vladimir Nabokov and Jorge Luis Borges. Rather than listen to these writers hold forth on relativity, we will see how their consciousness of relativity enters their art.

Vladimir Nabokov (1899–1977), born into an old aristocratic family in Petersburg, Russia, wrote in both Russian and English. His best known novel is *Lolita* (1955). Here, we will excerpt from the novel *Ada* (1969), a lengthy family chronicle. One of the principal characters of the book is Van Veen, a sensuous and eccentric writer. Veen is obsessed with time, among other things. In a long passage, running on for 28 pages, he describes his ideas about time. Some excerpts follow:

I delight sensually in Time, in its stuff and spread, in the fall of its folds, in the very impalpability of its grayish gauze, in the coolness of its continuum. . . . Time is rhythm: the insect rhythm of a warm humid night, brain ripple, breathing, the drum in my temple—these are our faithful timekeepers; and reason corrects the feverish beat. (pp. 537–538) . . . Pure Time, Perceptual Time, Tangible Time, Time free of content, context, and running commentary—this is *my* time and theme. All the rest is numerical symbol or some aspect of Space. (p. 539)

At this point, I suspect, I should say something about my attitude to “Relativity.” It is not sympathetic. What many cosmogonists tend to accept as an objective truth is really the flaw inherent in mathematics which parades as truth. The body of the astonished person moving in Space is shortened in the direction of motion and shrinks catastrophically as the velocity nears the speed beyond which, by the fiat of a fishy formula, no speed can be. That is his bad luck, not mine—but I sweep away the business of his clock’s slowing down. Time, which requires the utmost purity of consciousness to be properly apprehended, is the most rational element of life, and my reason feels insulted by those flights of Technology Fiction. (p. 543)

Perceived events can be regarded as simultaneous when they belong to the same span of attention. . . . I know relativists, hampered by their “light signals” and “traveling clocks,” try to demolish the idea of simultaneity on a cosmic scale, but let us imagine a gigantic hand with its thumb on one star and its minimus on another—will it not be touching both at the same time—or are tactile coincidences even more misleading than visual ones? I think I had better back out of this passage. (pp. 543–544) [Vladimir Nabokov, *Ada* (Vintage Books: New York, 1990)]

(Lightman 1997, pages 170–171.)

While the foregoing is a primer for the scientifically oriented members on the Jury, such as Drs. Froning and Puthoff, developing ARV into a white world starship is going to be a major enterprise requiring a *team* with a great diversity of skills and more than a little moral business character. Also, I am, as stated in the beginning of this book, not big on

one-way trips in time unless I can get back to a point in time reasonably near to that from whence I came.

Paul Hill didn't see a big problem in exceeding the speed of light by the use of only a repulsive acceleration field. Paul also didn't know how such a field could be created, or why it would work, or what was going to be used for fuel, other than he somehow felt that ET was converting gravity to power, and on that, he, in 1975, didn't have a clue. He would have figured out easily where the power comes from had he envisioned the physics effects of the nullification of gravity on the mass of electrical motor generator systems, but I am getting into the next chapter's subject matter before I should.

We still need to learn how to conceptually travel into the past before we can leap into the future. Otherwise, we can't come back home to our familiar surroundings, as star travel at light speed—or any fraction less—has a virtual guarantee, under the tenets of Special Relativity, of being an eternal nomadic, gypsy-like wandering existence in the vastness of interstellar space.

Simply put, I want my tombstone in the Earth year 2990 to say, "He helped his fellow Earth humans to conquer time and space and he came home to die when he got ready to."

As a result of Dr. Einstein's Special and General Theories of Relativity, for almost the last hundred years, space and time have been inextricably fused together into spacetime. But, if we are to believe our star-traveling visitors and regard their strange and bizarre effects on time as being real, we must still be missing something. What is it?

Well, the UFO's phenomenal time effects all occur in the presence of the repulsive antigravitational field of these very heavy vehicles. This is, by far, more than a clue. It is a heretofore-unrecognized interrelationship between the simultaneous nullification of the effects of gravity and, apparently as a consequence, time, or its *genetic inculcation* into our consciousness. In effect, as the UFO powers up its field and charges all its capacitors to a voltage level sufficient to result in gravitational state change, time, as we understand and feel it, appears, by an abundance of legal eyewitness evidence, to slow down or stop altogether.

So the concept of gravity, or its nullification, must be somehow fused to time. But space is time, so did Albert overlook something, like maybe that all three are, in fact, actually ZPF fused? By canceling the effects of ZPF-caused gravity or a timeless fourth dimension, you obviously, by the application of a unique field effect, cancel out what our minds (but, more importantly, our watches and clocks) operate on—meaning time, or the succession of intervals of duration.

When a vehicle moves at close to the speed of light, the clock on the ship will slow down. When the vehicle reaches the speed of light, the clock will stop completely. We know for a fact that this is real, and not an illusion.

Now let's see—if a UFO or ARV is nullifying gravity, why is time slowing down, stopping, or even reversing its flow, back into the past, as the ufonauts claim? The vehicle is not moving near c , or is it? Are those electrons—each of which possess a mass of 10^{-30} kilograms—in the Main Order Coil and Time Order Coil moving? Very, very much so. How about the electrons whirling around the Flux Capacitor: are they moving? Yes, to put it mildly.

Assuming that ARV's disruptive damping flux fields, at the voltage level of 1.2 million V, negate gravity, they also negate the mass of the essentially incalculable number of workflow electrons in the system. With the entire circuit void of gravity's concomitant linear and angular momentum effects, as well as the inertial and centrifugal force effects upon moving electron mass, there is no reason not to believe that the circuit of ARV won't then become superconductive to electron flow, to the point of total elimination of impedance or resistance. ["One expects that, since a superconductor offers no resistance to the flow of electric charge and dissipates no energy, an electric current once established in a superconducting loop will persist indefinitely. Insofar as experiment will disclose, this is precisely what happens." (Weidner and Sells 1974, Vol. 2, page 548.)] Further, with the electron's mass, as it relates to gravity, eliminated, the electrons will not be affected by linear momentum and inertia, nor will they exhibit any increase in mass as their velocity approaches c . It is, therefore, possible for the massless electron flow in the Main Order Coil and in the more controllable separate, but contiguous, Time Order Coil to become superluminal (exceeding c).

Now things are finally starting to make sense. We absolutely know for a fact that time dilates, or slows down, in the presence of mass moving at velocities approaching c . Even the electrons in the Flux Capacitor of ARV/UFO are without mass, or the effects of gravity on them. The spherical field of the Main Order Coil or a controllable Time Order Coil can rotate at c , or a lot better, and its effect on time, out to the inverse square distance of its boundary, will be, to any observer encountering its zone, completely in accord with the tenets of the Special Theory of Relativity.

What, then, is time; or where have we got it wrong? ET says, "Everything is now." "Past, present, and future are the same." If we could understand their time concept without having to go to a physics lecture on the extraterrestrially traveling planet of Gork in order to hear a more defined and realistic definition of time, then we may well begin to be able to engineer the metrics of gravity, space, time, and light simultaneously, since they coexist simultaneously in both our minds and the nature of everything around us, as evidenced by the strange effects of the UFOs' fields on the many witnesses who have come directly into contact with them.

Since we cannot yet go to Gork, let's instead carry out the logic for the Jury of what "everything is now" possibly, if not very probably, means. If the past, present, and future are now—then logically every ongoing instant we call time is actually the beginning. That being true, it follows that there is, in ET's reality of consciousness or nature, no concept of ending. Ending is a human idea, very probably having its origins in the uncertainty caused by fear of conscious discontinuation in contemplation of the eternal

real-time of death on a material plane. (I will not argue the metaphysics of where we go when we leave here; we can only make guesses based on logic, and without any evidence to support them, we are left with only one experiment with which to find the answer. But, no, thanks. That is one experiment I do not want to perform.) Therefore, it follows that creation is, and forever has been, a continuous instant (Planck's constant, 6.624×10^{-27}), with no beginning and no end, as is certainly exemplified in the ZPF theory of space. It simply is, and everything is one with it. Everything in this universe, or even in an infinite number of universes that have ever existed or will ever exist, is NOW! And now is forever. Metaphysically, this would mean, as ET says, "everything is planned" in the holographic spacetime mind of God, and then created and event recorded on concretized light forever. All we need to do is learn how to operate the ARV/UFO traveling light projector to look at the infinite movies of the Great Producer. The following graphic is hopefully somewhat exemplary of the idea that the past is light recorded at speeds in excess of light, and the future up to the speed of light.

SpaceTimeGrav

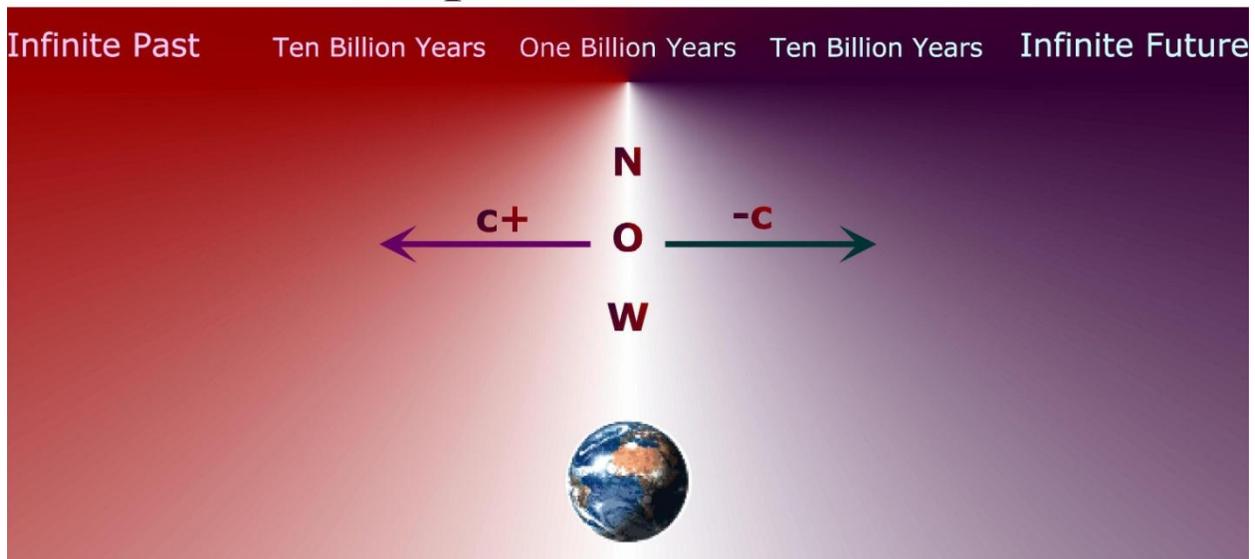


Figure 25 – SpaceTimeGrav

How, then, do we travel backward into the past, and why is it extremely important that we know how to do so? It is extremely important, because all travel in space up to the speed of light will otherwise be one-way time travel into the future. (See Paul Hill, pages 383–398.) Every light year crossed going or coming will, at c , be one year of home time. However, the mathematics of the concept of tachyon particles, which are theorized to move at speeds well beyond c , are, as a consequence, calculated to travel backward in time. Therefore, this $c+$ (faster than light speed) mathematics being true, in our round trip transits between stars, we only need to calculate our below c accelerations to warp speed (beyond c , i.e., faster than the speed of light) and our below c decelerations to the combined rates of velocity necessary to balance the time gained against the time lost each way.

Linear Star-Time Travel

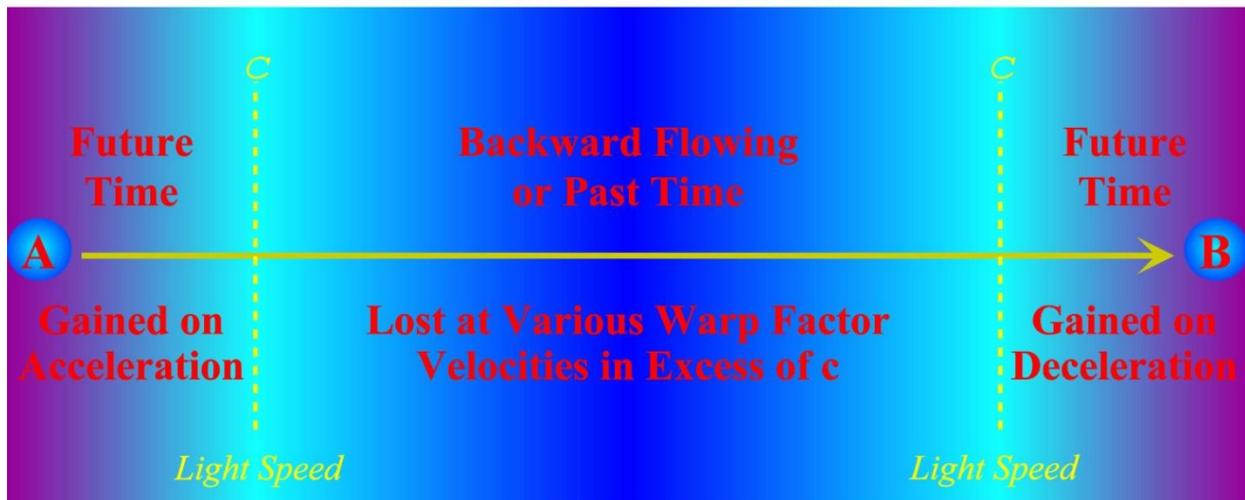


Figure 26 – Linear Star-Time Travel

The key to exceeding the Einstein speed limit of c is obviously the nullification of not only ZPF's gravity effects, which are closely interrelated to the proximity of mass, but, in linear space flight, the ZPF's creation of inertia, so that there is no increase in linear momentum causing the starship's mass to increase as it approaches the velocity of c to infinity. ZPF theory indicates gravity and inertia are likely fused with space and time. Eliminate or isolate one, and conquering the others is for free. (See Case Exhibit A-8: Puthoff-Alcubierre 1996, *SETI, the Velocity-of-Light Limitation, and the Alcubierre Warp Drive*.) $E = mc^2$ notwithstanding, without the problem of inertia, going faster than c is no big deal—there's not even a shock wave.

There is, in the more than abundant UFO witness reports, a very unique phenomenon of an unusual distortion of space that has, to this Prosecutor's knowledge, never been accounted for by anyone as to its probable cause, but that, using ARV's design logic, can be easily explained by Einstein's Special Theory.

Moreover, this application of Special Relativity Theory will explain the materialization and de-materialization and the often instant appearance and/or disappearance of the UFO vehicles over the years to startled, shocked, and otherwise totally bewildered witnesses of the well-documented case event examples that follow. It is, to this Prosecutor, the best proof that the ufonauts are star-time travelers, and that, by accepting their "everything is now" interpretations to better understand the anomalies about the relativism of time and using the How To in the ARV circuit design, we can do the same—and soon.

Spatial and Time Distortion Examples

On November 2, 1975, 62-year-old Helen White, accompanied by two electricians, Steve Harris and Stan Gayer, drove back to an area known as Cade Mountain near the

Northern California community of Happy Camp. They had seen a glowing red oscillating UFO land on the mountain on October 27 following a sighting of that appeared to be the same craft flying over the area on October 25, and were intent on going back to investigate.

On a dirt road in a canyon at the foot of the mountain, they encountered a heavy fog. From that point on, their recollection of events is incomplete. They later remembered seeing boulders fall to the ground around their truck from the surrounding cliffs and seeing a hovering UFO. A being told Steve he wouldn't need his gun. Helen remembered warning a man in a long coat about the falling rocks. He responded that he would be in no danger.

Helen was then abducted. She rose into the UFO in a beam of light (this is a commonly-reported occurrence in abduction cases). ... She later told Jacques Vallée that while the abduction was transpiring, everything happened "in slow motion," and that she was perplexed by the fact that the UFO was considerably larger inside than outside. (Vallée, *Confrontations*, pp. 164–169.)

(Davenport 1994, pages 152–153.)

On October 25, 1974, one year to the day before the Happy Camp, California, incident, the most famous UFO encounter concerning slow motion occurred. This, too, involved a craft that appeared to be much larger inside than it looked to be on the outside. That afternoon, a Rawlins, Wyoming, man, Carl Higdon, shot at an elk in the Medicine Bow National Forest south of Rawlins.

He was surprised when, hearing no discharge, he felt a slow recoil and saw the bullet leaving the barrel in slow motion before suddenly, but slowly, dropping to the ground about fifty feet away. He walked over to the fallen bullet and picked it up. He could hear nothing, but experienced a tingling sensation in his spine. He then saw a 6-foot, 180-pound humanoid with no chin, eyebrows, lips, or ears. The being asked him if he was hungry, then waved a pointed object toward Higdon's hand. A packet of pills floated over to him. The being telepathically told him to take one of the pills, saying it would last him four days. Higdon did so; it was as if he had no control over his actions. Behind the being, Higdon could see a shining, featureless, box-shaped object. The being asked if he would like to come along with him. A UFO suddenly appeared. Higdon was very puzzled when he entered; it was quite small on the outside; yet, upon stepping inside, it seemed quite large—large enough, in fact, to accommodate five elk that appeared to have been captured and placed in a state of suspended animation.

After being taken to a planet that the being said was 163,000 "light miles" (instead of light years) away, he was quickly returned when the beings that examined him discovered he had had a vasectomy. The beings claimed they hunted and fished on Earth for food and breeding stock. Higdon claimed that while on the "other planet", where he saw normal looking humans in normal dress, the ET who first approached him wanted to keep his rifle (due to its primitiveness), but it was not allowed. On being returned, Higdon found himself in a dazed state for almost three weeks. The bullet he

had picked up was taken to ballistic experts who could not understand how it could be turned completely inside out. (Davenport 1994, pages 153–154.)

There are many reports about these paradoxical UFO “big inside vs. little outside” distortion observations by contactees or abductees over the last 30–50 years. There have also been very credible reports from military security personnel at Bentwaters, England, in 1980, who, with numerous other military personnel present, observed a UFO land, and walked around the vehicle only to be amazed that their shadows were time delayed and out of sync with their movements. Additional reports of light beams stopping in mid air or being bent at right angles abound in the case reports.

There have been many reports, and even a good photograph, made of a UFO hovering over a lake with a large light beam projecting downward from the craft and literally stopping in midair between the vehicle and the water. (See Case Exhibit A-16: *Pleiadians from Alcyone*.)

The bizarre lighting anomalies can all be explained by ascribing the cause to either a Doppler effect from a time slowed or totally stopped gravitational nullification field stretching the frequency of the photons’ waves of light. However, in the bizarre matter of the little outside vs. big inside spatial distortion, we have a somewhat different, and very important, physics issue.

It is an issue that, once understood, apparently confirms the ARV design and indicates that the vehicle not only has linear atmospheric and deep space flight capability, but, based on combining its gravitational nullification effects that allow the system’s working electrons to exceed c because of Einstein’s Special Theory on time dilation, we very likely end up with a two-way time machine that, depending on the controlled velocity of the working electrons, can either:

- (A) shrink the appearance of the craft to an observer external to its field down to a very small size, or
- (B) make the vehicle to an observer external to the field appear to materialize or dematerialize slowly or instantly, or
- (C) by applying a sudden electric acceleration force to the massless electrons revolving in the Main Order Coil and causing their velocity to suddenly exceed c , create the illusion to an observer external to the field that the vehicle suddenly disappears. Quickly reversing the process would, in turn, make the vehicle suddenly reappear with a flash of x-ray ionized light commensurate with the voltage level settings in the Flux Capacitor Drive unit.

The proof that this is a realistic operational capability of ARV is the following solution applying Einstein’s Special Theory of Relativity to resolving the Why and How of the smaller external appearance vs. the larger interior that is apparent once the observer can either see directly inside or actually enters the ship.

What makes this uncommon concept of what can constitute reality, versus what one would otherwise ascribe only to the illusions of a great magician or to a movie special effects technician, is the good Dr. Einstein's Special Relativity Theory as it applies to length contraction of objects (or their internal systems and exterior fields) moving *parallel* to the observer at speeds approaching, reaching, and exceeding the speed of light.

Had the investigators researching these incidents involving spatial distortion thoroughly understood both the mathematics and its visual implications to an observer's (contactee's or abductee's) mind due to Special Relativity, they would have been very careful to interrogate their witnesses in the logic and perspectives of length contraction at velocities near or above c , as postulated in the theory.

This was somewhat described herein relative to Professor Lightman's previous dissertation on the difference in the train clock's rod as measured by the observer on the bench versus the observer on the train.

In that dimension-motion mind experiment, and in the strange (but real) reality of the UFO observer's spatial distortion incidents, the perpendicular lengths (the height of the vehicle) are not affected by the mathematical logic of the theory; only the horizontal lengths (the width, or diameter, of the UFO) parallel to the direction of motion are relevant.

In all of these incidents, had the interviewers asked the right questions, then in all likelihood they would have discovered that the spatial distortion only related to the width, but not height, of the observed UFO. Here's the proof of why this is so.

As you can easily see, the time dilation relativity gamma factor of $\gamma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$ (Lightman

1997, Table III-1, page 151) does not begin to seriously affect time dilation (another word for distortion) until the velocity of movement relative to the observer reaches at least 99.0% of c , or 296,795 km/s, producing a slowdown dilation relativity gamma factor of 7.1.

This Special Relativity time (or, in the UFO, spatial) distortion problem of the little exterior versus big interior anomaly is resolved using the same mathematical dilator

gamma factor of $\frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$, and here is what happens.

As previously stated, the ARV/UFO ZPF gravitational nullification produced by the combined field effects of the Main Order Coil, Time Order Coil, and the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck reduce the mass of the working electrons revolving in the coil and flux drive to *zero* inertial mass, in turn allowing the electrons and the spherical field of the coil to

revolve at velocities up to and above the speed of light. Just how much faster they can go is not known, but it is quite likely to be a very large order of magnitude, simply because there is (so far) no conceptual reason why this should not be possible.

These electrons in the coil are revolving horizontally in a single direction (based on Leonardo's description) of the ARV Main Coil. We know from Professor Lightman's dissertation that in Special Relativity, only the lengths along or parallel to the direction of motion are affected, meaning compressed or contracted. Perpendicular lengths (read heights) are unchanged by effect of speed (read velocity).

According to the Special Relativity space-time dilation equation of Dr. Einstein (not the author), here is what happens to a UFO with a typical 2:1 length to height aspect ratio when the diameter is 10 meters (32.8 feet) and the height is 5 meters (16.4 feet), the measurements being given with all power off and zero electron flow in the system.

Now we power up the system. As the voltage increases commensurately in the Main Order Coil, Time Order Coil, and Flux Capacitors, the mass of the working electrons diminishes the ZPF coupling effects on the particles of the system and all the way out to the inverse square boundary of the gravitational nullification space-time isolation zone.

Once state change is effected, the velocity of the electrons in the coil can be adjusted by the pilot to cause whatever effects are logically provided for under Special Relativity. In this case, a 99% rotational velocity, landing a 32 foot diameter vehicle vertically in a 10 foot diameter forest clearing is a neat idea, and if the laws of Special Relativity make this possible, then why not do it? A photo showing the close proximity of a tree to a circle apparently burned in the ground may be proof that this actually occurs. (See Case Exhibit A-48.)

Now let's see if the extra-terrestrial pilot can mathematically do the otherwise impossible deed. We know now that, under the laws of Special Relativity, moving lengths always appear shorter; so let's see if our alien traveler is going to crash into the tops of the trees.

Let ΔD on the bird's computer = 10.0 meters (32.8 feet) diameter.

Let $\Delta D'$ represent the external relativistic diameter of the vehicle when the electrons in the coil travel at 99% the speed of light.

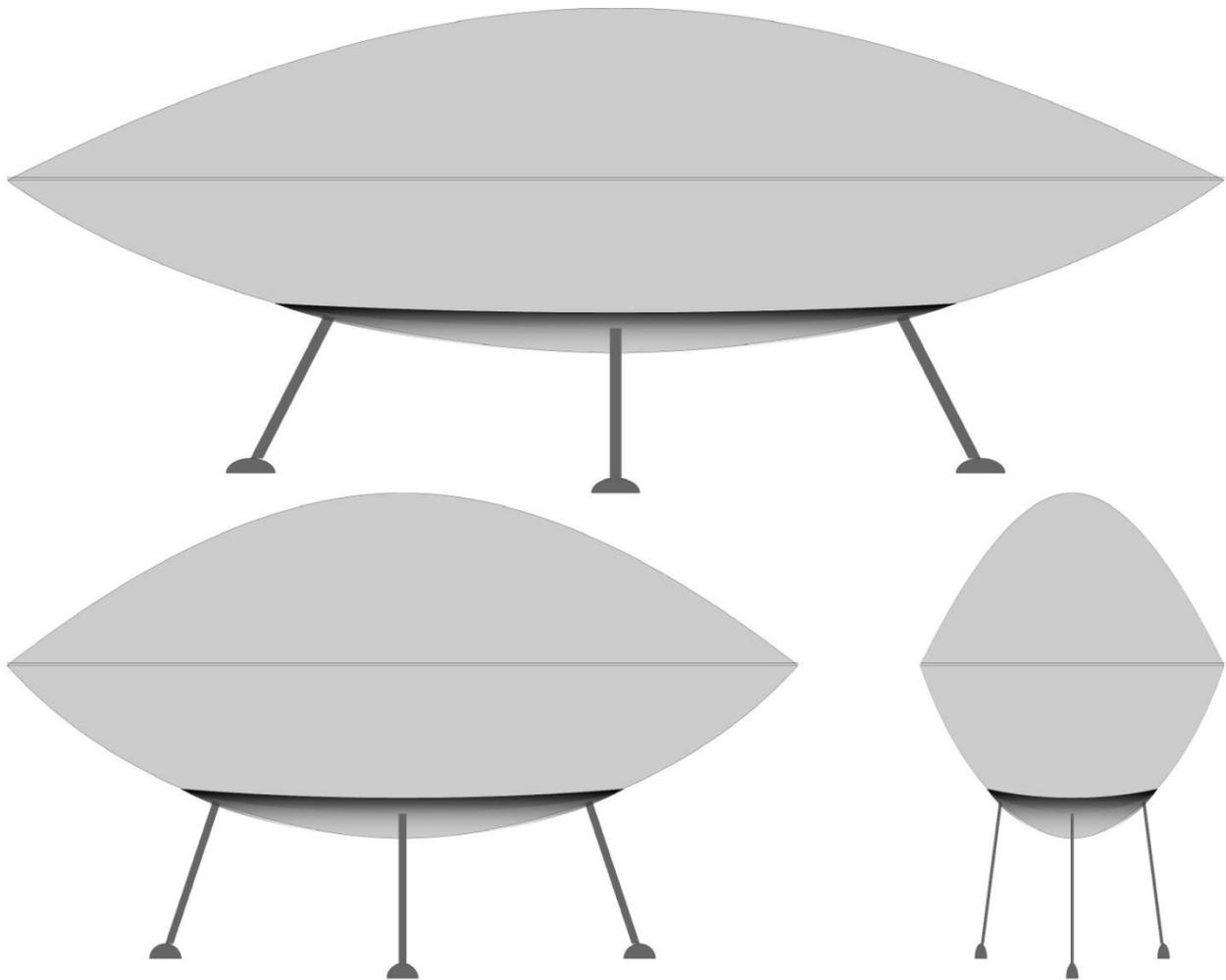
$$\Delta D = \gamma \Delta D'$$

$$\Delta D' = \Delta D \times \frac{1}{\gamma} = \Delta D \times \sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}$$

$$\Delta D' = 10 \times \sqrt{1 - 0.99^2}$$

$$\Delta D' = 10 \times 0.141 = 1.41 \text{ meters (4.628 feet) diameter.}$$

He did it with room to spare. Now, our pilot could have adjusted the rheostat-controlled power setting on the Main Order Coil to anywhere from 95% to 150% of c and gotten all kinds of different things to happen under the laws of Special Relativity. But let's see what his ship would look like on the ground to an observer looking externally and internally.



Externally Observed Relativistic Shrinking of Saucer

Figure 27 – Externally Observed Relativistic Shrinking of Saucer

So now you can see why observers looking into or entering such UFOs were shocked by the amazing spatial distortions, which fully conform to Dr. Einstein's Special Relativity Theory with respect to the dilation of time and space, or spacetime (and more likely near or on planets, space-gravity-time).

Also, the actual shape of any unphotographed UFO now becomes a matter of conjecture, as cones can actually look like saucers, etc. The external dimensions and shapes can literally be whatever the pilot decides to effect for the observers. However, most shapes are probably pretty close to what they appear to be, being controlled design wise by the mission parameter requirements, with no obvious reason to deliberately deceive or confuse the technologically backward natives.

Before concluding this chapter, let me say that the pilot's ability to control, regulate, and otherwise direct the multiplicity of possible conditions and effects that the ARV/UFO propulsion drive is capable of creating can, using the Special Theory of Relativity, explain almost all the strange and bizarre events either witnessed external to the vehicles or experienced on board. Paralyzation, memory loss, missing time, time stopping, tingling feelings, electrical shocks, confusion, heat, cold, levitation, materialization, de-materialization, sudden appearance, disappearance, etc., etc.

Moreover, due to the failure of most physicists to come to grips with the strong probability of a gravitational nullification field resulting in time dilations, from slowing to stopping to reversing, and a concomitant actual contraction of space at quantum levels, we have no mathematical projections or models on which to project the What Ifs of backward time travel or speeds in excess of light, other than those projected for the theoretical tachyon particles. Hal Puthoff's theory explaining this quantum contraction will be included in the final "Insiders" draft of this report. (See Case Exhibit A-42a: "Engineering the Zero-Point Field and Polarizable Vacuum for Interstellar Flight".)

Until we crank up the RAM rig, I suspect that the ETs' concept of time will remain misunderstood. Therefore, I will conclude this chapter with a couple of conundrums created in my mind by this exercise in attempting to prove that ARV/UFO's spacetime is certainly a lot more than meets the eye (initially) on the clock.

Space-Time Conundrums in Logic

Time traveler A travels backwards in time to observer B's present. To time traveler A, observer B's present is the past. Were observer B able to also go back into his past to the present time of observer C, he would appear to be from the future time of observer C. We could go farther back in linear time, as it's now understood, prior to ET's very prominent arrival in the 20th Century. The question is, How does a pilot on one of these birds determine what's where when, when's what where, or where's what when? The answer is you don't—unless ET is correct and "ALL TIMES ARE NOW."

According to Special Theory, an observer on a planet looking at a starship going by at the speed of light would see no motion in a revolving electric motor turning the generator as time on the ship to the observer would be stopped.

However, to an engineer on the ship, the motor is revolving in a clockwise direction at 1,000 rpm. The engineer increases the rpm on the motor until a cable driven tachometer

indicates the rpm is 2,000. As a result the speed of the ship increases due to its total lack of inertia to twice the speed of light.

Logically, would the observer see anything? And if he could:

- (A) would the motor still be stopped, and if so,
- (B) at what rpm would it be running, and
- (C) what direction would it be revolving?

Once we can answer these very tough questions, we will understand how to star-time travel. The articles on time that are included as Case Exhibit A-17 support the “we ain’t got time right” arguments presented in this chapter:

- **Case Exhibit A-17a:** A *California Magazine* article from 1989 interviewing renowned Cal Tech professor Kip Thorne about his theory on the possibility of a time machine.
- **Case Exhibit A-17b:** A serious look at the quantum physics of time travel by David Deutsch and Michael Lockwood, for the prestigious *Scientific American* magazine in 1994.
- **Case Exhibit A-17c:** A 2000 *Discover* magazine interview with Dr. Julian Barbour, a British physicist whose book *The End of Time* is beginning to cause the world of science to rethink its Newtonian and Einsteinian theories of time.
- **Case Exhibit A-17d:** An August/September 2003 *UFO Magazine* article entitled the “Time Travel Paradoxes” by Norman Doering. No one has made the mysteries of the classical paradoxes more understandable at this writing.
- **Case Exhibit A-17e:** An August/September 2003 *UFO Magazine* interview with author Tim Swartz, whose book “Knocking on the Door of Time” addresses the reported “time slips” that have inexplicably happened to all manner of folks, one of whom was historian Arnold Toynbee. We will use Mr. Toynbee’s time slips to illustrate the conclusion of Chapter 12 in a way that most scientists will clearly understand.
- **Case Exhibit A-17f:** An August 2, 2003 report about 27-year-old Peter Lynd from Wellington, New Zealand, whose paper, “Time and Classical and Quantum Mechanics: Indeterminacy vs. Discontinuity” is being given serious interest after being published in the August issue of *Foundations of Physics Letters*. Lynd is being compared to Einstein, but I think ET still has got the thesis down pat. They can come here to tell all the folks in Marc Davenport’s *Visitors from Time* about their ideas, and they back them up with some really neat hardware that we cannot yet duplicate—or can we?

The distinction between past, present and future is only an illusion, even if a stubborn one.

ALBERT EINSTEIN

(Davies 1996, page 70.)

The Flow of Time

Perhaps the increasing excursions that our UFO visitors have been making to Earth over the last fifty years are meant to educate us in a way that does not meddle with our normal evolutionary progress. The photographic evidence of their incursions into our atmosphere and their occasional furtive landings may well be deliberately staged for the cameras. Over time, inquisitive minds would be able to assemble the facts; scientific deductions about the nature of the propulsive drive would be organized into a theory and ultimately tested, as is being proposed herein.

Gravitational nullification may allow the development of a device able to scan and record forward and even backward in what we call “time” and what they call “the Now”. A video camcorder placed in the center of a small coil whose electrons could be accelerated up to and beyond c would logically seem to do the trick. As a consequence, the extraterrestrials would know our long-term and short-term history of documenting their visits. They would thus be following, rather than violating, the plan of the Old One. Starships coming to Earth would not be obeying orders issued by some Star Fleet Command, whose decisions are based on what we call “free will”; instead, they would be carrying out the plans of the Old One, who knows exactly what it has done, is doing, and will do.

In his recent book, *About Time*, Dr. Paul Davies makes the case that Einstein’s ideas about time are an “unfinished revolution”, fraught with uncertainties and unresolved paradoxes.

12. The flow of time: mind or matter?

In my opinion, the greatest outstanding riddle concerns the glaring mismatch between physical time and subjective, or psychological, time. Experiments on human time perception are in their infancy; we have much to learn about the way the brain represents time, and how that relates to our sense of free will. The overwhelming impression of a flowing, moving time, perhaps acquired through a mental “back door,” is a very deep mystery. Is it connected with quantum processes in the brain? Does it reflect an objectively real quantity of time “out there” in the world of material objects that we have simply overlooked? Or will the flow of time be proved to be entirely a mental construct—an illusion or a confusion— after all?

It is my personal belief that we are approaching a pivotal moment in history, when our knowledge of time is about to take another great leap forward. Einstein left us an important legacy. He showed us how time is part of the physical world, and gave us a magnificent theory that interweaves time with space and matter. Throughout the twentieth century, scientists have diligently explored the consequences of Einstein’s time, both theoretically and experimentally. In doing so, they have unearthed some unnerving and bizarre possibilities, many of which have turned out to be true. Yet they have also encountered severe obstacles to a full understanding of time, hinting that Einstein’s revolution remains unfinished. I

believe its completion will prove a major outstanding challenge to twenty-first-century science.

(Davies 1996, page 283.)

Example of Transition Time Difference in Relation to 3-D and 4-D Observers

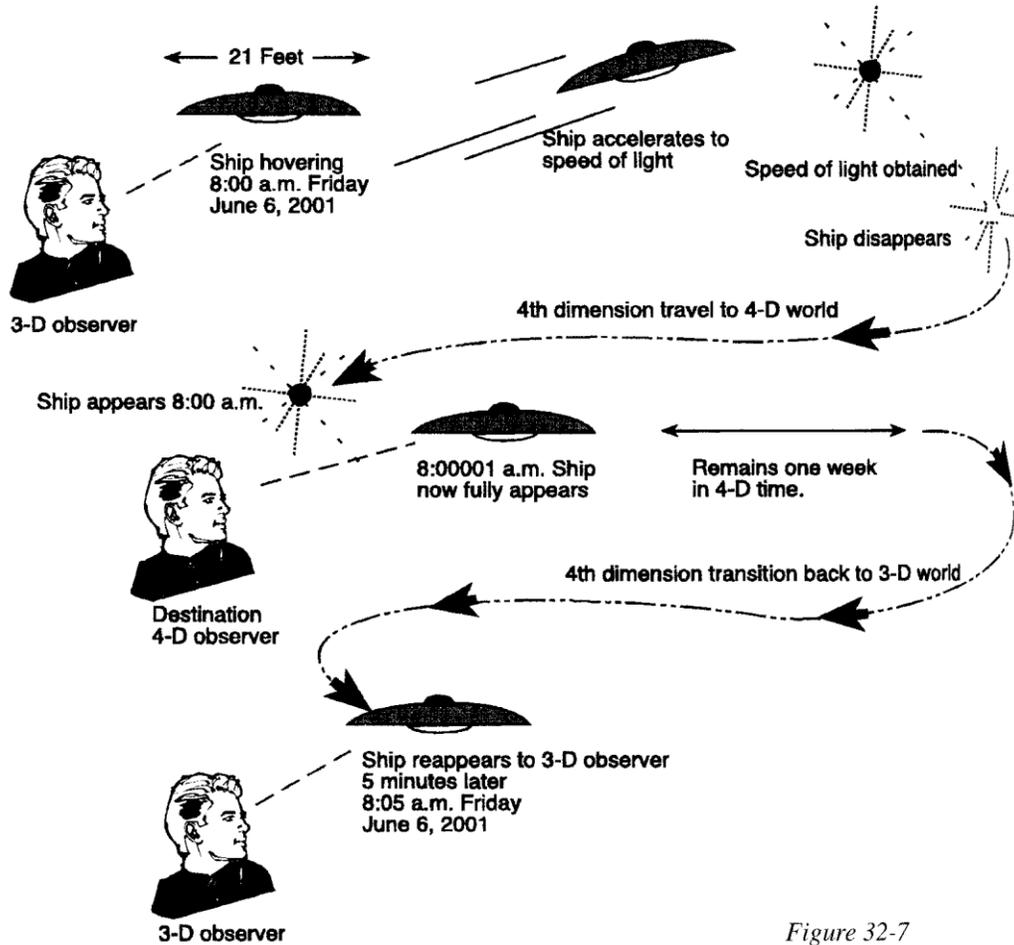


Figure 32-7

Figure 28 – Transition Time Difference for 3D and 4D Observers

(Bell 1999.)

Time has been one of the most complicated and less studied scientific issues since ancient times

Eight years ago, American and British scientists who conducted investigations in Antarctica made a sensational discovery. US physicist Mariann McLein told the researchers noticed some spinning gray fog in the sky over the pole on January 27 which they believed to be just ordinary sandstorm. However, the gray fog did not change the form and did not move in the course of time. The researchers decided to investigate the phenomenon and launched a weather balloon with equipment capable to register the wind speed, the temperature and the air moisture. But the weather balloon soared upwards and immediately disappeared.



In a little while, the researchers brought the weather balloon back to the ground with the help of a rope attached to it before. They were extremely surprised to see that a chronometer set in the weather balloon displayed the date of January 27, 1965, the same day 30 years ago. The experiment was repeated several times after the researchers found out the equipment was in good repair. But each time the watch was back it displayed the past time. The phenomenon was called "the time gate" and was reported to the White House.

Today investigation of the unusual phenomenon is underway. It is supposed that the whirl crater above the South Pole is a tunnel allowing to penetrate into other times. What is more, programs on launching people to other times have been started. The CIA and the FBI are fighting for gaining control over the project that may change the course of history. It is not clear when the US federal authorities will approve the experiment.

Famous Russian scientist Nikolay Kozyrev conducted an experiment to prove that moving from the future to the past was possible. He substantiated his views with the hypotheses on instant information spreading through physical characteristics of time. Nikolay Kozyrev even supposed that "time could execute the work and produce energy." An American physics theorist has arrived at a conclusion that time is what existed before existence of the world.

It is known that each of us feels a different course of time under different conditions. Once lightning hit a mountain-climber; later the man told he saw the lightning got into his arm, slowly moved along it, separated the skin from the tissues and carbonized his cells. He felt as if there were quills of thousands hedgehogs under his skin.

Russian investigator of anomalous phenomena, philosopher and author of numerous books Gennady Belimov published his article under the headline "Time Machine: First Speed On" in the newspaper On the Verge of Impossible. He described unique experiments conducted by a group of enthusiasts led by Vadim Chernobrov, the man who began creation of time machines, devices with electromagnetic pumping in 1987. Today the group of enthusiasts can slow down or speed up the course of time using special impact of the magnetic field. The biggest slowing down of time made up 1.5 seconds within an hour of the equipment's operation in labs.

In August 2001, a new model of the time machine meant for a human was set in a remote forest in Russia's Volgograd Region. When the machine even operated on car batteries and had low capacity, it still managed to change the time by three per cent; the change was registered with symmetrical crystal oscillators.

At first, the researchers spent five, ten and twenty minutes in the operating machine; the longest stay lasted for half an hour. Vadim Chernobrov said that the people felt as if they moved to a different world; they felt life here and "there" at the same time as if some space was unfolding. "I cannot define the unusual feelings that we experienced at such moments."

Neither TV nor radio companies reported the astonishing fact; Gennady Belimov says the Russian president was not informed of the experiment. However, he tells that already under Stalin there was a Research Institute of the Parallel World. Results of experiments conducted by Academicians Kurchatov and Ioffe can be now found in the archives. In 1952, head of the Soviet secret police organization Lavrenty Beria initiated a case against researchers participating in the experiments, as a result of which 18 professors were executed by shooting and 59 candidates and doctors of physical sciences were sent to camps. The Institute recommenced its activity under Khrushchev. But an experimental stand with eight leading researchers disappeared in 1961, and buildings close to the one where experiments were conducted were ruined. After that, the Communist Party political bureau and the Council of Ministers decided to suspend researchers of the Institute for an uncertain period.

The program was resumed in 1987 when the Institute already functioned on the territory of the Soviet Union. A tragedy occurred on August 30, 1989: an extremely strong explosion sounded at the Institute's branch office on the Anjou islands. The explosion destroyed not only the experimental module of 780 tons but also the archipelago itself that covered the area of 2 square kilometers. According to one of the versions of the tragedy, the module with three experimenters collided with a large object, probably an asteroid, in the parallel world or heading toward the parallel world. Having lost its propulsion system, the module probably remained in the parallel world.

The last record made in the framework of the experiment and kept at the Institute archives says: "We are dying but keep on conducting the experiment. It is very dark here; we see all objects become double, our hands and legs are transparent, we can see veins and bones through the skin. The oxygen supply will be enough for 43 hours, the life support system is seriously damaged. Our best regards to the families and friends!" Then the transmission suddenly stopped.

Olga Zharina

http://english.pravda.ru/science/19/94/379/12190_experiment.html

X

Where Does the Power Come From?

Perhaps the question regarding UFO energy should have been posed thusly: What is the nature of the power? Is it nuclear based, as to fuel, or just what is it? The answer, at this point in the case, should be rather academic. It is simply electricity. But, as you've seen from the previous chapter, instead of these machines being termed, as Charles Yost's excellent research journal's masthead proclaims "Electric Space Craft", they are much more likely to be "Electro Space-Time Craft".

As one can see by Paul Hill's 34-particle elimination exercise in Section V of his book, there is very little possibility that the UFO's power is nuclear in the mass to energy conversion sense, or that the propulsion (read impulsion) thrust comes from reactive rocket-like ejection of any subatomic particle or any known particle element, including the proton-antiproton total annihilation reaction of antimatter.

As Hill so correctly pointed out for those curious souls on this Jury who are truly interested in discovering how a UFO works so that they can take a trip forward in time to visit a star and come back to a future far more advanced in medical knowledge in order to lengthen their life span, we, the public, have long had the $E = mc^2$ light speed limit all wrong when it was calculated incorrectly for us by ET pundits from the observer's viewpoint.

To repeat, in ARV/UFO's reference frame, the kinetic energy of the vehicle is zero and the vehicle mass is its rest mass. (Hill 1995, page 396.) The observer is outside of the vehicle, and what happens to the vehicle in the observer's mind's eye, time and velocity wise, is relative to, and unconnected with, the vehicle passenger's mind's eye, and the particles and waves revolving in the system and the sphere of its barycentric control field influence.

With the ARV system's resultant operational decrease and negation of gravity, and its concomitant equivalent inertia being also canceled, macro linear or micro rotational velocities of c and beyond are quite logically achievable. We know an electron's mass increases greatly in a particle accelerator, but nothing in the design of the accelerator does anything to diminish or isolate the effects of ZPF-caused inertia on the electron. ARV's UFO design is aimed solely at turning the m in $E = mc^2$ to zero. And allow me to remind the Jury again that I didn't design it, nor is it really conceivable that Leonardo—either accidentally or fraudulently—dreamed the thing up. Gravity and inertia, under Einstein's "principle of equivalence", are considered as one. Eliminate or negate either one and you've conquered the other. Gravity is the center of the bull's-eye. Space and time are just expanding rings on the same target. In this target, there is no separation between the rings. They are only different colors on a paper called the universe, and, at the most basic level, a commonality of energy realities.

Before proceeding further into the issue of where the power comes from, it is necessary, for purposes of clarification, to review the First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics, as we currently understand them in science. As you will see, they both seriously appear to be grossly altered by the concept of gravitational nullification—and that’s a severe understatement.

The First Law of Thermodynamics is better known as “The Conservation of Energy Law”, and deals with an indestructible property of nature. This law essentially says that whatever amount of energy is expended as a force to perform work, equals—minus friction—the energy resulting from the work. Nothing is added or gained. Another way of saying it is, whatever you put into a mechanical process in the form of energy is what is returned, minus the friction loss coefficient of function in the operation. Under this law, you are never, ever allowed to get back (from any known device) more energy than you put into it. In other words, a “generator” is actually an energy-converting device, not an energy-producing device, and is, therefore, not allowed to have a “gain above unity.”

The Second Law of Thermodynamics states that all isolated physical systems unavoidably become more disordered in time, and explains why machines, supposedly, cannot keep running forever. It is also known as the Law of Entropy.

However, these laws are inextricably interconnected with and dependent, in function, on other laws of physics; laws that, once violated, have severe and revolutionary effects and enormous implications for the entire future foundations of Earth human physics. Before going into these implications, we need to ask some serious questions about these, so far, immutable laws of science; simple questions that all the Jury members could likely answer correctly, to a point. They are:

Since energy is conserved, why does energy have to be fed to a car to keep it from stopping? Since energy is conserved, why does hot soup cool or ice cream melt? Why does smoke fill up a room, but never crowd into one corner? Why does time flow forward but apparently never backward? These diverse phenomena illustrate a profound idea of physics, the Second Law of Thermodynamics: the level of disorder or entropy in the world is rising, relentlessly and irreversibly. The universe, on average, is dissipating itself, or at least, so it appears.

Physicists, as stated in the previous chapter, believe that it is the Second Law of Thermodynamics that defines the direction of time, distinguishing the past from the future. But what if, as the ETs claim, we still don’t understand time? We know that less than 100 years ago, before Einstein postulated Special Relativity, that time was, both scientifically and philosophically, considered to be simultaneous everywhere, whether in a fixed or moving frame of spatial reference, and absolutely so. Today we know that, at very high velocities beginning at about half the speed of light, time, either as interval or mathematically calculated, begins to progressively dilate (slow down) relative to two different frames of reference. To our common sense, this concept of the passengers onboard a moving starship remaining young (comparatively speaking), while the stationary observer they left behind ages rapidly, is absolutely incredible.

As you will see shortly, the implications of gravitational nullification are beyond incredible. In fact, if it wasn't for ET's numerous visits here over the last fifty years, inspiring us to believe that we can mimic or replicate his bloody neat technology, then describing the ideas to follow with words like: "far out" or "out of this world" would apply strictly to fiction instead of probable fact.

Now, before I let the consequences of ARV's governmentally plagiarized systems technology turn everything that we know about the physics of thermodynamics upside down, let us clearly understand just exactly what the laws are that ultimately stand a very good possibility of being at the least amended, or even being overturned entirely, by the nullification of gravity.

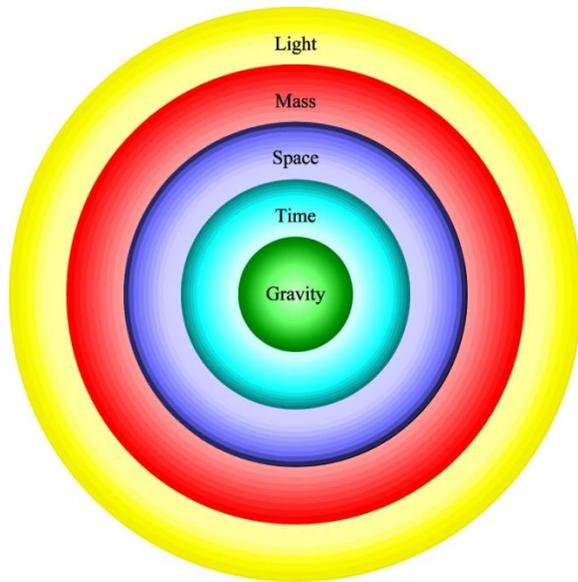
In *Great Ideas in Physics*, Alan Lightman discusses the origins of the Second Law of Thermodynamics.

The second law was first stated in 1852 by William Thompson (Lord Kelvin):

1. There is at present in the material world a universal tendency of the dissipation of mechanical energy. 2. Any restoration of mechanical energy, without more than an equivalent of dissipation [loss of mechanical energy elsewhere], is impossible in inanimate material processes, and is probably never effected by means of organized matter, either endowed with vegetable life or subjected to the will of an animated creature. 3. Within a finite period of time past, the earth must have been, and within a finite period of time to come, the earth must again be, unfit for the habitation of man as at present constituted, unless operations have been or are to be performed, which are impossible under the laws to which the known operations going on at present in the material world, are subject. ["Mathematical and Physical Papers," of William Thompson (Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, England, 1882), vol. 1, p. 514]

(Lightman 1997, pages 63–64.)

A rather imposing argumentative edifice in well reasoned and evidenced logic, but, it was made a long time ago, before Kenneth Arnold's 1947 sighting of a formation of disc-shaped craft, without apparent means of propulsion, flying at speeds well beyond what was possible during that period in Earth's history, suddenly brought to mankind's collective consciousness the possibility, and then over time the probability, that life existed elsewhere in the universe, and was beginning to come here, in apparent total violation of the $E = mc^2$ lawful speed limit of finite thermodynamic energy and Special Relativity time necessary to non-nomadically traverse the enormous distances between stars.



Major Forces of the Universe

Figure 29 – Major Forces of the Universe

Now let's take a look at the major forces that hold our universe together, in their order of importance as believed by the Prosecutor, for reality to be—as we see, hear, feel, and touch it.

To repeat, for non-nomadic extra-terrestrials to exist, the paper comprising the target is the known universe, while gravity is the bull's-eye, and the rings are totally interdependent on each other for existence. A direct solutional control hit on any of the rings eliminates it from the explanatory equations defining and formulating the others, totally conquers the others, and, to quote Lord Kelvin in Part 2 of his Second Law of Thermodynamics, "Subjects them to the will of an animated creature" and cancels out, once and for all, his caveat of "probably never" of the same Law.

While it is conceptually understandable as to how ARV's combined coil and Flux Capacitor Drive Deck can create an essentially spherical outer field and inner rings of counter-involved fields that, functioning together, can isolate and negate the ZPF coupling effect on mass that causes gravity, the dilation of time to a point of slowing, stopping, or reversing would appear to be another issue entirely—or is it?

It isn't, if isolating or negating gravity in and of itself creates a warp in the zone of the space comprising these fields. According to Einstein's "General Theory", Space and Time are inextricably combined as one, or "Spacetime". Warp one and you warp the other. Additionally, as gravity is negated, the inertial effect on mass by Einstein's "Principle of Equivalence" is also negated.

Gravitationally nullified mass, due to the binding on its atoms by the tremendous power of the strong nuclear force, retains its quantity of molecules and qualities of hardness and strength; but weight, a product of gravity, and linear momentum, a product of inertia, and centrifugal force, a product of angular momentum, are very likely all negated. Centripetal force, however, may become highly magnified in a very high voltage rotating pulsed electrostatic field.

The essentially massless working flux electrons in the Main Order Coil, if subjected to or "acted on by a constant force [i.e., the electric field], [they will move] with constant *acceleration*, not constant velocity." (Weidner and Sells 1974, Vol. 2, page 541.) There is, therefore, no reason that these work electrons, flowing in the superconductive flux coil after state change, cannot reach velocities of c , and likely exceed it by orders of

magnitude, thereby slowing, stopping, or, based on tachyon mathematics, even reversing time.

Most scientists and aerospace engineers speculating on the source of the power have concluded, from the maneuvers performed and speeds achieved, that UFOs require a great deal of energy from some type of power plant. In fact, this may be the case, but only at the very initiation of the flight sequence. Once state-change is achieved, the nullification of gravity, as a standalone condition, would very likely allow the power train of the motors and electric generators, if properly designed, to achieve an “above unity condition”, back EMF notwithstanding. Simply put, this means that more electricity is being created at the generator output than is required to

- charge the Flux Capacitor Drive,
- energize the Main Order Coil,
- power up the main drive motors,
- operate all other ship systems.

Without as yet going into the whys, wherefores, and how-tos of this eradication of the First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics by applying just the removal of the gravitational factor in the ARV/UFO power equation, let me remind the jury that the warping or alteration of time is, according to General Relativity Theory, the warping or alteration of space. The UFO may not actually be in motion through space, but literally through time, as we currently (mis)understand it.

In a *time-reversed condition* and under the right circumstances (read tachyon mathematical theory), energy may actually be produced instead of used by the Flux Capacitor, Main Order Coil, and even the motor. This, in turn, may require methods of disposing of great surpluses of unwanted electrical energy that must be “bled off” or “dumped”. The dumping process might consist of landing so that excess field strength is kinetically released by pushing against the ground, heating the hull to radiate in the infrared, or radiating energy across the radio to microwave spectrum, or photoelectric dissipation. Discharging excess power into the ground, like lightning, could also work, and it would make a great weapon, providing you could aim it.

Time-warping fields do not necessarily clash with currently accepted laws of physics. In order to accept them as possible, we do not have to discard conventional equations as being wrong, but rather consider them as being incomplete.

For example, by way of hypothesis, any equation that involves time may, as a result of gravitational nullification, require the addition of a new factor or expression. Let’s assign a designation of t_x to represent the variability of time, with $+t_x$ to future time or time slowed down, and $-t_r$ for time reversed, and t_0 for time stopped. Then the velocity of light at 3×10^8 m/sec would be written, depending on condition or direction of time, as 3×10^8 m/ ($-t_r$ or $+t_x$ or t_0 or t_r).

Force, usually expressed in Newtons, which are equal to 1 kg m/sec^2 (one kilogram-meter per second squared), could be changed to $1 \text{ kg m}/((t_r \text{ or } +t_r \text{ or } -t_r) \text{ sec}^2)$ and so forth.

The plain t_x could simply have a value of 0 or 1 in most problems, so it would have no net effect on the mathematics of the equations. Once experimental proof that its values could vary from plus or minus to any number, it would have monumental to beyond incredible implications for physics and engineering, virtually overnight. The leap, should RAM succeed, will actually be a super trans-quantum of quantum far into the distant future.

The still impenetrable enigmas of quasars, black holes, and white holes could then likely be rapidly and correctly explained, as could the formation of spiral vs. globular galaxies. Instant communication by voice or video across galaxies or further might quickly be possible. Virtually free unlimited clean power sources for terraforming planets like Mars and Venus could allow rapid macro engineering on a truly gargantuan scale. Current capitalistic or Adam Smith survivalist economics would likely be either eliminated or transcended by a money-less system, with exchange being socially more of a give than a take in nature. An annual planetary GDP of one quadrillion dollars, which could be achieved in less than twenty years, would mean the complete eradication of poverty worldwide.

The ETs admonish us for not understanding time. According to them, reality, on a scientific level, is actually a continuous ZPF-like instantaneous creation. In essence, only the instant NOW is relevant; both the past and the future always were and always will be. Therefore, time travelers effectively have access to the very mind and plans of God. Reality may actually be determined to be the function of the God-consciousness in a perpetual dream state. Time travel could go far in explaining, on a thanatological (death) level, what occurs following death. Even the metaphysics of reincarnation could actually be investigated. Would Earth dwellers a thousand or ten thousand years in the future not resolve all the riddles, paradoxes, and enigmas of physics and metaphysics? Let us certainly hope so.

I am, most obviously, getting well ahead of myself. While this case is aimed at proving that ARV and UFO are the same star-time drive design concept to open the galaxy, and perhaps the universe, to man's insatiable curiosity, only a successful experimental RAM program will resolve whether we now have the key to the star gate of infinity.

When I first began analyzing the prodigious power requirements of keeping the huge Main Order Coil energized and the giant Flux Capacitor Drive Deck charged at the minimum 1.2 million-volt state-change level reported by Leonardo, it became axiomatic that a serious electric motor and generator, supplying these systems, through a complex parallel charge and series discharge switch, with low amperage high voltage electricity, would be required. More simplistically put, such large industrial coils and capacitor configurations, for whatever applied reasons in electrical engineering, always have, and likely always will, require motors and generators.

From the time of the July 1993 meeting at the Pentagon with Wally Katz at Naval Research's N-911 Group, the idea that the power supply to ARV was not really unique, and possibly very simple, slowly began to germinate.

I am certain that Hal Puthoff will remember what I reported to him about the representations, or better put, clever misrepresentations, of Katz in all this.

To restate them, Wally admitted reluctantly that ARV was, in fact, a reproduction of a universal UFO drive design, but recognized that at that time we, or better put, I, did not understand the circuit or its function. Katz stated that he was willing to fund Hal's zero-point energy (ZPE) research and development program and secretly show us how to do it, but that the antigravity system of ARV was going to have to remain a "Supreme Cosmic Secret" and the Number One national security issue.

Apparently, according to my tapes of Wally's meeting, the world couldn't afford a Qadhafi-type terrorist being able to hover 100 miles above New York's Con Ed power plant and drop laser guided 500 pound iron bombs down its smokestacks, thereby blacking out Manhattan for the price of spit, militarily speaking.

This all sounded ok when he said it to me in the Joint Chief's Mess, with a waiter in a tux serving a free meal that you would have trouble ordering at 21 in New York. However, as time passed and Katz's little crew of deep black science spooks at N-911 didn't write or call Hal about funding a transfer of ARV's ZPE power secrets and let us white world this second coming of fire with all its attendant macro-economic implications for ending, as one consequence, the world banking system, I began to ask myself some serious questions about the real reasons for Wally's full court press CIA conducted investigation into where I'd gotten the ARV drawings. National security fibs aside, Mr. Katz, as Director of Advanced Technology Development and Assessment for the United States Navy, had more than a small hand in building ARV.

The questions as to its political and economic "why nots" was, in the main, academic, but great technological discoveries had always resulted in serious economic dislocations, i.e., electricity, oil, nuclear power, television, etc. What was it about ARV's power source that couldn't be revealed? It slowly began to come clear in my deductive reasoning.

What if, I asked myself, Hal and his physicist friends were wrong in believing that mining the ZPF had to precede scaling the great gravity mountain? I knew that ARV's then mysterious central column very likely contained an electric motor and generator and a serious charge-discharge switch. What I couldn't understand was where was the input power to what was likely a 200 to 400-shaft horsepower motor coming from? Leonardo had described a 24-volt DC aircraft jet engine starter battery mounted atop the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck with cables going into the central column. That battery, as he described it, could spin up a 707 jet engine; but keeping it spinning for longer than 4 or 5 minutes was out of the question.

Then I asked myself, what if the battery spun up the motor generator, and, in doing so, energized the coil and flux capacitor sufficiently to reach the 1.2 million V state-change condition, and gravity was nullified? Where would the power come from? Then, I asked myself, is not the turning force, or torque, required to turn the motor and generator caused, in great measure, by inertial resistance? Further, let's assume we eliminated inertia and were dealing with a very high rpm series type DC motor whose torque at starting is 450% of full load torque, and at no load, its speed is excessive. Moreover, such a motor, driven above its rated speed, becomes a loaded DC generator, and generates current back into its supply system. (Ref: *Electrical Principles and Practices*, page 175 and 198.)

What if centrifugal force was also eliminated, and explosive destruction at rpm well above the rated speed became no problem? The answers seemed logical. Once gravitational nullification state-change occurred, the game of where the power comes from had brand new rules. Now, why old Wally had prevaricated about funding Hal's ZPE energy research all made sense. Katz had pretended to fish, but what he was fishing for was how much we knew about ARV! Once he knew, he pulled up his bait and put away his pole.

I mulled over this bit of deductive reasoning for a few days longer, and then called Hal to get his opinion. Yep, cancel gravity and little motors can turn big generators. Suddenly, one man's clever "security fibs", once suspected and deciphered, became another man's solution, idea, and legal scientific invention.

Creating a power system supplying over-unity free electrical energy is logically a snap once gravity and its equivalent inertia are out of the way. Add in possible vacuum-sealed cases and zero-friction permanent magnetic bearings to the motor generators, and 300% efficiencies would quickly relegate the First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics to the ash heap of great ideas in history.

Even better, since flight reliability in interstellar space, or time travel around planets, has to be 100% fail safe (or you could end up in some unfriendly native's cooking pot), the old Russian Navy adage that "better is the enemy of good enough" goes out the window, and quick.

Logically, once you totally understand both the needs and potentials, some really cute power supply setups can be custom engineered. On numerous occasions over the years, purplish oil has been recovered at UFO landing sites. Upon examination, this oil has been found to contain cadmium, and compares very favorably with the automatic transmission fluid used in automobiles. Just what its purpose is has, so far, not been clear, but maybe it is now about to become so.

Assuming it isn't being used in some self-leveling hydraulic landing gear, the purpose of this fluid, which, technically speaking, isn't a logical lubricant, may well be as follows:

Under the new state-change rules, the engineering reasoning is that the gravitational nullification conditions make it possible for little motors to turn big generators. This, in turn, puts the UFO shuttlecraft, and even possibly the starships, in the same situation as the automobile or diesel electric trains. In cars, rapid acceleration is achieved by using a transmission to convert the torque of a small displacement engine into the very high initial torque required to overcome the car's inertia. As the vehicle reaches cruising speed, the horsepower and torque requirements are diminished, allowing the engine to run at a lower rpm, thus reducing fuel consumption. An engine that reaches 5,000+ rpm each time the automatic transmission clutches and gears shift to a higher ratio and finally into drive, is then only revolving at, say, 2,500 rpm at 65 MPH. The same thing would work in the ARV/UFO need for very high initial torque and rpm until the system's drive went into state-change. Then the combined horsepower requirements to rotate the motor generator would diminish logically by about 75%, but the rpm of the generator could remain at, say, 1,800 rpm while the motor turned at 500 rpm and electrical output from the generator would be more than that required to operate the entire system in the high final drive gear.

We diverge from Hill's analysis somewhat in disagreement at this point, because in the ARV/UFO circuit, this is clearly indicated to be the case when a UFO is first taking off, with its low rpm hum turning into a very high rpm whining sound. Moreover, by positioning simulated gear train layouts within the underlying case forms of the hemispheric motor covers of the three pods depicted in the CAD/CAM wire-frame drawings of the Adamski Scout Ship, it is clear that the motor generators all revolve in the same direction and are tightly interconnected in order to maintain perfectly synchronized speeds.

A malfunction of, say, an armature solder joint breaking doesn't drop the rpm a tad, and with see-forward-in-time malfunction sensors, such triple redundancy could be 1,000% failsafe. It is the see-forward-in-time sensors that explain why the little guys never get caught off guard and rarely crash. (See Case Exhibit A-14: Adamski Scout Ship.)

To conclude this section of where the power logically appears to come from in the ARV/UFO ships, we should point out to the Jury that, under the physics rule abrogation conditions of gravitational nullification, the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck has the potential to become an enormous combined high voltage and high current storage system for mega-Joule levels of electricity. Such storage schemes would allow starships to create, under the inverse square law, enormous gravitationally repulsive field shields against micrometeoroid disasters when boogying along at warp factor 98! It might also work to automatically deflect the ship from striking really big rocks.

Finally, with the strong probability of superluminal conditions in the system due to the nullification of gravity and time's dilation allowing the system to operate in past time as indicated by the mathematics of tachyon particle theory, it is, without detailed modeling equations projecting the consequences of such a state, very difficult to project in sound logic whether power can be created even beyond the current expectations, but it would certainly seem so.

XI

ARV / UFO: What Makes It Go?

Some Candidates

This part of the case for the RAM experiment is going to be in some ways like a horse race, with about ten theoretical horses in the field (to make a pun). They consist of some long shots and also-rans that should not be disregarded when it comes time to experiment. Also, the knowledge of them may cause one of the members of the Jury to think more extra-terrestrially than even the Prosecutor, who is composing this UFO *Principia* in August 1996, while being held prisoner by the State of Ohio inside the confines of man's only known time trap, where its perception of flow is, to put it mildly, excruciatingly slow. Patrick Henry said it right about liberty or death.

Nonetheless, incarceration within such time traps has, on occasion, been intellectually inspirational, as it was to my favorite Twentieth Century statesman, Anwar Sadat, who wrote *Cell 459* during the five years he spent as the solitarily confined guest of Egypt's rotund King Farouk for allegedly plotting to assassinate him. I originally thought I might write my autobiography to pass the time, but cracking the UFO mystery seemed like a much better long-term payback on the scales of justice.

Therefore, while unwinding the derring-do tales of my long roller-coaster history in the ever accelerating American Secret Police State would have probably been quite personally gratifying to my ego, it cannot compare with the intellectual challenge of writing a book proposing the ultimate freedom in a totalitarian setting and strictly intended to seriously change the planet; a book that may never need to be published, or not for a long while anyway; but that's up to the Jury, Majestic, and others still unknown to us, to decide.

Now, back to the horserace. I will present each theory on what makes ARV/UFO go as to the concept of propulsion, or thrusting, or, as David Froning so aptly puts it, "impulsion". However, as you will see, "*inpulsion*" may be a better word to describe it. I define inpulsion as flight motion resulting from multiple force vectors.

Which horse wins the race on the ARV track can probably be decided only by experiment, which is the goal of this case effort. However, my hope and bet is that Marc Davenport's far out nag that we'll call "Time Machine" runs a dead heat with Froning and Novel's "Miss ZPF Inpulsion". It'll be a lot more fun to fly if it does. However, Puthoff and Alcubierre's out of this world (and maybe the universe) interdimensional warp drive entry named "Metric Eraser" could shorten the vacation trips to the orange beaches and purple seas of the planet Virnanna to fractions of the never ending NOW instant of ET's

“it’s always creation” time. I wonder if, should such a gadget be built in this century, it wouldn’t take all the fun out of flying. Sort of like getting in Dr. Who’s red limey telephone booth to go to anytime anywhere. The Pleiadian’s Type 5 Interdimensional Beamship does look like you can have your (wedding) cake in any flavor and fly it too, so maybe the future, past, or whenever, really won’t be quite so dull after all. (See Case Exhibit A-15: Pleiadian Beamships.)

This section, therefore, concerns what, at this point in the scientific investigation, is the most important and least understood part of the entire mystery of the propulsive force of the star, or star-time, drive.

As heretofore stated, without experiment, this part is indeterminate as to precise function. It has possibilities, probabilities, and very strong probabilities, but no hard logic guarantees. A huge amount of research and thinking by some very intelligent investigators and scientists over the years has gone into trying to understand what the force, or forces, are that move the UFOs and their mother ships so quickly and dynamically in our atmosphere. Whatever that force is, it must also function equally well, or better, as to G-force acceleration and velocity in outer and deep space travel, and that, in and of itself, is a very big clue toward narrowing down the field of field possibilities. Paul Hill makes the following observation:

There exists ample direct evidence that the UFO can focus its field into a narrow beam as an aid to efficient maneuver and as required for propulsion at a considerable distance from a planet or a star. The UFO needs a good force base against which it can “pole the boat” and thus capitalize on the energy-conservative nature of static fields. When, on interstellar flight, the UFO is so far out that it loses its force base, it automatically goes into a particle-beam mode.

(Hill 1995, page 313.)

The current list of candidates in the race, and the odds for handicapping by this Prosecutor, are as follows as they either appear or are relevant to ARV/UFO and what we already know about the physics and engineering concepts of the system.

No. 1 – Theories of physicist Noel Huntley from his uniquely interesting and original book, *The Secret of Flying Saucer Propulsion*. His theories as to various types of space drives are interesting, but with a couple of important peripheral exceptions, do not conform to the known evidences of UFO flight performances or to the current cutting edge of physics, i.e., the ZPF/ZPE theory. Therefore, I am giving long shot odds of 30 to 1 against these ideas to be presented herein as relevant. However, you will see upon analysis that they are comparatively important food for extraterrestrial type thought.

No. 2 – John Davidson addresses a number of antigravity drive concepts in his excellent Rosetta stone-like book *The Secret of the Creative Vacuum*. Logically, however, only one has any potential ARV merit, and that is a concept advocated by Japanese Professor Schinichi Seiki relative to an oscillating electromagnetic field

theory. It is somewhat relevant to the ARV/UFO design, so I am assigning it a 20 to 1 against handicap rating.

No. 3 – Paul Hill, in attempting to source the drive field propulsion system, outlines a hypothesis by the nation’s premier physicist, Dr. J. A. Wheeler, and Russian physicist D. D. Ivanenko. The concept has to do with electron-positron pairs (not ZPF related) being converted into a theoretical particle called a graviton. It’s interesting, but has little evidentiary or scientific basis; so I’m handicapping it at 15 to 1 against being relevant!

No. 4 – In a September-October 1994 article in *American Scientist Magazine*, Vol. 82, the theory of a spacetime warp drive for interstellar travel was presented as adapted from the May 1995 issue of *Classical and Quantum Gravity* by Miguel Alcubierre, a physicist at the University of Wales in Cardiff, U.K. In March 1996, in *Physics Essays* Vol. 9, No. 1, the eminent Dr. H. E. Puthoff expands on the validity of the drive concept in his *SETI, The Velocity-of-Light Limitation, And The Alcubierre Warp Drive: An Integrating Overview*. This concept of “metric engineering” to warp or distort space as a penultimate drive function for a linear interstellar transport is strongly indicated by the interrelated evidences and engineering design of ARV/UFO. However, the mechanism by which this concept might be achieved is not described. So until we know more, I’m forced to handicap its potential at 10 to 1 against, although we are very much for this excellent idea.

No. 5 – What Paul Hill says about his UFO propulsion force concept is extremely relevant, as it applies to anticipating results and conducting proper experiments to source the methods of generating his “repulsive acceleration field drive”. However, while very valuable in its research and exposition, I believe his creative developmental concept of the drive force was unconsciously limited due to his engineering indoctrination with the theory of rocketry as it applies to particle interaction to achieve thrust. Therefore, Paul’s acceleration field drive concept is rated at 7 to 1 against, because of the constant prodigious energy input requirements to achieve the accelerations called for at the vehicle weights indicated. On the repulsion field issue, I firmly believe he was 100% correct, and the evidence he compiled clearly indicates so!

No. 6 – Marc Davenport’s extremely enlightening book, *Travelers in Time*, was, relative to the modification of time to achieve a linear or even inter-dimensional star drive, more than informing—it was absolutely inspirational! Due to the bizarre mysteries of the UFOs and their drive technology, its correlated data theme allowed me to finally resolve, in what I believe the Jury will find logical reasoning, the oft-reported time paradoxes and enigmas concerning UFO operations. I do not understand how you would engineer the directional vector and thrust level system, which will be described later in this report, without the concept being technically integrated with a gravitational nullification system; therefore, I am forced to rate his excellent idea at 3 to 1 against. While the UFO may not get its propulsion directly from time, the evidence is that they definitely can and do travel in time, both to the past and the future.

No. 7 – This concept was thought to have been an original idea by the Prosecutor, as Dr. Puthoff will confirm from discussions we had in 1994 and some CAD/CAM graphics that I sent him in 1995. However, I was to later discover that David Froning had written a superb technical paper for the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics that was presented at the 30th AIAA/ASME/SAE/ASEE Joint Propulsion Conference on June 27 and 29, 1994 on this subject and concept application (Froning 1994). David Froning is the only proponent—other than myself—of the idea that a common zero point engineering circuit design serves as both the power source and propulsion drive. For this and a multitude of other hard engineering issues related to ARV and UFO, I rate this concept at 4 to 1 in favor of being the winner as to where the thrust comes from, because, to me, it simply makes the most sense.

Now—off to the races!

No. 1 – Noel Huntley

In his book, *The Secrets of Flying Saucer Propulsion*, Noel Huntley addresses, a number of propulsion concepts, but by this Prosecutor's analysis, there are only three small areas of interest that may apply to understanding at a more basic level the function and physics of the ARV design concept as it may ultimately relate to virtually instant interstellar, interdimensional transit.

Huntley's book, published in 1982, addressed some five different propulsion drive concepts. At that time, there was very little information on the ZPF/ZPE theory of vacuum physics in the literature. Huntley is the only thinker, to my knowledge, to hypothesize another serious concept in his underlying physical basis for the cause of gravity. His fourth, fifth, and sixth dimensional space vortex theories are interesting; but, unlike ZPF, they are totally devoid of any experimental proofs or rigorous mathematical analyses. They are, however, amply evidenced photographically. (See Case Exhibit A-48: The Vortex Drive Component and the Evidence Demonstrated.)

His concept, though, of a fourth dimensional antigravity spiral vortex to account for the universal property of spin in matter at both the micro level and mass at the macro levels of reality, may be fundamental to eventually understanding why the ZPF's electron-positron pairs begin their creation spin-up cycle out of the ZPF radiation spectrum in the first place.

Our three-dimensional space, however, cannot handle clockwise and anticlockwise motion simultaneously and thus the separation of this fundamental four-dimensional energy flow must occur, giving rise to one category of physical properties and also their opposite 'mirror' images or anti-properties.

(Huntley 1982, page 69.)

This statement is of particular significance in understanding the source of a spacetime warp in the counter-rotation of the cyclic charge/discharge fields in the ARV/UFO Flux

Capacitor Drive. Should gravitons actually be produced in the ARV system's function in causing a premature damping annihilation of the ZPF's electron-positron pairs, as was indirectly postulated by physicists Wheeler and Ivanenko in Paul Hill's UFO analysis (Hill 1995, page 300), the gravitons' origin may be Huntley's fourth dimension. It's certainly food for extra-terrestrial-like experimental thought.

Huntley also briefly addresses the apparent antigravity effects and time warp anomalies of waterspouts and tornadoes, the physics of which seriously appears to defy the laws of gravity, centrifugal force, and linear momentum.

I have been curious for some time as to what may have inspired the first UFO designer to get the idea that perhaps gravity could be somehow negated or nullified. Our planet's scientific interest in this possibility seems to have been instilled into our minds over the last fifty years by the UFO phenomena itself. Until the 1947 arrival of flying saucers into our mass consciousness, few scientists, other than Goddard, Oberth, von Braun, Tsiolkovsky, and Willie Ley, had even considered the possibility that gravity and space could be conquered by anything but rockets.

The only phenomenon in nature that appears to seriously give the laws of gravity a problem is a waterspout. Tons of water ascends up the long spout's vortex funnel. Low pressure and suction force cannot account for this effect. Why doesn't the water fly outward from the tremendous centrifugal force of the spin? In the aftermath of tornadoes, we are constantly confronted with the enigmas presented by their debris when, for example, we find wooden two-by-fours completely pierced by pieces of straw. These next to impossible high velocity penetrations are inexplicable, unless something very unique is occurring. As Huntley notes, "Space-Time would be affected such that a short span of time (past to future) would be expressed as space (simultaneous time) and two separate objects could position themselves in this span of time (= space) in such a way that as the 'time' contracts the future or past bit of space becomes present and the two objects may be found to be occupying the same space." (Huntley 1982, page 158.) This statement is reminiscent of a bizarre side effect of the WW-II era Philadelphia Experiment. In an attempt by the Navy (N-911?) to render ships invisible to radar, a super high voltage, high current coil was wrapped around the hull of a destroyer. When the power was switched on, witnesses say that the ship not only became invisible to radar, but it actually dematerialized. The power was turned off, and the ship reappeared, but some of the sailors on board had "merged" into the decks and bulkheads of the ship. They died within minutes, their bodies occupying the same space at the same time as the metal of the ship's superstructure.

Recent radar analysis of tornado funnels has discovered that there is a second funnel inside of the outer funnel spinning counter-rotationally at approximately 150 MPH in opposition to the 150 MPH of the main vortex. This gives a shear effect of 300 MPH, but nothing close to the 10 to 15 thousand feet per second, or 7,000 MPH required for a piece of straw to pierce a two-by-four! So maybe eons ago, in a galaxy far away, on a planet with land and water, some bright physicist or aeronautical engineer got tired of

being constrained by the sound barrier and, for the first time, discovered the secrets of star-time travel inside cyclones.

In the higher dimensional physics of Huntley's cosmology, he assigns the 6th dimension as the structural basis underlying the universe of galaxies, the 5th dimension to galaxies, and the 4th dimension to individual stars and their solar systems. (Huntley 1982, Figure 57, page 149.) Maybe he's right. Who knows, unless you can explore it to find out? He relegates our three dimensions as being a product of a state of consciousness, and, as a sort of neo-Christian pantheist, I agree with him on this point. (Huntley 1982, page 104.) However, star travel is the objective and Huntley's ideas are unique to his thinking.

His ideas seem to conform to ET's concept of time and space that "... the basic unity of this universe is composed of six dimensions. At this level—which penetrates all the lower levels including the three dimensions—everything is everywhere at once and there is no time, or space, in the sense we recognize space across and within the whole universe vortex. Each level of this hierarchy is a gestalt or higher-dimensional holograph in the sense that the whole is greater than the sum of the parts..." (Huntley 1982, page 150.)

Two of his statements are further supportive of ET's concepts of space-time: "... all information exists simultaneously." (Huntley 1982, page 150.) And: "... we conclude that time manifests out of an imbalance between gravity and antigravity or non-symmetry of the universe." (Huntley 1982, page 152.)

As I will be seriously addressing this concept of propulsion in Dr. Puthoff and Dr. Alcubierre's hyper warp drive as racehorse entry # 4, we need to listen just a bit to what Huntley had to say on this, because I have a hunch that, when you compare Huntley's horse # 1 to the two good Doctors' horse #4, combined with what we are learning in this case discourse, the Jurors may concur with the Prosecutor that the following logic is correct. It is not the UFO ships that materialize and dematerialize like holograms, it is the space around them that does. If that is true and the RAM experiment succeeds, then the intellectual depth of the Knights of the Round Disc team could probably make that leap before Earth's first starship ever rolls out of the hangar.

Huntley on inter-dimensional travel:

All naturally occurring phenomena have greater dimensional unity, in particular, that they have a structure in the fourth dimension. Consequently, it is only necessary to "unhinge" the object from its three-dimensional connections and operate from the fourth or higher dimensions, for a naturally occurring phenomena.

The process to do this must be one which operates in harmony with the existing vibrations, and by this resonating condition raises the frequencies of the atoms. As the rates of oscillations increase, the limits of the three-dimensional spectrum are reached and the three-dimensional structure is unstabilized. The

third dimension can be thought of as a certain limited rate of creation of energies or polarity, and thus as the frequency is increased the three-dimensional rate of creation of space can no longer handle it, resulting in dematerialization of the object.

A flying saucer operating on interdimensional principles would require a vehicle structure containing chemical elements suitable for frequency increase without shattering the atoms and molecular bonds. Note that they are not actually disrupted in normal dematerialization but, on the other hand, disturbing the configuration (say, one which would not take the high frequency) before dematerialization would prevent dematerialization since the harmonic attunement will have been destroyed. Thus dematerialization must not be confused with destruction at the three-dimensional level.

The spacecraft will require a technology to achieve the resonance of the atoms, which would be expected to be fuelless considering the advanced nature of this type of saucer.

(Huntley 1982, page 132.)

NOTE: This is clearly the case in both ARV and the Pleiadian Interdimensional Beamship Model # 5. (See Case Exhibit A-15: Pleiadian Beamships.)

... we have seen that the ultimate and most practical means of travel, in particular, for large distances, is interdimensional transit, in which the craft is made to recreate a fourth-dimensional “duplicate” of itself in the fourth dimension in which “travel” is achieved by changing frequency and not by traversing three-dimensional distances.

The principle, for this mode of transit, is the creation of a resonance condition in which coherence is achieved amongst the elements of the saucer at the three-dimensional level creating a unity in the fourth dimension. It may not at first be apparent, but there is not an abrupt difference between interdimensional or instantaneous travel and other advanced linear systems...

(Huntley 1982, page 154.)

In this case, the other advanced linear system would be ARV or a scaled up star ship configuration of its system design. In conclusion, the scanning electron microscope analysis of the Pleiadian metal may have been ultimately intended, due to the Pleiadian’s ability to see the future, to educate Earth’s starship designers when the time comes on how to construct the metals of the craft required to survive interdimensional transit leaps.

No. 2 – Seiki and Davidson

The propulsion drive theory of Japanese physics professor Schinichi Seiki presented by John Davidson in his seminal book, *The Secret of the Creative Vacuum*, argues that the

answer to canceling gravity and obtaining unlimited free clean energy lies in the vacuum (ZPE) as opposed to the fourth, or higher dimensions, as Huntley and others theorize.

When I first started this work on the case for the RAM experiment, I proceeded directly toward the ZPE as the underlying cause of gravity. For this Prosecutor, the evidence supporting the ZPE theory and its acceptance in the scientific community, while guarded, still indicates that this has the most substantial theoretical basis for analytically deriving the key to understanding and constructing the ARV/UFO star-time drive.

In *The Secret of the Creative Vacuum*, John Davidson makes a very strong case for this belief in a fundamental and imminently logical summary argument that the ether, or vacuum, contains the secret to conquering gravity, and, consequently, not only the stars, but most of mankind's socioeconomic survival problems for millennia to come.

There have, over the ages, been many philosophers and scientists who have expressed a belief that there must be some sort of an ether. This is true of eastern philosophies, the Greek philosophers such as Plato and Aristotle, and right through the centuries to our present day. ...

Aristotle, often called the father of modern reductionist science, thought of it as filling the heavens outside the earth. Early physicists thought of it as a substance filling all of space and within which light traveled as waves. They had no knowledge that most of our nicely "solid" matter is comprised almost entirely of "empty" space, too, permitting enlargement of the concept to that of an all enveloping spatial matrix in which substance is perceived both as vibrations and spinning vortices of energy.

Maxwell described the ether as, "A material substance of a more subtle kind than visible bodies, supposed to exist in those parts of space which are apparently empty." To Newton, the ether occupied all space, including that between the atoms. At the time, he did not know of the vast spaces *within* atoms, as well. Similarly, many modern scientists and philosophers, including Bertrand Russell, C. W. Richardson, Tydal, Carl Krafft, Sir Oliver Lodge, and Sir Arthur Eddington have confirmed their belief in the existence of an ether.

... Einstein himself acknowledged that his model was incomplete and is therefore an imperfect image of what is happening in nature. He never really relinquished his attraction towards the ether concept, nor is it really known whether he envisaged his "space-time" as a theoretical construct or as a real existent something.

But it was Einstein who laid the foundations, along with quantum theory, for all the present day theoretical work concerning the nature of the spatial matrix and its manifested substance in which we find ourselves embedded. Whether we call that matrix the ether, space-time, space, hyperspace, zero point energy, the physical vacuum, the gravity field, the tachyon field, the Fermi-sea, an eleven dimensional superforce—or whatever—is largely irrelevant. ...

In England, Sir Oliver Lodge, one of the early pioneers in the field of electricity and radio, never abandoned his belief in the ether. His book, *The Ether of Space*, published in 1909 contains many astute observations. He comments:

We have no means of getting hold of the ether mechanically; we cannot grip it or move it in the ordinary way: *we can only get it electrically*. We are straining the ether when we charge a body with electricity; it tries to recover, it has the power of recoil.

“We can only get it electrically”, he says and the theme is also taken up by modern physicist, Shaffranke, in his book, dated 1986, nearly eighty years later. The link to extracting this energy of the ether or vacuum seems to be through electricity and probably relative motion and magnetism, too, as we have seen. Certainly, those scientists who have either made experimental contributions to this area of science or who have presented useful theoretical concepts giving us ideas on how to proceed experimentally, have all involved electric, magnetic or electromagnetic energy as the key link point in experimentally connecting gravity, mass and electromagnetism. In fact, since it is thought that electromagnetic energy is the only other force besides gravity outside the atom, there is no other alternative remaining. Even within the atom, we know that electromagnetism and the weak and strong forces are all interconnected, for there are mathematical models describing this. But gravity remains the elusive, yet all-pervading force that we have not yet tied in, theoretically, with electromagnetism and these other forces. Yet we know that they must be connected for the universe is a manifestly integrated affair.

(Davidson 1989, pages 268–271.)

Dr. Puthoff’s papers more than support Davidson’s contentions—in fact, to a very great measure, they prove them.

Davidson discusses an interesting gravity force concept by Professor Seiki.

[In] Japan, Professor Schinichi Seiki has developed an elaborate theory of the ether, starting with the established theory of the Lorentz force which involves the *movement* of atoms in the presence of external electric and magnetic fields. Seiki has theorized on the possibility of creating ‘negative gravitational energies’ (i.e. anti-gravity) through the application of a suitably oscillating electromagnetic field, to create resonance at an atomic level.

Nuclear Magnetic Resonance (NMR) is a phenomenon that is understood well enough to be used in medical diagnostic equipment, where the changes in spatial electron spin are observed when a high-frequency, oscillating magnetic field is applied. Depending upon the frequency, different molecules go into resonance, thereby absorbing the energy at that frequency. Since it can be calculated which molecules resonate at which frequencies, it becomes possible to monitor the composition of the substance under test. ...

Seiki, however, has taken this idea further. Polar spin, he suggests, is associated directly with the gravitational field. After all, *something* in matter at the subatomic level must be creating the gravitational field of the whole body. It is the gravitational effect at the subatomic level of the whole earth which can be seen as creating the gravitational pull of the earth as a whole.

When a rotating AC electrical field is superimposed upon a DC magnetic field, the superimposition causes a summation of forces, resulting in a vacuum stress. Seiki states that at a certain resonant frequency a threshold is reached at which 'negative gravitational energies' occur. At the atomic level, he calls this *Nuclear Electrical Resonance*. Seiki's work does appear to have been taken seriously even amongst some conventional scientists, for Dr. Wernher von Braun made a point of discussing it personally with him on a visit to Japan. Amongst vacuum state theorists and inventors, his work is well respected.

(Davidson 1989, pages 275–276.)

The design of the ARV machine produces just such a combination of fields, and while the bulk of current scientific evidence clearly indicates that gravitation nullification is directly related to cohering and perturbing the chaos and disorder of the immensely powerful ZPE, one cannot arbitrarily discard the ideas of other scientists that are reasonably related. Dr. Gee, a scientist, claimed to have been briefed by the U.S. Air Force on a new method of propulsion by breaking magnetic lines of force. He explains that there are 1,257 magnetic lines of force to the square centimeter (counted on a tenescope). He claimed that the crossing of two or more lines of force introduced the conception and practicality of a new method of creating movement. The UFO, he states, crawls forward, crossing from one magnetic line of force to another. The idea is that if the lines of the magnetic field, which are normally uncrossed, are crossed under control, the UFO will try to get back in balance, away from the position in which it finds itself. A contactee named Fry, claims that the UFO's motivating force comes from a resonating magnetic and electrical field, but that the saucers, in producing these fields, cross them at right angles to generate a third force that is gravitational in nature. Interesting ideas, but unless put to the test in a system that creates such fields, no one will know.

As you can easily see, these concepts, in order to be tested, require a rig design quite similar to that of ARV, and it is for that very reason that they were included in this case. While there is no evidence that they are scientifically valid, there is also no evidence that they are not.

No. 3 – Wheeler and Ivanenko

Before addressing the potentially important propulsion drive theory of Dr. J. A. Wheeler and Dr. D. D. Ivanenko, your Prosecutor will attempt to lay a firm predicate for its genesis. Its origin appears to have been in the advanced propulsion theories of Professor Hermann Oberth, who was the guiding light in Germany's early rocket programs. According to Paul Hill, "Professor Hermann Oberth was the first to conclude that UFOs convert gravitational field energy to propulsive purposes." (Hill 1995, page 294.)

Hill reports that following World War II, the West German government hired Professor Oberth to head a commission for the study of UFOs. In 1954, Oberth and his colleagues

officially concluded that UFOs are factual and are propelled by the conversion of gravitational field energy. Quoting Dr. Oberth:

“[UFOs] are conceived and directed by intelligent beings of a very high order, and they are propelled by distorting the gravitational field, converting gravity into usable energy.”

(Hill 1995, page 295.)

The concept of Wheeler and Ivanenko involves the theoretical graviton and anti-graviton particles to create “negative gravity”. According to Hill, “Negative gravity [is] a field the same as that which presumably emanates from negative gravitational mass, i.e., an antigravitational field. According to Wheeler, it is still an unsettled question as to whether antiparticles have negative gravitational mass. They can’t be tested by a gravitational field, as they will be attracted whether positive or negative. Negative mass and antigravity are not inconsistent with metric gravitational field theory (general relativity) and are inconsistent with quantum-field theory. In quantum-field theory, the quantum of gravitational field energy is the graviton, and the quantum of antigravitational field energy is the antigraviton. If these exist, they are zero-rest-mass quanta which travel at the speed of light and have an infinite range of action, as do photons and neutrinos.” (Hill 1995, page 93.)

Hill, in presenting the UFO propulsion theory of Wheeler and Ivanenko, poses a question prompted by German rocket scientist Hermann Oberth’s aforementioned 1954 statement: “Does science agree (with Oberth) that UFOs can convert gravity into useable energy?” (Hill 1995, page 300.)

However, before giving Hill’s answer, let me remind the Jury that, in explaining the theory of creating energy in the process of creating a deep space propulsion system, it is not always easy to separate the two concepts of energy and propulsion. That, as you will see, is especially true in this instance. I will quote this exposition directly, as I most certainly could not explain it myself with any more clarity.

Since, in general, scientists have not studied the UFO, this question is interpreted as meaning, do today’s scientific concepts and theories tend to support Professor Oberth? The reader can judge for himself from the following quote from the Russian physicist D.D. Ivanenko. Ivanenko, speaking of the leading American physicist J.A. Wheeler, says, “Wheeler entertains the hypothesis, as we do, that it may be possible for electron-positron pairs to be transformed not only into photons, but also into gravitons; moreover, he believes conversely, that it may be possible for the gravitational field to be transformed into ordinary matter” (Ivanenko and Vladimirov 28).

Although couched in cautious language, that is certainly an impressive one-sentence yes to the question. Ivanenko not only says yes but also suggests the route: field energy to ordinary matter, and electron-positron pairs into gravitons.

Every physicist will know that Ivanenko and Wheeler must be referring to the possibility of low-yield reactions, that is, low probability of occurrence. To be a

useful propulsive mechanism, control to give yields of near 100 percent would be needed, more like the sure-fire behavior of electrons in an electronic circuit. [ARV? -GM] Then too, at least four of the basic conservation laws are involved in possible violations in the particle reactions. These are: conservation of charge, spin, momentum, and mass energy. This means that in any reaction the sum of each quantity before the reaction must also equal the sum of each quantity afterward. Otherwise, the reaction is forbidden.

(Hill 1995, pages 300–301.)

Without going into the description of the reaction as postulated by Hill, due principally to the fact that it does not appear to remotely conform to the function of the ARV electronic circuit, I will direct the reader to Hill's conclusory analysis of the theory:

The theory cannot predict the percentage of residual photons accompanying the antigravitons because photons and antigravitons both travel at light speed and have the same ratio of momentum to energy. The ratio of gravitons and antigravitons to photons would have to be determined experimentally. In general, a high yield of gravitons and antigravitons compared to photons would be necessary to make the theory viable; otherwise a photon rocket would result. This is the real problem with the application of Ivanenko's pronouncement, as quoted, to UFO propulsion.

(Hill 1995, page 303.)

It should be noted that Hill wrote this energy/propulsion thesis in 1975. To my knowledge, neither the graviton nor antigraviton particle has shown up yet in anyone's accelerator, bevatron, or cloud chamber photograph of an electron-positron annihilation event. However, completely disagreeing with Dr. Wheeler and Dr. Ivanenko is akin to challenging both God and Einstein, which is something that I will not do in writing. My response is, let's construct the ARV/RAM rig, fire it up, and find out. Mathematics, after all, is in some ways akin to law, in that numbers, like words, can be made to prove anything. The 15 to 1 against odds that I give this power thrust concept is based on reputations, not logic.

No. 4 – Puthoff and Alcubierre's Warp Drive

Today's science fiction TV shows seldom broach the subject matter presented in one segment of *Star Trek*, in which a propulsion engineer from another galactic civilization 10,000 years further advanced hitchhiked a ride and rigged the Enterprise's warp drive to go interdimensional. As Frank Abatemarco, a writer for *Star Trek: The Next Generation*, told me once when I asked why this advanced technological theme wasn't exploited more often, answered, "Linear travel makes for better chase scenes, as you don't get much action in 'now you see it, now you don't'. It gives me a headache just trying to imagine how you could actually do it." Me, too, Frank—me, too.

Before going into the interdimensional drive propulsion theory in depth, two preliminary points need to be discussed. The first point is a brief definition of the words “warp” and “hyperspace”, so that the Jurors may fully comprehend what the Prosecutor understands the facts of the theory to be. The second point concerns why this propulsion concept is being addressed now if it is not relevant to the linear propulsion or impulsion (repulsion) force required to account for the thrust of (or the force pushing on) the ARV/UFO birds.

The definition of the word “warp” means, in a limited semantic sense, to (a) bend, (b) twist, or (c) distort. In order to more logically comprehend the word for the purpose of this concept’s probable geometry, we will also add the meanings (d) fold, (e) crush, (f) invert, (g) compress, (h) curve, (i) distend, (j) stretch, (k) pull, (l) expand, (m) crumple, (n) mash, and (o) flatten, (p) strain, (q) tear or rip, (r) contort, and any other synonyms you can think of. Oh, yes: (s) disrupt and (t) perturb. And we could even stretch semantics with (u) annihilate.

Hyperspace, for purposes of communicating the interdimensional drive or propulsion theory to the Jury, should be understood as follows:

Hyperspace is defined as a space that is more than three dimensions and/or is other than Euclidean. By Euclidean we mean a geometry based on straight and parallel lines, and angles of plane triangles, etc., as opposed to non-Euclidean, which involves curved spaces, angles of triangles that do not summate to 180 degrees, etc.

A non-Euclidean curved space (three-dimensional space, for example) is one that requires another dimension to account for it. In such curved space, as postulated by Einstein and forming a major characteristic of his General Theory concerning gravity, the three dimensional viewpoint of our perceivable spatial reference system cannot detect the curvature directly, but merely the effects of the property causing the curvature. In the Froning-Hill-Novel thrust field of entry No. 7 (described below), this will become very important.

To be precise, hyperspace is beyond our immediately perceivable space, and travel through it is beyond the reach of our current technology. It may very likely be a space where even Special Theory time is non-existent and non-relative.

The second point has to do with the available UFO evidence on this subject. With the exception of the purported Philadelphia naval research experiment, we have no scientific evidence to support the thesis that this concept of instantaneous transit is, in fact, a more advanced form of interstellar travel. Considering the historical propensity of the extraterrestrials not to share their star-time propulsion and concomitant energy system with Earth’s white world of science as yet, perhaps the following intelligence oriented scenarios may have some relevant merit for the Jurors to ponder.

First: The ETs clearly appear to have mastered time travel, and therefore know specifically when and how the technology will come into the white world.

Second: Carefully disseminating well-planned disinformation, quasi-disinformation, and real information may logically be part of their developmental education and its timetable.

Third: My review in 1988 of the more than 3,000 UFO photographs collected by Col. Wendelle Stevens, convinced me that it was no coincidence that the oft photographed Adamski Scout Ships seemed to be intentionally designed by their alleged human occupants to expose, via the outer form of their vehicles (the shape of the hull or fuselage), the same design geometry as that of the internal drive systems of ARV. (See Case Exhibit A-14: Adamski Scout Ship.)

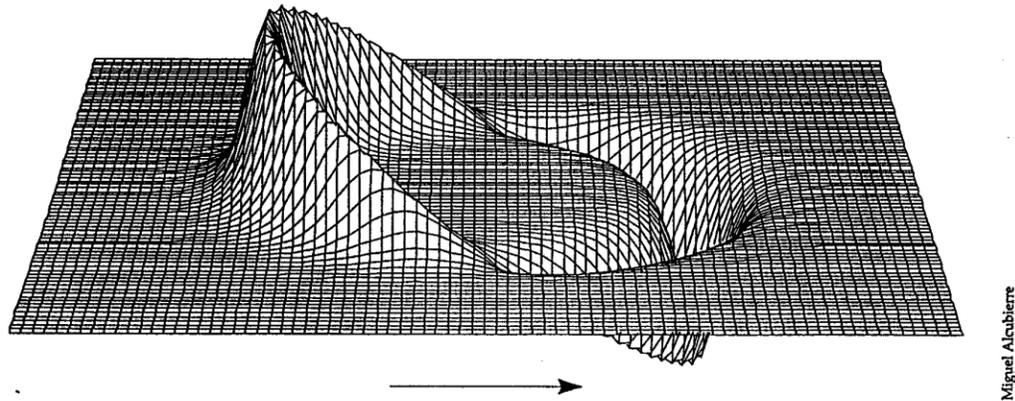
A 1994 article in the periodical, *American Scientist*, contains a passage that is relevant to the warp drive theory.

In the May issue of *Classical and Quantum Gravity*, Miguel Alcubierre, a physicist at the University of Wales in Cardiff describes a space-travel scenario that bears an uncanny resemblance to the warp drive of science fiction. With Alcubierre's warp drive, we could reach *any* place in the universe in as short a time as we please!

The warp drive envisioned by Alcubierre is made possible by the subtleties of Einstein's general theory of relativity. According to Einstein, spacetime (the union of the three dimensions of space with the dimension of time) is not an inert substrate, but rather a dynamic entity that twists and *distorts* under the influence of *concentrations of energy*. Alcubierre suggests that it might be possible to exploit this phenomenon to travel from one star to another faster than the speed of light. This could be done by creating a disturbance in spacetime such that the region directly in front of a spaceship is contracted while the region directly behind the spaceship is expanded. This distortion of spacetime would, in effect, propel the spaceship forward like a surfer riding the crest of a breaking wave.

(*American Scientist* 1994, Vol. 82, page 422. *Emphasis mine* –GN.)

Alcubierre claims that the causal paradoxes predicted by Special Relativity in exceeding the speed of light are not relevant because light also goes along on the trip with the bird. Also, Alcubierre claims that the accelerations of millions of G-force units would not be relevant because accelerations are relative in General Relativity. An observer, if he could follow the bird departing from Earth, would view the acceleration as enormous, but our quantum leap astronauts, being weightless, would feel no instant sense of motion. Let's hope so, otherwise they would become instant goo.



Distortion of space around a spaceship moving with Miguel Alcubierre's warp drive in the direction of the arrow. Space expands behind the spaceship and contracts in front of it.

Figure 30 – Alcubierre Warp Drive Space Distortion

(American Scientist 1994, Vol. 82, page 423.)

Before proceeding with the good Dr. Puthoff's integrating overview of Alcubierre's warp drive concept, which is vague without Hal's directly on-point analysis regarding its feasibility within current physics theory, let me give most of the older fellows on the Jury a good and hopeful reason why ET may prefer the slower linear transit of the ARV drive.

In Marc Davenport's Rosetta stone book, *Travelers in Time*, he describes the strange and wondrous report of a 73-year old night watchman named Ventura Maceiras, who had a close encounter with a UFO in the city of Tres Arroyos, Argentina, on December 30, 1972. Shortly afterward, he grew an entire new set of teeth! (Davenport 1994, page 103.) The question is, why? Could it be that the ability to travel backward creates a field effect on the brain that can reverse or restart the growth process on a much grander scale than, say, DHEA or Human Growth Hormone are alleged to do? I sure hope so, because when combined with travel into the future (which is an absolute given at speeds approaching c) this whole exercise of the RAM experiment could be justified for that reason alone!

(See Case Exhibit A-8: Puthoff-Alcubierre 1996, SETI, the Velocity-of-Light Limitation, and the Alcubierre Warp Drive.)

The primary reason for and objective of this casework for this Jury is as stated; that is, to justify the organization of an extremely secretive effort to replicate the ARV alien machine. While I do not claim to have the scientific engineering and other skills of my peers on the Jury, I most certainly do understand a bit more than the rudiments of their respective disciplines.

What frustrates me as the investigator, engineer, and science prosecutor of this more than important for humanity case, is that, to my understanding, the "How To", if not also the "Why", evidence, along with many excellent clues, has, over the last 50 years,

accumulated sufficiently to resolve the mystery, and today virtually surrounds us. Let me now give you an interesting example of this situation, which is sort of like walking in a diamond field and not realizing it.

In the Interdimensional Hyperspace Beamship, we have, in keeping with the Pleiadian design engineers, a better than reasonable indication that this Model # 5 vehicle, when not jumping instantly across the great gulfs of the galaxy, or farther, flies in our atmosphere just like the other Beamships. This would indicate that the interdimensional components are, in effect, an analogous overdrive, or afterburner, function of the primary universal ARV/UFO drive.

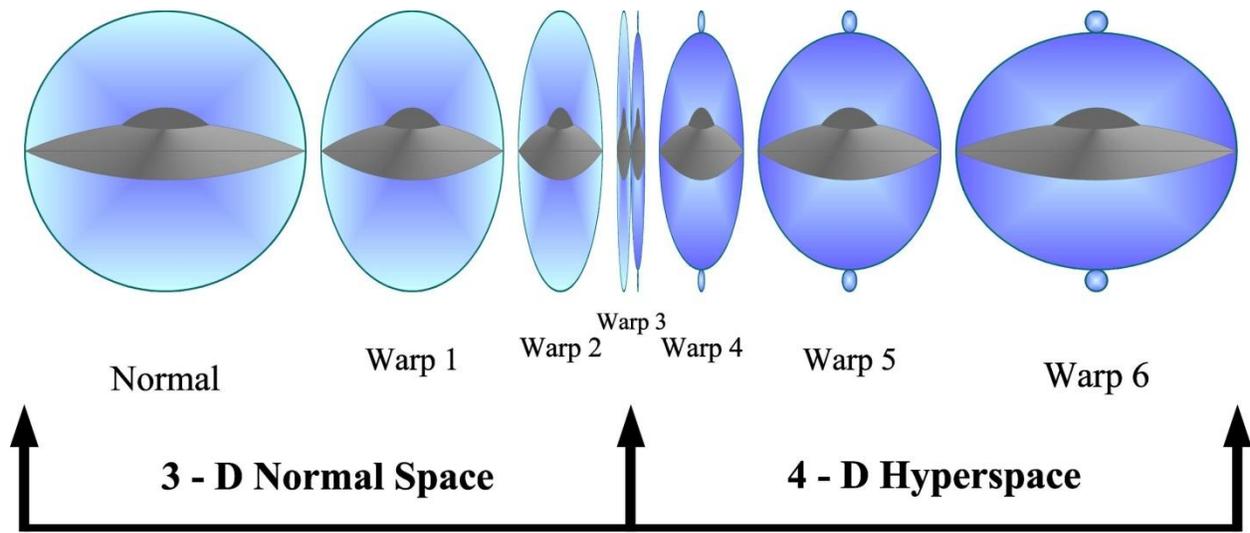
The little exterior vs. big interior UFO paradox, as discussed in Chapter IX, can be explained by the Special Relativity contraction theory as logically resulting from the near c or superluminal velocities of electrons and their flux field in the Main Order Coil when an observer goes from the outside to the inside of a UFO. We most likely have a similar situation in the Interdimensional Beamship, only on a much grander scale.

A logical assumption would be that, for function and flight safety redundancy, the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck is stacked in *four* 24-unit pie-cut sections. When doing an identical scale systems overlay of Beamship Models # 2 and 5, we can see, in the case of the hyperspace bird, that the four corrugated ridges surround the Flux Capacitor Generator Drive. As you will see in the Hill-Froning-Novel propulsion theory to follow, the greatest thrust from the recoiling ZPF is against the greatest unshielded area—the bottom of the vehicle.

Logically, the interdimensional command pilot steers his quick transit leaps inside the galaxy from a holographic star chart, getting its omnidirectional waypoint beacons from the pulsars, similar to the diagram showing Earth's location on the plaque affixed to the little interstellar Pioneer 10 spacecraft that NASA dispatched some years ago. The pilot flies up well above the planet, takes a sextant-like visual star fix, plots a course avoiding the Oort cloud and any black holes, aims his machine to the star destination desired, engages the outer coils to superluminal electron-flow velocities sufficient not only to contract the geometry of the space inside the ZPF drive's field of influence to zero, but likely a good bit into a negative or new hyper-interdimensional space, as indicated by the mathematics necessary to support the logic of the concept, and our analogous horse Metric Erasure is off to the races.

Because parsec distances in our Milky Way Galaxy can be calculated fairly accurately today, and earlier test vehicles of our future ET buddies have given up to us a spare hyper-nav avionics suite that has shown us the milli-, pica-, or nanosecond intervals necessary for acceleration and braking in this inverted spatial regime, we may well be able to do this (probably standard) UFO quick-leap transit, albeit without the longevity benefits of age reversal from a more leisurely reverse time transit.

I will conclude this section with some graphics that are illustrative of how a hyperspace condition is created in the Pleiadian's Olympic Leaper.



Interdimensional Hyperspace Travel

Figure 31 – Interdimensional Hyperspace Travel

No. 5 – Paul Hill’s Drive Theory

In *Unconventional Flying Objects*, Paul R. Hill discusses various possible means of UFO propulsion, and in the process, narrows the field down to the only logical (to him) answer.

In order to discuss the invisible propulsive force system utilized by UFOs, we will first list all of the ways known to the engineering sciences for the transmission of forces. As long as UFOs retain mass, and extensive evidence in Section I indicates that they do, they must be propelled by a force which in engineering terms is called *thrust*. The ways in which forces can be transmitted may be put into 6 somewhat arbitrary categories:

Direct mechanical action mechanisms, such as pushing or pulling with a tow bar, wheel, screw propeller, etc. UFOs obviously don’t use this method.

Pressures and pressure gradients in adjacent fluids. This includes buoyancy, explosive forces, aerodynamic lift, and other fluid-dynamic forces.

Rocketry, the reaction force from the high-speed ejection of propellants.

High-speed particle ejection. This could be classed under rocketry. However, the rocket is a heat engine, while particle acceleration is normally

accomplished with force fields and the speeds are characteristically much higher than rocket exhausts.

Friction. Such forces are generally adverse to propulsion.

Force fields. The field (gradient) applies a force on all objects in the field which are affected by the field.

- (1) Electric field. Applies a force on all electrically charged bodies.
- (2) Magnetic field. Applies a force on all magnetic bodies, such as iron or nickel, bodies having a magnetic permeability other than that of air. If the field moves relative to (across) a conductor of electricity, it applies a voltage to the conductor. If a current flows in the conductor, the magnetic field applies a force to it.
- (3) Gravitational field. A centrally directed acceleration field. Applies an attractive force on all matter, whether in the form of mass or energy. According to Joseph Weber, if negative mass exists it is accelerated and attracted exactly as ordinary matter.
- (4) Repulsive force field. An outwardly directed acceleration field. Applies a repulsive force on all matter. There are two possibilities:
 - (a) A field other than antigravitational as yet undiscovered except as a UFO phenomena.
 - (b) Negative gravity, a field the same as that which presumably emanates from negative gravitational mass, i.e., an antigravitational field. According to Weber, it is still an unsettled question as to whether antiparticles have negative gravitational mass. They can't be tested by a gravitational field, as they will be attracted whether positive or negative. Negative mass and antigravity are not inconsistent with metric gravitational field theory (general relativity) and are inconsistent with quantum-field theory. In quantum-field theory, the quantum of gravitational field energy is the graviton, and the quantum of antigravitational field energy is the antigraviton. If these exist, they are zero-rest-mass quanta which travel at the speed of light and have an infinite range of action, as do photons and neutrinos.

(Hill 1995, pages 92–93.)

After ruling out mechanical propulsion, rockets, aerodynamic lift, particle propulsion, and friction as the UFO drive mechanism, Hill focuses on the use of force fields.

The names *force fields* and *acceleration fields* are interchangeable. Here we probably have pay dirt. Fortunately so, for we have almost eliminated all the other possibilities by virtue of their being inconsistent with observed facts. In contrast, force field propulsion will be found to be consistent with all reported observations that fit a general UFO pattern, no matter which type of UFO. What we are doing is paying strict attention to the observed evidence, and not prejudging by our current knowledge as to how difficult it might be, or even how possible or

impossible it might seem by our standards. We strictly prescribe to fit observation.

One of the general observations about UFOs is the lack of visible external components easily recognizable as part of the propulsion system. Force field equipment could be located within the shell of the UFO, which the field would penetrate nondestructively while the field generators remain hidden within.

Force fields appear to have a mysterious quality which used to be called “action at a distance,” the transmission of forces through space without an evident means of doing so. This quality adds to the awe that the observer feels, and the aura of mystery surrounding the UFO. However, instead of thinking in terms of action at a distance, we now think in terms of field-energy distribution, with the field forces being proportional to the slope, or gradient, of the field energy. To technical people this removes the mystery. Einstein worked hard to popularize this concept. Magnetic separation process specialists and inventors vie with each other to obtain the highest magnetic flux (energy) gradients in their processes. To get a mental picture of force field action, think of the force field energy as the elevation of all points on the surface of Mount Fujiyama, chosen only because it’s easy to picture. Then the steepness of the slope is the field energy gradient. The field force is the tendency for a toboggan to slide straight down the snow-covered slope when properly oriented to do so. Each of these statements is in essence literally true for gravitational energy, and is a correct analogy for other fields such as magnetic and electric.

The potential strengths of fields can be enormous, much greater than one might think. To get an idea, consider the electric charges in a copper penny weighing 3.1 gm. The positive charge of its protons is 130,000 coulombs as is the negative charge of all its electrons. This is the amount of charge that runs through a 100-watt 110-volt light bulb in 40 hours. A 200,000-ton supertanker is in an insulated dry dock. It is not possible to separate all the positive charge from the negative charge in the penny, but suppose that it were, and that the electrons could charge the tanker while the positive protons were suddenly removed to a 200-kilometer altitude. The amazing force between two such charges separated by a distance of 200 km (124 miles) would be a little more than twice the weight of the loaded tanker and a 4500-ton vehicle would be given a 100-g acceleration! The elementary calculations can be found in *Physics, Part II* (Halliday and Resnick 652–53). The reason that no such electric forces are realized in practice is that electron fields are so strong that we have not learned how to separate electrons from protons on a massive scale; our condensers only slightly unbalance the known electric fields.

It may be beneficial to summarize one more point about the use of fields for propulsive purposes. The point is that electric and gravitational field types propagate at the speed of light. Nuclear fields do not move that fast. The use of a field that moves at the speed of light could have great significance in long-range high-speed travel because of the field’s increased range of action. Speed-of-light fields are said to have an infinite range of action, a point of importance in interstellar drives. The high-speed field has a better chance to maintain the important balance of action-equals-reaction over a greater range of distances and

speeds, a balance of great importance to the well-known energy-conservative nature of the fields with which we are familiar. If vehicle propulsion can be accomplished by an energy-conservative field link, it is surely the best possible form of propulsion. UFOs apparently at least approximate this operating mode. With this concept before us, it is logical to predict that at some future time man will also use field-propulsion for advanced locomotion on free trajectories.

(Hill 1995, pages 95–97.)

To support the conclusion he arrived at by a process of elimination, Hill examines several UFO case reports that provide direct evidence of force field propulsion.

EXAMPLE VII-B1. MAN KNOCKED DOWN

Mr. Reidar Salvesen, of Norway, was driving his car on the main road to Jaeren at 4:00 P.M. on October 29, 1970. It was twilight time, and he had just turned on his headlights when he was blinded by the approach of a bright light; he stopped the car. The following account is taken from *APRO Bulletin* (January–February 1971):

... he opened the car door to have a look and saw a bright ball of fire which slowly drifted toward the car and stopped ... Salvesen then got out of the car, whereupon the light was gone but a disk-shaped object was hovering above his car. He estimated its altitude to be about 10 meters ... All around the circumference was a belt that shimmered a yellow color, but the material of the object was steel blue in color...

Suddenly, with no warning, Salvesen was knocked to the ground. He felt no pain, and held out his right hand to break his fall. At the same instant he heard the sound of breaking glass. Rising to his feet, he noted that the object was leaving at a high rate of speed and that the pulverized windshield of his car was inside as if a blow from without had broken it.

Comment: Salvesen's story "hangs together" and will be shown to be very important to UFO theory. That the UFO force field knocked him down and the windshield inward as it took off (probably with a slight tilt and a sudden increase in thrust) is fairly obvious.

EXAMPLE VII-B2. TREE BRANCHES BROKEN

There have been several accounts of tree branches bending down beneath slow-moving, low-flying UFOs. The following account of branches being broken off will serve as an example (Lorenzen, *UFO, The Whole Story*, 90).

Private Jerome Scanlon was stationed at a Nike base in Maryland, 17 miles from Washington, D.C. At 5:30 A.M. on September 29, 1958, he was walking from the sentry post to his barracks to sound reveille when he heard a humming noise above him. Looking up, he saw an object shaped like a bullet with a tapered aft end, but truncated to form a blunt base; that is, it looked like what is commonly called a streamlined or boat-tailed bullet. It was about the size of a

medium-sized plane, and was moving slowly away from him at about 300 feet altitude and making about 30 mph. He said it moved over trees, breaking branches in its path. "Exhaust flames" issued from the rear, and its luminous green skin lit up the surrounding terrain with a weird glow. It came in for a landing about a mile and a half away.

Scanlon encountered a friend, Riney Farris, who had also seen the object shortly after Scanlon did. Together they went and inspected the traversed area where the object had landed. In addition to the path of broken branches, they found a half-mile strip of scorched earth and vegetation as evidence.

Note: There is an "optimum" UFO speed for maximizing the bending and breaking of tree branches, depending on the diameter of the UFO force field and the natural period of swaying of the tree branches. If one bends a tree branch down and lets go, it swings up in about half its natural period. Assuming the UFO is low and the diameter of the force field is about the same as the UFO, maximum bending occurs at the speed at which the UFO moves one diameter in the time for one swing of the branch, or, what is the same thing, in half its natural period of vibration.

If the object were 45 feet long (used instead of diameter), and the branches' half-period of vibration was about one second, then the speed for maximum bending and breaking would be 30 mph as observed, because 30 mph is a movement of 45 feet in one second. This relationship gives approximately what in engineering is called a sudden load whose deflection is twice the steady load value that would apply if the UFO were stopped, or barely moving. At higher speeds than that described, the branch hasn't time to achieve maximum bending before the load is relieved by the UFO's passing.

EXAMPLE VII-B3. UFO PARTS TREE BRANCHES WITHOUT TOUCHING

The following account of trees and bushes being deflected aside without the UFO touching them is direct evidence of force field action. Additionally, in this case riflemen standing near a dark UFO couldn't register a bullet impact (*APRO Bulletin*, September–October 1972). This could be construed in the same manner.

Mr. Bennie Smit of Braeside Farm, near Fort Beaufort, South Africa, had close contact with a UFO at 9:00 A.M. on June 26, 1972. He said that one of his laborers led him to see a ball of fire, and "sure enough, there was a fiery ball hovering at tree top height. It was about two and a half feet across, with flames shooting out ... When I first looked it was a big red ball, but now it was green and it suddenly changed to a yellowish white."

Smit went for his rifle and called the police. He returned and fired eight shots at the object. He was sure his eighth shot hit, for he heard a thud. It moved up and down and disappeared behind the trees. Soon after the police arrived, "We saw a round black shiny object about two and a half feet in diameter emerge from behind a tree ... Shots had no effect and when anybody approached it it shied away behind the bushes."

Smit then moved into the thick bush, looking for it. Suddenly he saw it about 20 yards away. He fired two quick shots, but with a loud whirring noise it veered off over the tree tops, cutting a pathway through the foliage.

“Smit said that the trees and bushes parted for the UFO as it sped away. He was adamant that no air blast caused this, so it appears that some type of force field may be associated with the object.”

The account also mentioned that although the UFO had looked like a ball of fire and had been very close to the foliage, nothing was burned. This is further evidence that the plasma around a UFO may be quite cool. It only looks like fire because excited molecules give off light whether hot or cold.

Either there were two UFOs or, as seems more probable, it just changed color one more time, to black. It is worth a passing thought that the dark daytime color might be associated with an increase in its force field, so that the bullets couldn't get through. This would also cause the nearby branches to deflect more noticeably.

EXAMPLE VII-B4. UFO KNOCKS TRUCK OVER

The following is an excerpt from the Lorenzens' *UFO, The Whole Story* (p. 228), reporting an incident that took place on the Andean Highway of Venezuela in January 1960:

A truck approached Pisani's jeep from behind and the driver sounded the horn to pass, so Pisani pulled his vehicle to the extreme right of the road, which was very narrow, and the truck passed and continued on ahead. Pisani took no special note of the truck until a few minutes later like a bolt from the blue, he said a brilliant, metallic, disk-shaped object which looked like polished blue steel swooped down out of the sky at incredible speed and crossed perilously close over the front of the truck.

The results of this maneuver were astounding to Pisani, and the disk, after passing over the truck, rose again and was lost to sight ... in seconds. When it rose in the air *above the hood* of the truck, the truck also rose a few feet in the air and overturned in the direction taken by the object, falling into a sand bank at the side of the road with its 4 wheels upturned.

Comment: An A-B-C analysis of the above events is in order:

- A. The italicized phrase indicates that the saucer did a pull-up, and that it tilted backward either to perform this maneuver or to deliberately knock the truck over. See the stopping illustration in Part B of Section XI.
- B. The horizontal force field component knocked the truck over.
- C. In the flipping-over action, the ground reaction forces on two wheels threw the vehicle a few feet in the air.

EXAMPLE VII-B5. UFO TOUCHES OR BUMPS PICKUP TRUCK

According to Mrs. Rick (Donna) Bouchard of Ottawa, Ontario, Canada, she, her husband Rick, and their three children left Embrum, Ontario, at 10:30 P.M., November 8, 1973, to go back to Ottawa (*APRO Bulletin*, January–February 1974). They were in the cab of their pickup, with Rick driving.

They had gone about 2½ miles down highway 417 when Rick saw some lights in his rearview mirror. He asked Donna to look in her rearview mirror and tell him what she saw. The lights were at hydro-pole height, 40 feet, and because the lights were spinning she could not make out what it was. Suddenly it dove at the back of the truck. Rick got the truck up to 100 mph, but the object stayed right behind. It wobbled like a saucer on a table top, and the lights around the bottom spun around the object.

The object backed off once during the chase, going up to hydro-pole height and over the bush that ran along the highway. It was gone only a matter of seconds when it came down at the truck at a “fantastic speed,” as if it were coming down a steep hill, then stayed right behind into the outskirts of Ottawa. It even followed the pickup right under the Anderson Road overpass, lighting up the highway as it did so. The underpass is approximately 15 feet high by 50 feet wide.

At one point during the chase the object seemed to touch the truck, but there remained no evidence to prove it.

This report invites the following comments. Because of the lights rotating around the bottom and its limited height, the craft was probably a UFO of the saucer type. If such a vehicle, in the 10- to 30-ton class physically touched or bumped a pickup, there would remain evidence of dents or other marks. However, the vehicle could have touched the truck with its force field without leaving a trace, because a force field pushes within the material contacted, and not against the surface as in all ordinary types of push. Thus a force field push is characteristically nondamaging. Here we have a new application of “the soft touch.” Perhaps “gentle push” would be a better phrase.

It could be mentioned in passing that a force field, with its gentle push, whatever its detailed nature, is an ideal agent for imparting acceleration to the occupants of a space vehicle undergoing high acceleration. With the pushing directly against each internal cell of the body, none of the structure or internal organs of the body tend to get crushed or even strained. In fact, it is easy to prove that if a uniform field gradient provides the total acceleration to a passenger, the passenger undergoes no stress whatever. He wouldn't feel a thing, even that he was accelerating.

Let us now picture an experiment that Rick might have performed. Suppose that just after Rick felt the object touch the truck (or sense that it did touch, however he sensed it) he had lightened his foot pressure on the throttle while glancing at the speedometer. What would have happened then would have given a lot of additional information on the force field, particularly on the degree of focusing or the angles of the lines of force. He might have found himself getting a free ride toward Ottawa. In a similar case, a following UFO accelerated a car to 85 mph after the driver, Mrs. Louise Smith, had removed her foot from the accelerator (*APRO Bulletin*, October 1976).

EXAMPLE VII-B6. SAUCER ROCKS CAR

Most saucers which pace cars seem content to follow along behind, as in Example VII-B5. This is fortunate, for when one moves too close alongside, over the front, or even directly over head, the car's steering can be affected or other instabilities can be introduced. Cars without power steering have been turned 180 degrees on a dry pavement by a UFO crossing over the front end. The front wheels on the old cars turned in the direction of any substantial side load on the car because the castoring forces on the front wheels tended to jerk the steering wheel out of the driver's hands. This situation doesn't happen on a modern car with power steering unless the motor cuts out, turning off the hydraulic steering power. This instance is an intermediate case where the saucer was directly over the car for a few seconds, resulting in unstable car motions (Lorenzen, *UFOs Over the Americas*, 26).

At Hillsboro, Kansas, the night of March 21, 1967, was cloudy and dark, making any unusual lights very noticeable. Mary Beth Neufeld saw a light about a mile west of town near U.S. Route 66. It seemed unusual and out of place. Mary Beth and several friends drove over to investigate. However, it seemed to be a case of who was investigating whom, for, as they approached the light, the light also approached them. They saw that it looked like an upside-down cup on a saucer. Obviously, it was a domed saucer. The UFO, directly overhead, paced the car. "The car began to rock real bad," they said, "and the engine stopped." Within a few seconds the saucer sped away. They were able to start the car again, and they went into Hillsboro to report the events to authorities.

The car rock was probably caused by the center of the force field moving from side to side of the center of the car, or vice versa. This could be caused by the saucer rocking, or by the tense driver doing a zigzag with the same effect.

EXAMPLE VII-B7. SAUCER DISLODGES ROOF TILES

At 9:30 P.M. on an evening in February 1959, the people of two Greek villages, Digeliotica and Agiou Apostolou, heard a humming noise coming from the direction of the sea (Lorenzen, *UFO, The Whole Story*, 97). Running out of their homes, many people saw a luminous disk circling over the villages. The disk circled low overhead for about 10 minutes, while the radios failed to operate and the current in one house failed completely. When people in the street saw the disk fly low over the house of the priest, Papa Costas, there was a loud noise or clatter and the whole house seemed to shake, making Papa Costas inside think there was an earthquake. When he rushed out, people on the street told him the disk had just flown over his house as it circled about. Inspection of the house revealed that many of the roof tiles had been displaced, and others were on the ground. His first thought seemed to be that the disk had struck the roof, but by the time he talked to reporters he said that a low-flying disk had somehow dislodged some of the tile on his roof.

Papa Costas probably realized that the disk didn't actually strike his roof. For one thing, the witnesses merely said it flew over. For another, if his house had

actually been struck it would have been a disaster area. Tile would have been shattered, not merely displaced. The mystery was *how?*

What happened was that the tile got the “gentle”—but effective—push of the UFO force field as the disk banked overhead. The field force direction was sufficiently aligned with the sloping tile to dislodge the looser ones.

This theory supposes that the tile was dislodged on one side of the roof, as the field force could hardly align with both sides simultaneously.

EXAMPLE VII-B8. THE ROCK-THROWING EXPERIMENT

For years, I’ve thought that an ideal experiment for investigating the field strength of a hovering UFO would be to hold a stick under the UFO to feel the down-force. Or to pick up a rock and toss it under to observe the change in trajectory. At last the account of an observer who performed the rock-throwing experiment has been found.

On February 14, 1967, at 7 A.M., a farmer in Miller County, Missouri, was heading for his barn, located 100 feet east of his house (Lorenzen, *Encounters With UFO Occupants*, 190). It was a clear morning just before sunrise, and the ground was partially lighted. Through some trees he saw a lighted object about 335 feet away, in the field east of the barn. He placed inside the barn the bucket of feed he was carrying and headed for the object.

He could see that the object was a disk about 15 feet in diameter and 6 feet thick, flattened on the bottom and rounded on the top. A central shaft about 1½ feet in diameter and 2½ feet long protruded from the bottom to the ground. The surface of the object was smooth, grey-green in color with a silken sheen, and was uninterrupted except by a ring of oblong ports about 6 to 8 inches long and spaced a foot apart around the lower circumference. Bright lights emanated from the ports. The lights changed color, covering all the colors of the rainbow spectrum.

He could see 10 or 12 smaller objects about 2 feet tall moving about beneath and around the larger object. The farmer’s sketch of the objects or “humanoids” resembled a peanut with a proboscis-like protrusion near the top, indicated wide-set eyes, and what looked like a visor. They had slender arms which moved rapidly, and although these objects moved about rapidly no legs or feet were observed.

As the farmer approached the object, the smaller objects started to move behind the central shaft and into it, entering the craft. The last small object entered when the farmer was still about 80 feet away.

As the farmer reached a fence gate about 70 feet beyond the barn, the idea for an experiment apparently entered his mind, for later he said, “As I came through the first gate I picked up two rocks, pretty good size one of them was. I got up to about 30 feet of it and it was sitting there kind of rocking slightly and I thought, boy, here goes. I’m going to knock a hole in that thing and see what the hell it is. I cut down on it and the rock stopped along about 15 feet from it and just hit the ground. The next rock I thought I would throw on top of it and it just hit ‘something’ and bounced.”

The farmer told the APRO field investigator, “I thought I was going right up to it; I got up to about here [about 15 feet from the object] and there it was. I just walked up against a wall [an invisible wall]; I couldn’t see it at all; there was just a pressure [holding him back].”

As he stood there about 15 feet from the object, it started to rock, and oscillated about 6 times before it took off.

“When it took off it just rocked back [tilted] and moved real fast to the left of that ridge,” he told the field investigator, pointing to a nearby hill, “and the shaft was pulled up into it as it took off.”

This highly evidential account has many points in agreement with the UFO pattern, and probably represents accurate data. UFO data-pattern correlation is my way of separating UFO fact from UFO fiction. The UFO described is a typical “mushroom saucer.” The retractable central column is frequently seen, although less frequently than multi-legged landing gear.

I offer the following comments on this experiment. The first rock falling about 15 feet short of the UFO is consistent with the farmer feeling the invisible wall of force at the same distance. What the rock and the farmer ran into, the wall of force, was the propulsive force field energy gradient discussed in Section VI. The field force *is* the field energy gradient. Such a field force is reminiscent of the thin force shields of science fiction, but quite different in that the field energy gradient must have been about 15 feet thick in this case. That the force field was turned on at the time is corroborated by the saucer’s “kind of rocking slightly” as the farmer flung his first stone. The saucer crew was prepared for Earthman antics.

Probably because the first rock was deflected downward and fell short, the farmer raised the trajectory of the second one. That the second rock bounced on the force field shows that the field exhibited the energy-conservative nature of a mechanical spring; i.e., the rock “sprang” back. This is exactly what static-field theory indicates it should do because static fields conserve energy. Any energy the field absorbs from the rock it must give back on the rebound.

We all should acknowledge that the farmer, the field investigator, and the Lorenzens deserve a great deal of credit for the excellent data about this incident.

(Hill 1995, pages 98–108.)

After presenting these eight credible, detailed reports of direct physical contact with UFOs, Hill discusses various fields that could cause the reported effects.

In evaluating the force fields to determine which type is used, we shall examine the static-field types: the electric field, the magnetic field, and the repulsive force field. The first two are well known, but the third is not. As we have mentioned, the latter may be thought of as a negative gravity field, or a field with similar properties as yet undiscovered. Negative gravity is the field that theory indicates is associated with negative matter and possibly with some antiparticles. This field repels all matter.

The electromagnetic field is not a static field; it travels at light velocity. It might be utilized in deep space to obtain speeds near the speed of light, because at

high speeds the electromagnetic drive would seem an effective one. However, for near-earth applications which we are discussing, the electromagnetic field was eliminated in Section V as not being at all in keeping with the observed UFO facts. It was treated there as a photon beam.

We now quote Sir Isaac Newton, one of the greatest physicists of all time: To every action [force] there is an equal and opposite reaction [force]. If object A exerts a force F on object B, there is a reaction force of $-F$ back on object A. No exceptions to Newton's (third) law have ever been found. The UFO is object A, or, more specifically, the UFO field generators will be collectively taken as object A. The reaction force $-F$ on the field generators is the force that drives the UFO. This force on the generators is called the reaction force to be consistent with rocket terminology and other usage in which the same phrase occurs. Object B is not quite as specific as object A and may vary from case to case. Object B is collectively all objects caught in the field on which the field pushes with the combined force F , and which we can think of as applying a force base against which the UFO pushes for propulsion. Clearly we have a force field with its stresses acting as intermediary between the force on the field generators on one side, and on the force-base objects on the other, everything in balance and Newton's followers happily smiling. Newton's laws, with little modification, work on a broader base today than ever before, still forming one of the cornerstones of modern particle physics.

(Hill 1995, pages 109–110.)

Hill analyses each of his seven direct contact examples in the form of a “UFO Game” in order to narrow down the “field” of possibilities.

We now ask two definitive questions:

- (1) What objects (B) does the action force affect? (The answer comes from the case data.)
- (2) Is the observed action force result possible with this type of field?

Question (1) focuses attention. Question (2) is the key that unlocks the mystery of the type of force field used by the UFO. Question (2) is also definitive for certain particle force actions—neutrinos, for example—by substituting the word *particle* for *field*. The importance of correlating UFO data with (2) has not previously been appreciated.

In each data case considered, we assume in turn the presence and use of the three field types—electric, magnetic, and repulsive force field—and ask: Could this field accomplish what actually happened? The correct field should work every time. It can't be hit or miss.

This is the UFO Game, and the rules have now been stated. We play the game with examples presented in Section VII. Other UFO students may wish to apply the methodology to their own examples.

Game 1

Example VII-B1 has two actions. The Norwegian was knocked down without being hurt, and the windshield was knocked inward. They will be treated separately.

ROUND 1 (EXAMPLE VII-B1)

(1) On what object does the action take effect?

On the Norwegian. He was knocked down.

(2a) Could an electric field knock him down?

No, because standing on the ground he carried no electric charge.

(2b) Could a moving magnetic field do it?

Conceivably, but with the high eddy currents in his body necessary to produce the force he probably would have been stunned. Doesn't fit well.

(2c) Could a repulsive force field knock him down?

Yes. It repels all matter. Then why wasn't he hurt? Because the field pushes on every cell in his body and is scarcely felt if the body is free to move. It is a soft push.

ROUND 2 (EXAMPLE VII-B1, continued)

(1) On what object did the field action take place?

On the windshield. It collapsed inward.

(2a) Could an electric field collapse it?

No. A glass windshield cannot carry an appreciable electric charge.

(2b) Could a magnetic field collapse it?

Absolutely not. Magnetic fields affect magnetically susceptible materials and conductors. Glass is neither. This test couldn't be more definitive if performed in a laboratory with a captive UFO!

(2c) Could a repulsive force field do it?

Yes, if strong or sudden, or both. The windshield is supported around the edges, but not elsewhere, and a sudden push could shatter it.

ROUND 3 (EXAMPLE VII-B2)

(1) On what did a force field act?

On tree branches. They were broken.

(2a) Could an electric field break them?

Not a chance. A tree is perfectly grounded. It won't hold a charge.

(2b) Could a magnetic field break them?

Probably not. A stationary magnetic field would of course do nothing. For a moving magnetic field, the shape of tree branches is poor for setting up eddy currents. If the magnetic field cycled at the frequency of a saucer

hum (see Section IX), the result could be no greater than a high-frequency shaking of the tree leaves, if that.

(2c) Could a repulsive force field break them?

Yes, particularly because the UFO moved slowly, as already explained. If a UFO has a weight per unit planform area of a hundred pounds per square foot or more, this should bend the branches and break a few.

ROUND 4 (EXAMPLE VII-B3)

(1) What object and action?

The branches of bush and trees parted as the UFO left.

(2a) Could an electric field do it?

No, they are all grounded.

(2b) Magnetic field?

No. At least in my limited experiments, magnets won't move a twig.

(2c) Repulsive force field?

Yes. A divergent field with horizontal components would accomplish it—that is, a field not highly focused in the downward direction.

ROUND 5 (EXAMPLE VII-B3, continued)

(1) The bullets had no effect. They didn't seem to strike. This could be due to bad marksmanship by nervous people. The bullets are therefore disqualified from the game.

ROUND 5 OVER AGAIN (EXAMPLE VII-B4)

(1) Object?

The truck was tipped over.

(2a) Could an electric field tip it over?

No.

(2b) Magnetic field?

Yes. The truck is built of magnetic materials.

(2c) Repulsive force field?

Yes, it pushes on all ordinary materials.

ROUND 6 (EXAMPLE VII-B5)

(1) UFO bumps truck.

(2a) Could an electric field do it?

No.

(2b) Magnetic field?

Yes. It's made of magnetic materials. Could it bump truck without marring it? Yes, it certainly could.

(2c) Repulsive force field?

Yes. Without marring? Yes.

ROUND 7 (EXAMPLE VII-B6)

- (1) On what was the action?
A car was rocked by a over-flying UFO.
- (2a) Electric field?
No.
- (2b) Magnetic field?
Yes.
- (2c) Repulsive force field?
Yes.

ROUND 8 (EXAMPLE VII-B7)

- (1) On what was the action?
Roof tiles were dislodged.
- (2a) Could an electric field do it?
No.
- (2b) Magnetic field?
No. Tiles are neither magnetic nor conductors.
- (2c) Repulsive force field?
Yes, it has all of the qualifications.

(Hill 1995, pages 110–114.)

At this point, Hill tallies up his game results on a “Score Sheet” (reproduced at the end of this section) that proves that only a repulsive force field could produce all of the effects reported.

The magnetic backers may have enough to cling to by their fingernails. Otherwise, the scores speak for themselves. The repulsive force field is the only consistent winner.

This UFO game does not indicate that magnetic fields are not present, or even used in UFOs. UFOs surely utilize electric currents, each one of which always has an associated magnetic field. Besides, there have been several indications that UFOs have a magnetic field, or signature. According to the *APRO Bulletin* of March–April 1974, there is a group of Southern California scientists who have designed instrumentation to measure the magnetic field of a UFO as it passes. This is called its signature. Along with other UFO students, I am waiting to hear detailed results from that magnetic research program.

Game 1 does say that the UFO does not get a direct propulsive force from either a static magnetic field, or a static electric field. The fields the UFOs do use cause a lot of things to happen that the magnetic and electric fields could not cause.

Many years ago several self-styled UFO experts said that UFOs propel themselves by generating a strong static magnetic field which pushes against the earth's magnetic field. The public seems not to have forgotten this. Clearly this could not be true for at least two reasons besides those cited in the game. One reason is that the earth's magnetic field runs parallel to the earth's surface only in the equatorial regions. If we think of the magnetic field in terms of the field lines and follow along a field line going north in the northern hemisphere, we find that the line loses altitude rapidly and plunges into the earth on an incline. This effect is called the magnetic dip. The dip occurs in the southern hemisphere also. The force between the UFO, treated as a strong magnet, and the earth-field lines can only be perpendicular to those field lines. This relationship wouldn't be entirely perfect as the earth-field lines would sag under a heavy load, but the dip would remain. The UFO would be like a toboggan pointed down an icy hill. This is a good analogy because the force between the toboggan and the ice surface is also normal. The UFO, attempting to hover, slides down the field line until it strikes the earth. It can't hover.

The second reason: If the UFO turns on more magnetic repulsion, it can stop the fall, but with more force only by gaining more velocity toward the pole. Thus we would have a sort of super-Sargasso Sea at each pole—the graveyards of derelict UFOs.

Actually, there is the possibility of a sensible magnetic propulsion system for UFOs if one wishes to classify a magnetically propelled ion jet in this manner. This method could also be called ion propulsion or magneto-jet propulsion, as it would accelerate the ionized air sheath around the UFO, utilizing it as a reaction fluid. The scheme would be based on magnetic reactions similar to those in an electric motor, but more exactly it would be a linear motor rather than a rotary one. In the magneto jet, a current is passed through the ionized air in a direction perpendicular to the desired thrust and the magnetic field. Anyone interested in the detail of such a scheme, or a very similar one in which the electric current is passed through salt sea water, need only refer to the literature on the propulsion of submarines for deep-sea exploration, where it has already been used.

Up to this point, such an ion drive has been classified in my mind, and in Section VI, as a form of jet propulsion, even though magnetic fields be used as a means to an end. It is included here because it uses a strong magnetic field. However, the question is not how suitable such a system would be, but do UFOs use it? The answer is simple. The UFO uses nothing as unsophisticated as an ion jet; it doesn't fit the UFO pattern. Anyone knocked down by the exhaust, or jet stream, would know what hit him. That is, besides the sand and gravel he would be picking from his skin. Fast jet streams from departing UFOs are completely foreign to the observations. This propulsion scheme also has a close kinship with aerodynamics. There is absolutely no evidence that UFOs use the atmosphere to obtain any kind of acceleration forces, propulsion or otherwise.

Enough background has now been laid to play another game with a UFO and the three force fields. Let the UFO be hovering over bare ground at a place where there are no iron or nickel deposits.

Game 2

(1) On what object is the field pushing?

It's pushing on the ground with a force equal to the weight of the UFO.

(2a) Could an electric field do it?

No. The ground is neutral.

(2b) Could a magnetic field do it?

No. It has nothing to push on except a magnetic field of the earth, and it would slide to the north in our hemisphere. It couldn't do a "UFO-rock" toward the south.

(2c) Could a repulsive force field do it?

Yes. It has the properties of negative gravity.

End of game.

(Hill 1995, pages 114–117.)

Hill then plays a final "Game 3" to investigate the possibility that neutrinos might produce these same effects.

We now return to reconsider the neutrino beam as a propulsive method. In Section V, which treated energetic particles as propulsion possibilities, the neutrino was left in the running because it was the only energetic particle that didn't leave the ground radioactive or have other unobserved effects. Also, a sufficiently powerful neutrino beam would give the UFO the needed thrust. But the neutrino must pass the UFO Game test. ...

The [results are that the] neutrino beam is no better than the electric field at meeting the test of observed facts. It cannot account for UFO propulsion.

(Hill 1995, pages 117–118.)

Paul Hill's conclusions regarding the reported effects of direct physical contact with the field surrounding these UFOs are as follows:

1. The UFO game is an effective rationale for the evaluation of possible UFO propulsion methods.
2. The neutrino has been eliminated as a propulsion possibility, along with all other known particles.
3. UFOs are propelled by a force akin to gravity, but of an opposite nature. In quantum terminology, the field can be represented by antigravitons.

It should be noted that none of these conclusions were premeditated or preconceived, but simply resulted from the application of the rationale given.

(Hill 1995, page 118.)

Here is a combined “Score Sheet” of Paul Hill’s analysis of the electric field, magnetic field, repulsive (antigravity) field, and neutrino beam.

SCORE SHEET					
Round	Neutrino Beam	Electric Field	Magnetic Field	Repulsive Force	Action
1	No	No	Maybe	Yes	Man knocked down
2	No	No	No	Yes	Windshield collapsed
3	No	No	No	Yes	Tree branches broken
4	No	No	No	Yes	Tree branches parted
5	No	No	Yes	Yes	Truck tipped over
6	No	No	Yes	Yes	Truck bumped
7	No	No	Yes	Yes	Car rocked
8	No	No	No	Yes	Tile dislodged
Score	Zero	Zero	50%	100%	

(Hill 1995, pages 114, 117.)

No. 6 – Marc Davenport’s Time Drive Theory

Unraveling the physics and engineering mysteries of the UFOs is undoubtedly the most challenging and difficult task any individual could ever undertake in his lifetime with an expectation of success. It is something that, in order to be ultimately successful at, you must firmly believe in a sort of manifest destiny that you have been chosen by some higher power to play an important role in this epic historical tableau. You, the members of the Jury, may not understand why, but you do know that you have been chosen.

Over the years, as the analogous plans to construct the Great Pyramid came into my hands in the form of ARV and were then followed one by one with the equally analogous Rosetta stones, I began to see a pattern emerge; a pattern immersed in the mystery of time that would only be resolved in time through time.

When Paul Hill’s original manuscript suddenly appeared in late 1993 out of nowhere as a gift from a total stranger (the dean of UFO researchers, my now beloved friend, John C. Anderson), it scientifically confirmed, in its analysis, many of my long held suspicions about UFOs, and especially ARV. I knew then that it was only a matter of time before all of the unexplained mysteries about the UFO effects on human time would be resolved.

Marc Davenport’s book came into my hands only a week or two before I found myself with enough spare time to enable me to get really serious about time and my goal to decipher the mysteries of the UFO and ARV and then construct the thing while I was

still young enough to do it and enjoy the ride to wherever and perhaps, as you will hopefully see, whenever.

As stated in the beginning of this report to the Jury, this book is not intended as a commercial effort in the publishing sense. It has instead been, as promised, a legal-like approach to a topic historically subjected to great derision and ridicule, in spite of the fact that, barring possession of the craft itself, the evidence proving its existence and function is well beyond the preponderance required to prevail in a civil court with an honest jury.

I will quote Mr. Davenport in great measure directly in this section; his exposition as a wordsmith conveys a sense of pride of original discovery that I would find difficult to improve upon. His deductions are his own, and were analytically derived from many sources, all well identified in his more than informative book. I recommend that all members of the jury get his book and read it.

Visitors From Time

ISBN 1-883729-02-5

\$16.95

Available from:

Greenleaf Publications
P.O. Box 8152
Murfreesboro, TN 37133

And now, it's back to the future time—a time for your application of deductive and intuitive logic. Marc doesn't tell us how to do it, but he makes a hell of a case in the other parts of his book that ET is doing it. Here's what he says on propulsion. I believe you will find it informative and relevant, and you should note that no propulsion force is involved!!!

Einstein's theory of relativity states that time is relative, that time and space are interdependent, forming a four-dimensional continuum, and that the presence of matter warps the space-time continuum. What if we were to discover a way to warp the space-time continuum even more by creating some sort of field around ourselves? Would we have found a short cut to time dilation? Could we perhaps change our rate of travel into the future [and] into the past as well, as tachyons do? Could we avoid the necessity of expending the almost limitless amounts of energy that rockets would require to approach the speed of light (and therefore make use of time dilation)?

Suppose for a moment that we were somehow able to use this knowledge to learn how to manipulate space-time (and therefore time) in a manner similar to the way we manipulate electromagnetic energy. What if we could build a machine—like a generator—that could form a field around itself, and inside that field time would not flow at the same rate as outside it? Yes, it sounds like

fanciful science fiction; science fiction writers have been writing such scenarios for a long while. H. G. Wells wrote about time travel in 1895. (H. G. Wells, *The Time Machine: An Invention* (Holt, 1895).) But science fiction frequently becomes science fact—as when Neil Armstrong stepped onto the moon.

If we set the controls of our hypothetical “time-warping” generator to “stop” time inside the field, and if we place the generator close enough to a running automobile, won’t the automobile’s engine appear to stop? Won’t the electrical energy in the wires be frozen on its way to the spark plugs, unable to get to them? Won’t the interval required for the crankshaft to rotate become longer? If we then suddenly turn the generator off or remove the field from the area of the car in just the right way, won’t the engine, its rate of revolution then returned to normal, continue to operate normally, provided the ignition key is left in the “on” position?

Of course, such a hypothetical time-warping field would not preclude electromagnetic effects. Matter, energy, space and time are inextricably interlocked. Any field capable of warping time might produce electromagnetic by-products and many other unusual effects, perhaps even distortions of gravity strong enough to allow levitation.

(Davenport 1994, pages 54–55.)

The ARV flux capacitor generator drive does to the best of my knowledge this very process in reverse, but in so doing, creates a real propulsion system.

Could it be that the things ufonauts tell abductees have a basis in fact? Can they really “distort time as we know it by speeding it up, slowing it down, or stopping it?” Perhaps we should listen to abductee Betty Andreasson’s words when she said, “The future and the past are the same as today to them. Time to them is not like our time, but they know about our time. They can reverse time.”

Although few of us have ever thought much about it, we are all constantly hurtling through the universe at incredible speeds in several different directions. Each day, our planet makes one revolution. That means that, at the equator, the earth’s surface—the ground people are walking on right now—is spinning at more than 1,000 m.p.h. all the time around an axis that runs through the north and south poles. Once each year, Earth orbits the sun, which is 93 million miles away. That means we are moving in that larger circle (which is tilted at a 23-degree angle to the earth’s axis) at more than 33,000 m.p.h. Our entire solar system is orbiting the center of our galaxy in an even larger circle at 500,000 m.p.h. (tilted at yet another angle). Our galaxy and other, distant galaxies are moving away from each other at more than 136,000,000 m.p.h.! [Fred Hoyle, *Frontiers of Astronomy* (New York: Harper & Row, 1955), pp. 226, 309.]

Speed is measured in units of length divided by units of time—miles per hour, feet per second, etc. If we could somehow change our rate of passage through time, our apparent velocity relative to a stationary observer might change automatically.

For instance, let's say we are flying at 100 miles per hour. To an observer on the ground, we will appear to have traveled 100 miles in a space of one hour. If we then change our rate of passage through time relative to that observer so that one hour passes twice as quickly for us, it will appear to the observer that after one hour (his time), we will have traveled 200 miles. If instead we change our rate of passage through time so that an hour passes twice as *slowly* for us, it will appear to the observer that we have only traveled 50 miles in one hour.

This means that, were we to build a time machine surrounded by a field that warped time, we could *appear* to travel through space at very high speeds by simply changing the length of a second inside our time-warping field in relation to a second outside it.

If, for instance, we were suddenly to “stop” time inside the field by throwing a switch, our time machine would no longer be zipping along at the normal earthly velocity of 500,000 m.p.h. It would be stopped. But everything else *would* still be going 500,000 m.p.h. If we were lucky, we would have been on the “back” side of the earth when we threw our switch. An observer standing outside our field would seem to disappear instantly. And to him, we would seem to disappear instantly. Half an hour later (by the observer's time) we would be as far away from the earth as the moon is! If we weren't so lucky—if we had started out at some point in the earth's path as it followed its orbit—we might be slammed into the ground (or, more precisely, the ground might slam into us) at a relative velocity of 500,000 m.p.h. We don't know the physics of time travel yet, so we can't be sure of the outcome of that collision, but it seems reasonable to assume that a great deal of energy would be expended. We and our time machine might be vaporized.

But using this type of design, we could vary the apparent speed of a powered craft in relation to a fixed point by a tremendous amount. And even a capsule with no propulsion of its own could be made to move in various directions (which would depend on the attitude of that particular point on the earth as the earth followed its spin, solar orbit and so on at that particular moment).

Again, we don't know anything about the physics involved, but we can guess that our field, like all other fields we know about, would probably conform to the inverse square law. If so, air molecules that were in our path as we passed through the air would probably be affected by it more and more as they passed deeper into its sphere of influence, slowing to a stop within the field like bullets fired into sand, rather than striking it and bouncing away. And the kinetic energy they lost in the process would probably be released as heat and/or other forms of radiation. Depending on the degree of slowing, enough heat might even be generated to ionize the air in and around our field. It might begin to glow like the aurora borealis, especially directly in front of us, where the effect would be greatest. Our field would probably be shaped like other fields—spherical, egg-shaped, oblate or toroidal—so an observer would see a glow of one of these shapes enveloping us. Because the effect would not be sharply outlined, it would probably look hazy, like a mist.

The skin of our craft would probably experience some heating, but only a fraction of that experienced by conventional aircraft, because the molecules of air

would be slowed to such an extent by our field that they would never actually strike it (indeed our field might also warp space itself in such a way that it would be impossible for them to strike it). There would be virtually no friction to contend with. Nor would our passage be likely to produce the types of sonic shock waves that cause the sonic booms associated with conventional aircraft, even when we moved at many times the speed of sound (relative to a stationary observer).

In other words, once one accepts that UFOs may indeed employ time-warping fields, witnesses' claims that they see UFOs enveloped in a "glowing haze" streaking through the air at thousands of miles per hour without burning up or causing sonic booms become evidence *in favor* of bona fide sightings, rather than *against* them.

(Davenport 1994, pages 80–82.)

Mr. Davenport goes on to discuss the vector, force, and directional flight control problems he hypothesizes are caused by mechanical shifts of the planet, in both its orbital motion and rotation. As you will see, in the final analysis, they are dangerously complex as to control mechanism, and self-defeating without another very robust propulsion system. I am thoroughly convinced that ARV/RAM will fly and will seriously alter the concepts of linear time and its relevancy to flight control systems, so someone like Hal, Dave, or George needs to start thinking about this problem.

A curious, unexplained issue in ARV's design was its VFR (visual flight rules) system of five external bubble-encased video cameras without any external view ports. Davenport, to his many credits, I believe, explains this well. He proposes that a time warp of even a small amount would cause a Doppler effect on the external light waves around the vehicle and would seriously affect their color and contrast for the pilots. However, he proposes as a solution that external TV cameras with a special computer program could adjust and compensate for the differences and undo the Doppler effect so that things could be observed as they actually are. (Davenport, page 107.) This is, therefore, another very good argument that what Leonardo claims he saw was just that, Earth's first copy of the UFO: ARV!

Again, we can use Marc's hypothetical time machine to illustrate the potential flight mechanics of the ARV machine without any actual propulsive force being applied. So, fasten your mental seatbelts; you're now in Mr. Davenport's DeLorean, and he's at the controls (without a license to fly it!)

Let's assume once again that we have turned on our time-warping field in such a way that our seconds are lengthened, and the earth, which continues to follow its complex orbit through the universe, races away from us at some speed less than 500,000 m.p.h.—let's say 5,000 m.p.h.. Since we are completely enclosed in our field, we do not notice the change in motion any more than a fly that is flying around inside a car notices that the car is traveling at 100 m.p.h. If we then shorten our seconds, that relative speed will reduce. If we shorten them enough, we will begin to gain on the earth, until eventually we are racing toward

it rather than away from it. If we continue on, we will crash into it. If, before we reach the ground, we make the length of our seconds the same as Earth seconds, we will remain in the same position. We will in effect be in a suspended upward motion—we will be hovering.

So our machine can hover. But we are completely at the mercy of the earth's movements. We are still actually moving at exactly the same angular velocity as the surface of the earth, but the fact that we are now above that surface (i.e. farther away from the center of the planet, and therefore farther from the axis around which it is spinning) makes us tend to drift and slowly be left behind. The higher we try to hover, the quicker we drift. And we have only three choices: moving away from the earth, moving toward the earth, and drifting as we try to hover. Our time machine is of little practical use, because every time we try to travel "back in time" (relative to an observer on the earth's surface), we fly off into space. And every time we try to visit the future, we get shoved into the ground in the opposite direction.

To travel backward and forward in time while staying in the same position relative to the earth, we need some type of propulsion—some way to compensate for our "absolute" motion. We could outfit our time machine with propellers or jets, but these would only work in the lower atmosphere (if they worked at all inside the sphere of influence of our time-warping field). They would be useless in space. Rockets would work in space, but even rockets would be pitifully inadequate to compensate for the immense speeds our time machine is capable of (remember, by stopping time, we can theoretically go 500,000 m.p.h. relative to the earth).

What we really need is to be able to distort the time-warping field itself, so that it extends farther in one particular area than anywhere else. Thus we could choose (to an extent) which one of the virtually infinite number of component vectors of the earth's complex angular motion we want to use in much the same way a sailboat can tack at various angles against the wind or let itself be blown by the wind at other angles.

Of course, doing this might be a very tricky proposition. Our motion would still be determined by the various vectors of our intrinsic angular velocity derived from all the different orbits and intergalactic movements. So, depending on what time of day it was and what time of year it was, we may actually have to extend a section of field pointing in one direction to move in an entirely different direction. Our equipment would have to include a computer capable of calculating all the relevant orbital mechanics at any given instant in time we might wish to visit. We would have to ensure that our field never became distorted in such a way that some piece of our time machine was outside of its influence, lest that part of the machine be left on the earth as the rest flies off into space. And we might be constrained within severe speed limits in certain directions (just as our sailboat counterpart is), so that we would find it necessary to follow a series of zigzags (tack) to move in some directions.

(Davenport 1994, pages 89–90.)

Marc goes on in his excellent book to describe other flight problems concerning the use of a time-warping vehicle to fly, employing only the orbital and rotational mechanics of a planet to do so. I would include them, but they only further support his point that another less complex and more flexible propulsion system is required, and on that he really hasn't got a clue. However, his evidence base for UFOs being both space and time travelers is, when factored in with all the other data known about the ARV/UFO engineering and its function, more than persuasive that the propulsion system, in negating gravity, also negates time or, perhaps more accurately according to ET, space itself.

Marc's discourse about the Doppler effect on sound, infrared, radio, and light ionization into the gamma range is important, and, at the time of experiment, will most definitely need to be given serious consideration and analysis, once the voltage levels necessary to product the full color spectrum of atmospheric ionization are achieved.

While he has knowingly (and unknowingly) answered many heretofore unanswered questions concerning the riddles, paradoxes, and enigmas of the ARV/UFO operational technologies, he has created a host of instrumentation and computer navigation factors that will have to be resolved before star-time travel can occur.

For this Prosecutor, Mr. Davenport has, on the balance, opened up an entirely new vista of the UFO, and that is its probable time travel capability. In so doing, like Miguel Alcubierre, he has also eliminated the Gypsy or Nomadic "you can only go into the future" problem heretofore posed by star travel. However, his greatest contribution for me has been to cut the final missing notches on the key that unlocks the star-gate, and for that, I sincerely thank him.

XII

The Probable Winner

No. 7 – The Electrogravitic Impulsion Vortex (Nullification/Repulsion) Field Drive Theory

From the standpoint of this case for the RAM experiment, we are finally into the home stretch of what is, for the purposes of this document, now known in the white world relative to understanding the ARV/UFO technology. In many ways, this section may be the most important of all; it will not only justify performing the experiment, it will also project the results that can be expected from the rig when it is tested in the laboratory.

This Prosecutor is indebted to my colleagues and Knights Jurors: George Uhlig, Hal Puthoff, John C. Anderson, Ed Hohmann, Alan Holt, Leonard Cramp, Ralph Hartwell, and David Froning; and posthumously to the many man-years of research and analysis by the courageous and intuitive mind of Paul R. Hill, without whose brilliant work this in-depth case report for the RAM experiment would not have been possible.

Although I will be as concise as is reasonable in light of some of the information regarding this subject already presented in this case, there is still a lot of ground to cover in order to provide the Jury with the proper in depth knowledge required to understand the theory presented here. In order to clarify what it is we are dealing with in the unique force of the UFO's vortex field propulsion drive, here is an index of the issues covered in this chapter.

Impulsion Field Topic Index

- (A) Definitions of a Field
- (B) Types of Known Fields
- (C) Powers of a Field
- (D) Direct Field Suspension
- (E) Gravity's Repulsion and Nullification are the Facts
- (F) Why the Field Rotates and How it is Created
- (G) Why the Field is Repulsive to All Matter and Space
- (H) Push—But Which Way? (Cramp-Froning-Novel)
- (I) How Far into Space Will the ARV Drive Take Us?

A.) Definitions of a Field

A field, and its actual meaning as it applies to the propulsion force that moves the UFO, is like many of the related properties and characteristics of these unique machines. Words used to describe them can easily be misunderstood. Field is described in

dictionaries as a space where an activity takes place. While this definition is correct in a very broad sense, it will certainly not do for the purposes of this case; we are, of necessity, seeking what may be correctly termed primary realities.

James Clerk Maxwell, the physicist who became one of the great pioneers in the field of electricity, is credited with introducing the concept of force fields into physics. Thus, by adding the word “force” to “field”, we now have two words, but still very little meaning. Maxwell, in constructing many of the physics foundations of the theory of electricity, used the words “electrical and magnetic force fields” to further clarify and explain his mathematical equations, and to convey a clearer meaning of his discoveries and his interpretations of them. But at the present time in scientific history, these concepts of force fields have become somewhat of an embarrassment, because particle physicists can find no such thing as a “force field”. They can only find particle-like and wave-like “entities”.

Therefore, with this embarrassment of late twentieth century physics in mind, and before any member of the Jury becomes confused about what the Prosecutor believes is the proper definition or way in which the invisible nature of a field should be understood as it relates to the fundamentals of ARV/UFO’s propulsion force, let’s review the evolution of field theory since Maxwell.

As a preliminary overview, the Jury will note that all of the known subatomic particles, including de Broglie and Dirac’s electron, have been discovered within the last 100 years. Concurrently, the concept of a field has totally changed.

The definition has evolved from an explanation of “instantaneous action at a distance” to a “strain in the ether” to a “strain in spacetime” to a separate “fluid with granular properties”, or “quantum field”; quantum field being an invisible something that can be created in lumps and destroyed with the concurrent birth and annihilation of particles, leading to the rather unifying idea that field effects are “really” the exchange between particles affected by the field of the energy and momentum of some other particles, which are therefore called exchange particles. These exchange particles are considered to be virtual particles, because they are instantaneously created and destroyed in the process. But it doesn’t end here; there is yet another concept.

We think today in terms of field-energy distribution, with field force being calculated as proportional to the slope or gradient of the field’s energy. For this field concept definition, we can blame the good Dr. Einstein, who worked hard and long to make this thinking popular.

The steepness of the slope is the field energy gradient. The force field is thus understood as the degree of ease with which, for example, a sled tends to slide down a snow-covered slope when pointed in the direction of least resistance—the steeper the slope, the greater the speed of descent. Simplistically, the field (gradient) applies a force on all objects in the field that are affected by the field. So other concepts are able

to coexist as multiple aspects of the same phenomenon, much like the wave and particle duality of electrons and photons.

However, the only fields known in the white world are the nuclear field, the electrical field, the magnetic field, the electromagnetic field, the electrostatic field, and the gravitational field.

ACCELERATION, GRAVITATIONAL OR INERTIAL, IS MANIFESTED IN
PHYSICAL REALITY AS A VOLTAGE GRADIENT

(Atos Xetrov, *USP – A Physics for Flying Saucers*, 1973, page 29.)

The ARV/UFO field is obviously considered a black world field. There is a magical quality about something that is obviously not a balloon or aircraft hovering and darting about in the sky. The awestruck observer marvels at the mysterious forces that hold the UFO high above the Earth and move it about so rapidly.

As you, the Jury, will see herein from the evidence, the ARV/UFO field involves two major concepts in its structure. First: it is one where, beginning immediately inside the boundary of the field's domain, the effects of gravity and inertia upon *all* forms of mass are nullified. Second: at its boundary, the field is repulsive to all forms of mass and three-dimensional space. Depending on scientifically accepted semantics, it may be considered a four-dimensional (excluding flat time) vortex positive thrust force field where time ceases.

Because of the evidence on how this extraordinarily unique field is created, and the fact that known electrical and magnetic field effects work equally well in a vacuum and are actually used to cause this gravitational nullification condition by apparently damping, limiting, and otherwise isolating the electron-positron creation annihilation of the zero-point field in the vacuum, the meaning of "field" for the Prosecutor is the creation of a somewhat mild to extremely serious strain, or warp, of spatial geometry. Got it? I am still open to any other theory of physics that will nullify gravity.

The UFO may have been designed by God *before* the universe existed. Without UFO, it does not make much sense. If that is true, guess who the readers of this report are.

B.) Types Of Known Fields

For the limited purposes of this argument, only four of these physics fields need be discussed. They are:

- Electrical Field
- Magnetic Field
- Gravitational Field
- Nullified Gravitational Field

These fields are briefly defined as follows. The word “force” is used where required for emphasis or clarity of expression.

- Electrical Field – An area of space over which an electrical charge exerts a force. This force is applied on all electrically charged bodies.
- Magnetic Field – An area of space over which the magnetic force is exerted. This force is applied on all magnetic bodies, such as iron or nickel, having a magnetic permeability other than that of air. If the magnetic field moves across an electrical conductor, it causes a current to flow through the conductor. If a current flows in a conductor within a magnetic field, a magnetic force is applied to the conductor. The magnetic field is also referred to as the *magnetic induction field*, or the *magnetic induction*. It is also termed the *magnetic flux density*.

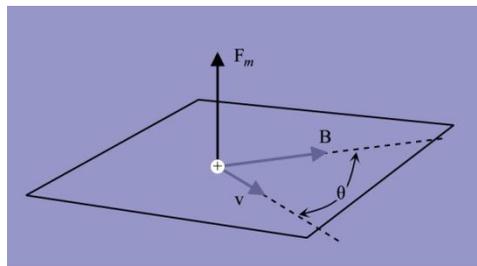


FIG. 29-2. The magnetic force F_m is perpendicular to the plane of v and B .

Figure 32 – Magnetic and Electric Force Fields

The electric force and the electric field *differ greatly* from the magnetic force and the magnetic field: The electric force acts whatever the state of motion of the charged particle, and the direction of the electric force on a positive charge is the *same* as the direction of the electric field.

The magnetic force, on the other hand, depends on the charge’s velocity, and the force is perpendicular to both v and B .

(Weidner and Sells 1974, *Elementary Classic Physics – Volume 2*, page 574.)

- Gravitational Field – A centrally directed acceleration field. Applies an attractive force on all matter, whether in the form of mass or energy. According to General Relativity Theory, gravitational force can effect a curvature of space in a geometrically and mathematically expressible manner, and is equivalent to inertia.
- Nullified Gravitational Field – An artificially created, very high voltage electrostatic vortex force field, comprised of a spherical electromagnetic field surrounding and enveloping the perpendicular force lines of a dynamic (moving) electrostatic field that results in the qualities of weight and inertia in the spatial area of its influence being negated on all forms of mass by canceling the coupling effect (gravity) of the virtual electron and positron ZPE particles through destructive interference of the “spin-up” creation process in the ZPE. It is repulsive in its effects on matter at its boundaries, as if it were an outwardly directed acceleration field, and it is

known to attract matter and slow down, stop, reverse, and otherwise affect our biologically conceived linear concept of time.

C.) Powers Of A Field

Paul Hill makes a very good case for the performance capability of fields in the following dissertation from his book *Unconventional Flying Objects*:

The potential strengths of fields can be enormous, much greater than one might think. To get an idea, consider the electric charges in a copper penny weighing 3.1 gm. The positive charge of its protons is 130,000 coulombs as is the negative charge of all of its electrons. This is the amount of charge that runs through a 100-watt 110-volt light bulb in 40 hours. A 200,000-ton supertanker is in an insulated dry dock. It is not possible to separate all the positive charge from the negative charge in the penny, but suppose that it were, and that the electrons could charge the tanker while the positive protons were suddenly removed to a 200-kilometer altitude. The amazing force between two such charges separated by a distance of 200 km (124 miles) would be a little more than twice the weight of the loaded tanker and a 4500-ton vehicle would be given a 100-g acceleration! The elementary calculations can be found in *Physics, Part II* (Halliday and Resnick 652-53). The reason that no such electric forces are realized in practice is that electron fields are so strong that we have not learned how to separate electrons from protons on a massive scale; our condensers only slightly unbalance the known electric fields.

It may be beneficial to summarize one more point about the use of fields for propulsive purposes. The point is that electric and gravitational fields propagate at the speed of light. Nuclear fields do not move that fast. The use of a field that moves at the speed of light could have great significance in long-range high-speed travel because of the field's increased range of action. Speed-of-light fields are said to have an infinite range of action, a point of importance in interstellar drives.

(Hill 1995, pages 96–97.)

D.) Direct Field Suspension

The ARV/UFO's gravitational nullification fields, considering the estimated weights of the vehicles due to the construction of the drive system and the required heavy crew protective radiation shielding, are, based on performance, simply incredible. However, we don't normally look at the static field with which we are most familiar, i.e., gravity, with such incredulity. We take it for granted, although we should not, for the ARV/UFO's gravitational nullification field, being the antithesis of gravity, is a mirror image of its efficiency. Again, let us review what Paul Hill had to say on this subject of the UFO's very high field output to input energy ratio.

The operation of the static fields with which we are familiar is a marvel of efficiency. They transmit energy with almost perfect efficiency. Now that the age of space travel has arrived to buttress the already existing science of astronomy, there is hardly anyone not familiar with the energy conserving nature of the solar, planetary, and lunar gravitational fields. The gravitational field energy together with objects such as spacecraft coasting through them are said to form an energy conservative system; energy is transferred from the field to the spacecraft or from the spacecraft to the field without losses. As everyone now knows, the energy transferred from a departing spacecraft to the Earth's gravitational field is called the escape energy, and corresponds to a speed of approximately 25,000 miles per hour or about 11 kilometers per second. On the other hand, a satellite in circular orbit operates without energy exchange because it is in a constant field energy path.

The point to be made of all this, from a vehicle operational viewpoint, is that if an idealized (perfect) static force field were utilized as a propulsive device or link, the suspension of a hovering vehicle above the Earth by the static field would occur without an exchange of energy, for the vehicle is at a constant gravitational energy level, and the Earth is at a constant force field energy level. The forces are balanced and no energy is exchanged because one doesn't move relative to the other. This is analogous in result to the satellite in a constant energy circular orbit. Note that it was not stated that no energy is expended, for the UFO force field is not an ideal (perfect) static field. [The] UFO force field has a field strength ripple or pulsation, and doubtless requires vehicle supplied energy to support its existence. The statement is that if the field were perfectly static it would form a perfect link between the hovering vehicle and the ground. If the field is a good approximation to a static field, the energy exchange necessary between the hovering vehicle and the ground should still be low, and the efficiency good. That this is approximately so is attested to by the low heating rate of the ground beneath a UFO; additionally, part, if not most, of the ground heating can be attributed to hard radiation rather than to the force field strength ripple. [*Read charge-discharge pulse cycle. -GM*]

In theory, it is necessary only for the UFO to supply and trade force field energy to support three types of energy requirements:

1. potential energy, as it moves up against the pull of gravity;
2. kinetic energy accumulated as it accelerates away; and
3. energy to overcome whatever air drag exists.

Special Author's Note- Gravitational nullification, in and of itself, possibly eliminates these energy requirements. Remember that Hill's repulsive acceleration field, while in part correct, presupposes that gravity inside the sphere of the influence of his acceleration field is still functioning and operative. This is clearly believed to be incorrect and wrong!

Continuing with Hill's exposition:

All this operational energy it can supply at the good efficiency of field propulsion because the UFO is directly geared to the Earth by its force field as our coasting spacecraft in elliptical orbit is geared to the Earth by the Earth's gravity

field. Thus we visualize the principle that the UFO supplies energy through a linkage in a manner analogous to an electric field propelling an electron, or to a motor connected to a load through a gear train; i.e., energy is exchanged in the conservative (or nearly conservative) manner inherent in field processes.

(Hill 1995, pages 281–283.)

While I concur with much of Paul Hill's foregoing analysis of the near perfect efficiency of the UFO field from the viewpoint of the physics and available UFO data in the 1975 time period when he completed his book, I have herein mentioned my appreciation and noted reservations to his ionization and radiation analysis. Should the drive concept function as believed in the lab, the validity of my reservations will be quickly evaluated and resolved.

I reject, in total disagreement, his completely speculative, unsubstantiated theory that the propulsion force of the UFO (and thereby, ARV) comes from the repulsive acceleration "Uon" particle field, which, he theorizes, pushes against (a) the Earth, (b) the Sun, and (c) even the field generated by the vehicle.

According to the theory here discussed the field stress at the areas of generation impart kinetic energy to the vehicle; the generators push against the field, and the field pushes against the generators as well as against the Earth or other large body, maintaining the balance of forces.

(Hill 1995, pages 285–286.)

According to Hill's logic, the UFO's interstellar propulsion even requires an orbital slingshot boost from the sun's gravity to get it up to near light speed, and a 1,000-g acceleration to get to 70% of c at Pluto with no more push remaining! Simply put, Hill poles the UFO gondola by something like a hypothetical graviton-antigraviton virtual particle (Uon) exchange reaction with the star it's leaving and decelerates in the same way. Had Paul's mind not been ingrained with and long married to the mass ejection physics of rocket propulsion, and had he further understood that the ether that he believed to be nonexistent does, in fact, exist (as the Casimir experiment verified), he might have figured it all out. He came awfully close, but close only counts in horseshoes, hand grenades, and A-bombs.

To his great credit, he did consider, if only very briefly, a possible alternative to his acceleration fields. I am including it herein because he made the statement in relation to his exposition on the supersonic aerodynamics of the UFO.

It is reasonable to ask if there is a possible alternate to acceleration-field control of airflow for silent supersonic operation. If UFOs had the incredible ability to de-mass matter in their vicinity, including air, the answer would have to be yes, for if the UFO could neutralize the mass of the surrounding air the speed of sound would be raised to a high value while at the same time the deviations from atmospheric pressure due to air dynamics would be negligible, and the air

would follow the well-known subsonic, shock-free flow pattern... However, there is next to nothing in this century's science to indicate such a possibility.

(Hill 1995, page 207.)

I agree with Hill on this. In 1975 when he completed his book, there was, in the white world of science, next to nothing that would tend to support de-massing or creating negamass (which is not only bad semantics, but more importantly, not how the feat is accomplished). Mass cannot be negated; it can only be destroyed and converted into energy, and strictly speaking, in the primary reality of our propulsion objective, that's not de-massing or negating mass. It is that mysterious perfect force field called gravity that is the real culprit, and there was, in the white world in 1975, also next to nothing, except the UFO literature and photos, to support the theory that nullifying or negating it could be accomplished. The distinction here between Novel and Hill is that gravity and inertia are nullified or negated, not mass.

E.) Gravity's Repulsion and Nullification Are the Facts

Repulsion:

Of the many serious scientific contributions that both Leonard Cramp and Paul Hill made to understanding the UFO propulsion system, on the issue of the repulsive nature of the field, their cases are flawless and, in my opinion, 100% absolutely correct. However, why it is true can only be logically postulated, and its final proof must be left to the testing of the RAM rig.

In making his essentially irrefutable case for a force field that is repulsive in nature (and in opposition to gravity's attractive nature), Hill took from the literature eight credible close encounter type incidents that could be verified by witnesses, where the UFO's force field had clearly demonstrated an action upon matter or mass. He then created what he calls "The UFO Game", wherein he pitted an electric field, a magnetic field, and a theoretical repulsive field against each other. This was covered earlier in this book in Chapter XI, "ARV/UFO: What Makes It Go?" as candidate No. 5 – Paul Hill's Drive Theory. Without rehashing the detailed incident comparison game he plays for the readers on pages 110 through 114 of his book, I will, for the sake of brevity at this point, merely reproduce the game's results.

Score Sheet				
Round	Electric	Magnetic	Repulsive Force	Action
1	No	Maybe	Yes	Man knocked down
2	No	No	Yes	Windshield collapsed
3	No	No	Yes	Tree branches broken
4	No	No	Yes	Tree branches parted
5	No	Yes	Yes	Truck tipped over
6	No	Yes	Yes	Truck bumped
7	No	Yes	Yes	Car rocked
8	No	No	Yes	Tile dislodged
Score	Zero	50%	100%	

(Hill 1995, page 114.)

I could add another few dozen incidents proving the repulsive nature of the UFO's propulsion field involving events like bullets being turned inside out, rocks bouncing off the field, witnesses walking into an invisible wall and cars bouncing off it as examples, but I don't have to. Anyone with any scientific common sense who has read *Unconventional Flying Objects* and *UFOs and Anti-Gravity* will say touché and proceed onward, just as we are about to do.

Nullification of Gravity:

The terms "nullification of gravity" and "gravitational nullification" were selected by the Prosecutor for their simple, non-confusing semantic value over other scientific terms with similar meanings, such as lofting, counterbary, barycentric control, modulation, electrogravitics, negamass, and last, but not least, antigravity. The reason is because "nullification of gravity" and "gravitational nullification" describe exactly what is happening in the UFO's impulsion force field: gravity is being nullified, canceled, and rendered invalid to all mass in the area of the field!

To my knowledge, there is no similar logic game, as Paul so well illustrated, that will prove via eyewitnesses, photographs, film, or video that the field is either Novel's Gravitational Nullification Field (GN field) or Hill's Repulsive Acceleration Field (HR field). But there is another type of game having to do with interstellar travel and the problems it poses, and the correct ARV/UFO field solutions that should convince all the members of the Jury as to what's going on.

First, I will list for the Jury ten serious heretofore unsolved scientific problems that are posed by the UFOs' consistent and well-evidenced appearances on the Earth in the last 50 years. They are:

- 1.) **The Nomadic Gypsy One-Way Time Machine Problem**
- 2.) **The Gargantuan Interstellar Distance Problem**
- 3.) **The Acceleration-Deceleration Inertia Problem**
- 4.) **The Energy Resource vs. Weight Problem**
- 5.) **The Time Travel Evidence Problem**
- 6.) **ETs Floating-on-a-Light-Beam Problem**
- 7.) **The Big Interior vs. Little Exterior Problem**
- 8.) **The Silent Supersonic and Vehicle Heating Problem**
- 9.) **The Now You See It Now You Don't Problem**
- 10.) **The Interdimensional Hyperspace Leap Problem**

I will briefly list how the Gravitational Nullification Field can resolve the problem vs. the Hill Acceleration Field's effect on the problem.

**1.) The Nomadic Gypsy One-Way Time Machine Problem, and
2.) The Gargantuan Interstellar Distance Problem –**

This problem was raised earlier in this book, as it relates to the Special Relativity time dilation consequences of traveling to other star systems only near or at the speed of light. The mathematics predict that, as our starship reaches light speed, an observer back here on Earth will notice that the clock on board the starship slows down and stops. Therefore, for every light year of distance traveled, a full year of time on Earth will pass. This will be true for every visit to any star. A round trip to the Pleiades at light speed would require less than a year of onboard time, but upon return to Earth after a leisurely visit a couple of years later, 200 years would have passed. Unless everyone's living a whole lot longer by then, it will not be a nice homecoming.

3.) The Acceleration-Deceleration Inertia Problem –

Gravitational nullification would allow for enormous acceleration and deceleration g-forces, as there would be virtually no inertial resistance. Most importantly, due to the total absence of linear momentum, the velocity of light could be exceeded proportionally to the distance to be traveled. The maximum rates of acceleration and deceleration allowed by the non-isolated normal space ZPF energy recoil, or pushing pressure per square inch on the thrusting boundary of the field area on the vehicle, could be adjusted to near state change condition. The ship's transit speeds in excess of light would logically, and according to tachyon theory equations, reverse time. This, in turn, should allow transit times to anywhere in our galaxy's 100,000 light year diameter to be made in less than a day of Earth time. Hill's acceleration repulsion field would take us forever to even begin to explore the galaxy, and only gypsy-like wandering nomads without families would sign up for Star Fleet's Academies. The GN field also supports ET's contactee claims that faster than light speed creates a logical reversal of the durational mathematics in our current biological concept of one-way flow linear time.

4.) The Energy Resource vs. Weight Problem –

Gravitational nullification logically creates a condition where little electric motors can then turn big generators due to the negation of inertia, as concomitant with gravity according to Einstein's principle of equivalence. This over unity condition creates the

excess power needed. The efficiency of the GN field's interaction with normal space and the energy required to maintain it should be very close to, if not 100%, perfect. Hill's acceleration field, by his own admission, was going to require extremely large motors and generators, and he didn't have a clue as to what was going to be his fuel, much less where he was going to carry it. CAD/CAM analysis of UFO ergonomic vs. drive system space utilization, combined with the evidenced heavy vehicle weights in powered-down condition, do not require very large motor generator layouts in either dual or triple redundant packaging. This is confirmed by Leonardo's interior description of ARV's central column.

5.) The Time Travel Evidence Problem –

Marc Davenport's *Visitors in Time* book makes an excellent case for both the requisite anti-nomadic linear interstellar transit time reversal condition and the planetary past, present, and future time travel missions, or explorations, by UFOs. Again, this will require gravitational nullification to allow the Main Order Coil's work electrons to attain a superconductive and superluminal condition creating the space warp necessary to reverse our current mathematical concept of one way linear time flow. Hill's acceleration field does nothing to reduce or cancel the weight or inertia of mass, so as a solution to this problem, it is a total nonstarter.

6.) ETs Floating-on-a-Light-Beam Problem –

As of this writing, I have no hard clues engineering wise as to how ET accomplishes this trick. However, logic would seem to indicate that if a tightly focused gravitational nullification field can be achieved, then pushing, pulling, or lifting a zero weight mass might be possible with a light beam wherein the photon velocity were reduced by time dilation to a crawl, thereby allowing the photons to become extremely densely packed to near fluidic conditions. If so, then this bit of science fiction-like phenomena in well evidenced encounters—such as those that occurred in Gulf Breeze, Florida, in 1990—could, in short order, become established scientific fact. Hill's repulsion acceleration field is an outwardly directed exchange particle interaction-based thrusting force concept, and unless you could somehow reverse it, Hill's field is again a non-starter as a solution for this problem.

7.) The Big Interior vs. Little Exterior Problem –

As stated in Chapter IX, the only explanation for the big interior versus little exterior problem that I know of ever given, much less defined in logical electrical engineering terms, is the one whereby Einstein's Special Relativity Theory on the subject of a vehicle's external contraction to an observer approaching light speeds is apparently made possible, in this case by the gravitational nullification of the mass of the work electrons moving superluminally in the main order field coil of UFO/ARV. Again, Hill's drive propulsion theory of an acceleration field not affecting gravity and therefore being unable to allow particle mass to easily approach or exceed c makes it a non-starter to solving the small exterior versus big interior observed and reported problem by numerous witnesses over the last 50 years. I believe that Hal conjectured this before I did in 1996.

8.) The Silent Supersonic and Vehicle Heating Problem –

Paul Hill, in analyzing the causes for silent supersonic operations by UFOs states that “if the UFO could neutralize the mass of the surrounding air the speed of sound would be raised to a high value while at the same time the deviations from atmospheric pressure due to air dynamics would be negligible, and the air would follow the well-known subsonic, shock-free flow pattern”. (Hill 1995, page 207.)

9.) The Now You See It Now You Don’t Problem –

Materialization-dematerialization, or “now you see it now you don’t”, has occurred in hundreds of well-witnessed and abundantly recorded UFO incidents on both film and video (Billy Meier 1975–1976 and Gulf Breeze 1989–1990). The magic-like quality of the “suddenly it’s there” and “instantly it’s gone” events could be explained by bullet-like (3,000 to 5,000 feet per second) acceleration and deceleration that is quicker than the eye can follow. To do this with the average 20-foot diameter by 12-foot high, 20–30-ton UFO would require, in Paul Hill’s acceleration field, the equivalent of over 10 million pounds of sustained specific impulse rocket thrust. To convert this into Joules of field energy, admittedly radiating x rays, according to Hill, would create fatal dangers to witnesses for blocks, if not miles, around—absolutely beyond comprehension. The motors and generators to supply this kind of electrical energy could power Grand Coulee Dam and would have to be bigger than the ships themselves.

The slow motion materialization and dematerialization, where the UFO vehicles go from transparency to translucency to solidity, is not in any way explainable by Hill’s acceleration field. However, it is explainable by the time and interdimensional warping of space from a gravitational nullification field that allows superluminal electron velocity conditions in the UFO/ARV Main Order Coil, with the resulting time dilation and vehicle contraction effects under Special Relativity.

10.) The Interdimensional Hyperspace Leap Problem –

In the interdimensional hyperspace drive problem, Hill’s acceleration field, which is sub light speed, is not even a linear transit movement contender, and has no ability to affect matter on the micro level (such as electrons) to enable them to accelerate and move at superluminal velocities to the degree necessary in order to unidirectionally contract, or compress, space sufficiently to invert the metric to another dimension—in effect, to turn it inside out. Most likely, interdimensional transit is reserved for emergency interstellar and intergalactic missions requiring very rapid transit across enormous distances. By all the laws of physics now known, you must first nullify gravity before the luminal and superluminal velocities required to effect the time dilation and spatial contraction provided for in Special Relativity theory can be achieved in either long transit journeys or in an onboard system.

F.) Why the Field Rotates and How it is Created

Electrically energizing the Main Order Coil creates a spherical EMF field that accelerates the essentially static spectral energy density of the ZPF radiation, causing it to distort and manifest at lower frequencies, while the higher frequencies, which are

more difficult to dampen, die out exponentially. (See Case Exhibit A-27: Froning 1994, "Vacuum Energy for Power and Propulsive Flight?" AIAA 94-3348, pages 2–4.)

Simultaneously, the Main Order Coil's homogeneous EMF field is acting upon the ZPF electron-positron pairs being created, positioning them in the coil's spherical field of influence. There, they are subjected to extreme perturbation and are pre-annihilated by the stronger high voltage electrostatic field of the Flux Capacitor, forming numerous disruptive interference-damping counter rotating, interleaving horizontal fields that, when perpendicularly crossing the Ley lines of the Main Order Coil's rotating vertical homogeneous EMF field, sweep ARV's isolated ZPF field of influence clear of any gravitational coupling effects on mass.

At approximately 500,000 V, the Flux Capacitor Drive generator, in its increasing cyclic counter rotation and interleaving, in-out, parallel charge-series discharge cycles creating the damping electrostatic fields, begins to produce an enormous multiplicity of spatial compression and shear effects. The area, becoming isolated from all ZPF coupling on atoms, severely distorts, or warps, into a new space metric geometry, thereby simultaneously increasing gravitational nullification and time dilation.

This unique ZPF spatial "state change" phenomenon occurs at the previously case-evidenced 1–2 MV. In so doing, it alters or voids the First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics by eliminating, from the otherwise normal mathematical equations of these energy conservation concepts, such issues of direct parametric consequence affecting the condition and function of mass as gravity and inertia; flat linear time intervals, which are sometimes referred to as frames of reference; angular, or spin, momentum; conservation of momentum; and very possibly, even conservation of electrical charge.

G.) Why the Field is Repulsive to All Matter and Space

While the comparative field analyses by Paul Hill and Leonard Cramp provide ample evidence to indicate the reactive nature of the UFO drive field, the reasons for why this is so are still conjectural, at best, without hands-on experimental proof and analysis of the actual phenomenon. The only analogy I know of in science is that when two magnets of like polarity are brought face-to-face, the springiness of the repulsion effect is similar to what has been described by the witnesses who have come in contact with the field or have seen objects bouncing off of it during UFO encounters.

I will give the Jurors three possible reasons as to why the field is repulsive to all matter and space, but until more information is available, I cannot recommend any of them as being right. That is your call.

FIRST – By some unknown subatomic mechanism, gravitational nullification causes a change of charge in the nucleus of the atom. By this I mean that the neutrons of the atoms inside the gravity-free field zone become positively charged along with the proton. This causes a repulsion effect at the boundary of the field where the atoms of

the gravity-free zone encounter atoms that are still affected by ZPF coupling. I call this a remote 100 to 1 against idea.

SECOND – Indications are that there is a sharply defined boundary, an invisible repulsive wall that is not soft or spongy, but is, instead, very springy and resistive to penetration. Perhaps once the vast space between the electron clouds and the nucleus is swept free of all ZPF coupling by the continuous ARV/UFO damping field effects, these atoms simply cannot bond with atoms still under the normal ZPF condition. ZPF gravity coupling is allegedly what draws hydrogen clouds into conditions dense enough to light stars and somehow in that process creates all the other elements that make up planets, moons, asteroids, comets, etc.

THIRD – This one is what I will call my General and Special Relativity cop-out solution. It goes something like this:

The dilated time and warped (curved, twisted, bent, and strained) space effects of the ARV/UFO gravitationally nullified field create a wholly new heretofore unknown type of amplified spatial stress geometry. This contorted elastic stress on the metric causes the field to act at its boundary only, like an inflated balloon or bubble in relation to the normal gravitational space around it. The sharp boundary and sudden tough springiness occur because the gravitational nullification field is under serious pressure by the ZPF trying to reclaim its lost territory—much like air near a vacuum or water pressing on a bubble or a submarine hull. It is, in actuality, not really a repulsive field at all; it only seems so to objects trying to penetrate it. The field is effectively a shield created by power when it's needed. People have gone inside UFOs, some willingly and others not so willingly. They have walked in or have been pulled or floated inside the birds by a tractor-like light beam. The UFOs had to let the repulsive shield down for that to happen. Therefore, my best guess is that the field is an amplified or enhanced Einsteinian inversely curved space of General Relativity Theory and is boundary separated by a different time coordinate resulting from the velocity effects of the Main Order Coil's electrons rotating at or above light speed, acting in concert with a spatial contraction of Special Relativity.

H.) Push—But Which Way? (Froning-Novel)

In late 1993, when I first began to understand the functional basics of the ARV field propulsion drive circuit, the great gift of Paul Hill's roughly typed and crudely illustrated manuscript galley was followed shortly thereafter by the extensive 3-D CAD/CAM analysis of ten abundantly photographed UFOs from my then mysterious benefactor, John C. Anderson, whose immense library qualifies him as the dean of UFO researchers.

Three Computer Aided Design illustrations based on multiple photos of individual UFOs allowed me to superimpose clear acetate 3-D overlays of the ARV system components in relation to the forms, shapes, bulges, and rolls on the UFOs. By factoring in the

needed human scale ergonomic walk around crew space, it quickly became clear that the reason most UFOs have an average 2 to 1 aspect ratio is in order to:

- (a) geometrically lay out the ARV drive system components in specific size and location ratios, and in so doing,
- (b) provide the vehicle with two deck levels: the upper deck, with its windows or ports, functioning as the flight bridge, and the lower deck being available for mission storage and science purposes.

This analytic finding is especially applicable to the Adamski and Pleiadian Beamships. By shaping the outer contour enclosure of the hull, or fuselage, to reflect the form factor of the non-ergonomic parts, the alleged human-like alien designers of these craft seem clearly intent on exposing the apparently universal drive system components.

This intelligence confirmed for me the very close similarity of the ARV and UFO drive systems and their probable method of negating gravity, which eliminates the supersonic aerodynamic flow and heating problems. So now only one major question remained to be answered: Where does the thrust to move the bird come from?

Because of the requirement to operate in deep space, I focused my attention on the fact that, barring mass ejection or field particle exchange interaction, there were only two possibilities for maintaining the constant high g thrust necessary to achieve superluminal speed to quickly bridge the gulfs between stars. Either the ship's field exerts a push on the ZPF at its boundaries or the immensely powerful ZPF itself is doing the pushing.

Because gravitational nullification is mandatory in order to reach and exceed light speed, my focus went back to the analogy of the like pole repulsion in magnets. The reasoning went like this. If the bird's weight due to gravitational nullification goes to zero, or even fractions of ounces or grams, then, just as when a big magnet and a little magnet, with their like poles facing each other, are pushed together on a table and quickly released, the lighter object will spring away from the heavier body.

Carrying this out further, I knew from the papers of Puthoff, Forward, and others that the atomic energy level of the ZPF was projected at being from a low of 25 (Feynman) to a high of 80 (Wheeler) times that available from any nuclear reactive mass of identical volume, i.e., uranium, plutonium, and hydrogen. This energy, by all reports, is also electrical in nature and perhaps near or equivalent to antimatter in available force.

Many photographs, film, and video of UFOs taken at night indicate, from the different multiple colors on the birds during various maneuvers, that energy in the form of high voltage Is being applied at different parts of the drive's flux capacitor generator's field of influence around the hull of the vehicle.

According to Leonardo, on the video showing ARV flying slowly at low level, the change of direction maneuvers were jerky, quick, and at very sharp angles. This characteristic motion is confirmed by numerous other witnesses in the UFO literature.

Further, the statements of UFO contactees and abductees, the crash report of Rennie Beicker (according to Hal Puthoff) at Roswell, and *UFO Crash at Aztec* (Steinman 1986), mention six small black boxes, equidistantly spaced on the bottom floors of the birds, with cables going into them. The boxes reportedly had computer-type keyboards on top. Logically, this means that the boxes are controlling something under the floor in, say, six 60-degree segments of capacitor plates or cables. From the CAD/CAM analysis, the only thing that I believe lies under those floors is the flux generator drive, with its banks of pie shaped capacitors.

Based on the estimated 1–2 million V required for ARV's reported state change and its accompanying red to orange ionization color, and the higher voltages required to transition up the light spectrum to blue/white ionization color with an attendant increase in brilliance, my reasoning, based on the combined drive system design configuration, the required type of field function, and their operational maneuvering light energy patterns, began to go like this.

Mankind spread out from Africa and developed this planet by conquering the vast distances of ocean, and he did not do it by rowing or poling his boats, as Hill's unavailable particle exchange acceleration field proposes, but by using nature's force of the wind to push them where he wanted to go. He learned how to do this even when the wind was blowing against his ship from the direction in which he wanted to go, by utilizing partial aeronautical Bernoulli principles and zigzag tacking maneuvers. So, being pushed by the force of nature to get where you want to go over very long distances is certainly not a new idea.

My reasoning also included the fact that no one has yet shown me any kind of field reaction where locomotion is achieved by a field not reacting against either conducting or non-conducting mass.

Moreover, no one on this Jury could argue mathematically with any credence that, under the theory of stochastic electrodynamics, the ZPF electron-positron pairs are not real, as opposed to virtual, particles, and, therefore, actually qualify as mass. However, the primary characteristic of the gravitational nullification field theory is that mass can exist, but has no weight, inertia, etc.

Further, a gravitational nullification field, excepting perhaps the still unexplored physics of the interiors of tornadoes and waterspouts, exists nowhere in nature except in the magic of the UFO phenomenon. This leaves us little room for any logic other than to reason that the UFOs and their starships are pushed across space by the inexhaustible and enormously powerful energy of the ZPF.

Thankfully, I'm not the only wise guy in this gang who believes this. There is someone on the Jury of the Knights of the Round Disc who believes as I do, although perhaps without the How To reasoning (until he reads this) to layout the rig engineering necessary to achieve this dream beyond dreams. This wondrous free thinker, who to my knowledge first postulated mathematically the hyperspace leap theory in the mid 70's, is the inimitable David Froning of Flight Unlimited, Inc., who likely will be one of the first Knights to read this case argument.

In David's AIAA 94-3348 paper on "Vacuum Energy for Power and Propulsive Flight?", he describes his new type of space drive theory he calls "impulsion" (field propulsion). He is basically proposing in his intuitively written paper to harness the ZPF for a space drive by perturbing it. Rather than quote parts of Dave's arguments, read his thesis for yourself, and then factor ARV/UFO's gravitational nullification into his Star Drive thinking (meaning the boat weighs nothing and velocity is therefore unlimited) and see whether my case isn't made in your mind's eye on this issue. (See Case Exhibit A-27: Froning 1994, "Vacuum Energy for Power and Propulsive Flight?" AIAA 94-3348, pages 2-4.)

To conclude, it is important to understand how the UFO's analogous sail, rudder, and sea anchor braking works, so for illustration purposes, I am including the following:

- (a) A graphic that depicts the probable method used in ARV/UFO to maximize steep angle and vertical high acceleration takeoffs. This is achieved by regulating the voltage to the entire bottom or lower 65 pie sections of the Flux Capacitor to remain at the estimated 1.2 MeV of state-change and raising the upper three levels' capacitor voltage to well above state-change condition. This, in turn, causes the ZPF force trying to recover its lost space to push the vehicle over the largest area available for the pushing force to be projected upon. (See Figure 33 – Hypothetical Saucer Ionization Patterns and Case Exhibit A-15a: Pleiadian Beamships.)
- (b) A graphic that depicts the probable method used by ARV/UFO to achieve a level high-speed flight regime. The technique is the same, but the push force is applied to only a 60 to 90 degree arc along the capacitor's outer edge.
- (c) A graphic that depicts the cause for the well-known silver dollar wobble, which occurs after deceleration as the UFO attempts to achieve a steady hover condition.
- (d) A graphic of the falling leaf descent, required to safely bleed off the charge stored in the four levels of the flux capacitors in steps prior to landing.
- (e) A graphic in two parts showing:
 - (1) The maneuvers from deceleration, to wobble, to hover, to falling leaf, to landing.
 - (2) The vertical rise up, tilt, and level out maneuvers.

The graphics show the proper ionization colors, but without the probable Doppler effect from time distortion factored in.

- (f) Another graphic in three parts illustrating how it is believed the UFO focuses its field in either the annular ring, the umbrella, or cone configuration by varying the voltage at each of the four levels of capacitors in the generator drive. The purpose of this is to increase or decrease the area of influence under the bird for the ZPF to push against, thus minimizing or maximizing the thrusting force.

Hypothetical Saucer Ionization Patterns

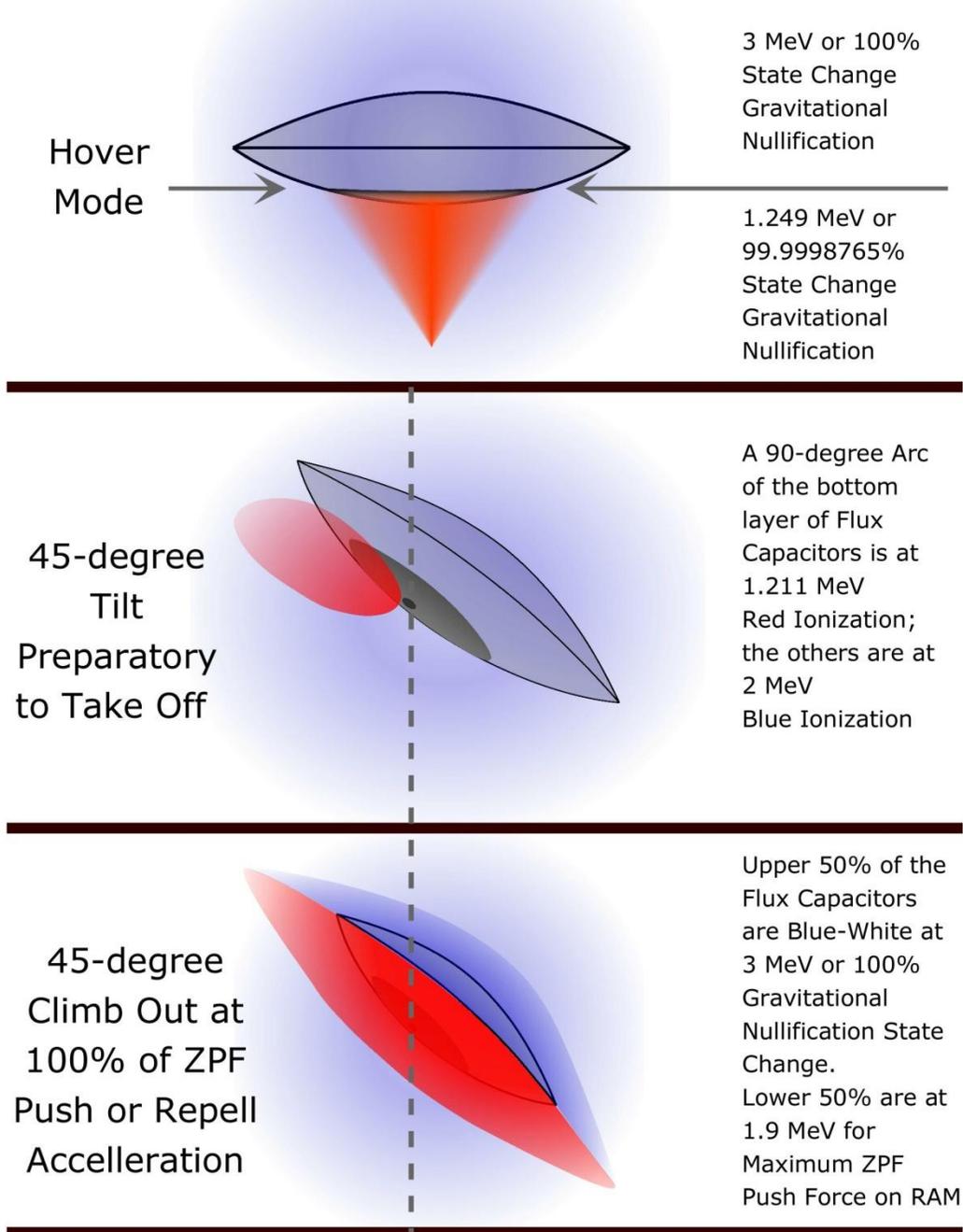


Figure 33 – Hypothetical Saucer Ionization Patterns

Gravitational Nullification (GN) Field Notes

Focusing is most likely achieved by varying the charge on the capacitors vertically—for a cone, stronger at the top and weaker at the bottom, or from a higher voltage at the top to medium to low on the bottom. (See Hill 1995.) However, the oft-photographed Adamski Scout Ship has an umbrella-like skirt or shield that appears to be for the purpose of mechanically focusing the cone-like vortex field. (See Case Exhibit A-14: Adamski Scout Ship.)

The ES field is repulsive, as the ZPF area encountered in the path is creating new impulsive energy to press against RAM field boundary. Again, the issue of semantics to describe this reaction is deficient, similar to the issue of describing gravitational effects, i.e., negamass vs. gravitational negation (shielding) or both. In this case, is the RAM field repelling the vehicle from the normal ZPF area, or is RAM's external (to the GN field) ES field being pushed, or both? (See Figure 34 – ZPF Repelling and Pushing Forces on Craft.)

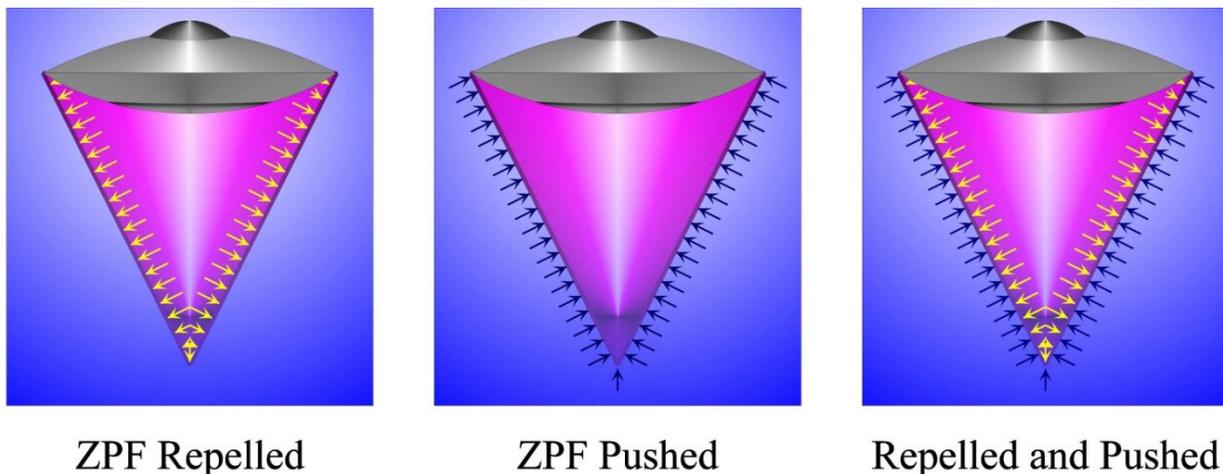


Figure 34 – ZPF Repelling and Pushing Forces on Craft

Further, the directional force vectors, based on witnessed reports of color variations in ionization plasma sheaths during maneuvers, indicate that the voltage is being varied to provide different conditions of GN state change to control the degree of impulse thrust and its direction.

The control of the flight vector directions and acceleration-deceleration thrust force is based on the description of the command pilot's controls furnished to Dr. Uhlig and me in 1989 by Leonardo Sanderson. In its hover mode in the hangar, the "Baby Bear" ARV was stated to be unpowered and operating on some sort of self-compensating autopilot avionics. However, the throttle for accelerating and decelerating the vehicle was a long

lever that apparently activated a rheostat on the right side of an ejection seat. The directional vector control was a computer joystick, tiltable in 360 degrees of arc with the up-down mode assumed to be regulated by raising or lowering the joystick handle. All in all, it is an extremely simple system.

Logically, the joystick device would be connected to a redundant computer circuit programmed to control the shunting of electrical output from the motor generator through the master switching system into the Flux Capacitor Drive voltage multiplying generator deck and the Main Order Coil, as is required to perform all operational maneuvers—accelerations, decelerations, and back to forward spacetime manipulations.

I.) How Far into Space Will the ARV Drive Take Us?

Unless the ZPF of space doesn't exist between galaxies, then very likely the ARV drive will take us anywhere we want to go within the estimated 35 billion light year diameter Universe. However, with the apparent rush of our galaxy and 20 or 30 others of the local group together heading across a vast space gulf to the "Great Attractor", a wall-like agglomeration of thousands of galaxies due to gravitational attraction working across millions of light years, it looks like the ZPF is in every cubic inch of the universe and likely far beyond to infinity.

Moreover, the recently observed birth of new stars in galactic clouds like the Horsehead Nebula and in other hydrogen clouds indicates that gravity and the ZPF is functioning as it likely always has, which, if there was a Big Bang, was long before the birth of this universe, which is likely to be one of an infinite number in the apparently infinite megaverse of the Old One.

So the answer is that the ARV drive will take us wherever mankind either elects or (more likely) is allowed to go by the Guardians of this very old universe, in which, quite likely, there is literally nowhere that someone or something has not gone before. In fact, once we can safely travel in interstellar space, we may find that, beyond the orbit of the moon, exploration permits are required for the entire universe. I wonder what the price will be.

Now let us review what we know in 2003 about the rotating force field to now be more clearly evidenced. This was not possible when this was first written in 1996. The State of Ohio would not allow it. (GN-03) One might define this new evidence to this case report as a result of a natural time slip.

To do this, let us consider a hypothetical morphological analysis of the ARV/UFO propulsion field, made by a mythical German scientist from Greece, Dr. Mythos von Metz. Such an analysis has never occurred, of course, but it is logically possible.

Here is the morphological setting. It is the Earth year 1926. The subject is a brilliant prodigy from Germany whose father, a German, was an operator of a machine tool company and his Greek mother was a physicist.

At age 24, he has obtained three doctorates from MIT in physics and electrical and mechanical engineering, which included a two-year course in aeronautical engineering. His favorite pastime is fishing.

As a reward for his academic achievements, he is given a fishing vacation to anywhere he wants in America by his parents.

He makes a quick survey through a New York travel firm and discovers there is one place in America where the trout are like California's legendary sequoias. The place is a beautiful, seldom visited twelve by eight mile lake called Pyramid. The 300,000-acre lake is entirely surrounded by a U.S. Bureau of Indian Affairs administered Paiute tribal reservation 30 miles north of Reno, Nevada.

The few hundred Paiutes on this reservation make their money principally from farming and selling fishing permits to wealthy tourist fishermen who come to catch the then legendary near prehistoric-like monster cutthroat trout.

This was actually the situation in 1926. Trout up to five feet in length and weighing up to 75 pounds were routinely caught and photographed. Movie stars, such as Gable and Harlow, trekked by train, motorcar, and horseback to access this Shangri-La-like fabled fishing lake.

I say fabled because in the 1920s, after untold millennia of normal water flow from the continuous overflow of Lake Tahoe in the Rockies down the Truckee River sixty miles to Pyramid Lake in the Nevada high desert, Uncle Sam and the influx of white farmers in the 4,000,000-acre Fallon Valley needed Pyramid's water.

A diversionary canal was constructed into the giant Fallon Valley and three-fifths of the Truckee water flow was diverted into the valley. The rapid ecological consequences were that Pyramid Lake lost some 350 feet of its depth, then near a thousand or so feet in places, where the big ones lived in an ancient lake teeming with humongous prehistoric cutthroat trout.

The lake's salinity naturally increased proportionately to the loss of volume. The water became near Salt Lake-like brackish and the trout shrunk (read fast evolved) in just 40 years to 24-inch, 20-pound maximum, if you're lucky, size. The Indians fish and crops shrunk along with their bank accounts. Score one big rip-off of the Indians and nature by Uncle's American settlers.

I chose this setting because I was there for a time in 1968–69 and the story is true. The rest of this reverse-engineering analysis mind construct is only as true as the reader's

mind wants it to be in order to try to enhance the coordination of the morphology involved scientific cogitations of the didactic story to follow.

Our hero, the mythical Dr. Mythos von Metz, has caught his big fish while trekking on motorcycle up to the flats at the north end, where otherworldly limestone spires rise up out of the shallow water of the flats. It is like one would expect of an alien world. The original *Planet of the Apes* rocket crash scene was filmed there.

He is sitting on a small hill looking down at the water and the grassy loam-like soil near the water's edge. There are also scattered patches of flat, hard, just slightly elevated dry desert up to one hundred feet in diameter, and one is adjacent to the small hill.

Angry desert sand flies, hunting for a meal, aggravate von Metz as he carefully filets his relatively small fifty-pound cutthroat to carry back to the rugged old fishing lodge and its pricey fishing licenses and outback amenities.

Now our natural time slip is about to get very unnatural, but certainly not unheard of. Arnold Toynbee, who claimed that in his youth, when visiting scenes of great battles, experienced, on a few occasions, rearward slips into the time of these long past battles.

As he gazed upon the exact areas of a great conflict, suddenly armies would be engaged in bloody combat all around him, but no one fighting indicated they could see him. These vivid time slips, imaginary or otherwise, into the past inspired him to compare what he saw with the actual preserved records and legends of these epic moments in Earth's military history. His time slip memory matched up and Arnold Toynbee became a very great historian—many say the best to date. Far out? How credible was Arnold? Answer: very, on both counts.

Back to Mythos. Other than the screeches of California sea gulls, which lived then on the lake (and probably still do), the only sounds were an occasional coyote, howling for a mate, or a grasshopper changing desert bushes. The quiet, due to the scale of the vista, is an understatement of silence.

Suddenly, out over this inland sea, a sound is heard like a motorcar without a muffler. Von Metz looks from his skinning and filleting task and sees what he calls a strange contraption descending downward from the sky over the quiet turquoise blue waters of ancient Pyramid Lake. There is no noticeable breeze. The air, like the land and the water, is still to a fault.

As the contraption approaches his elevated position he can clearly see the effect its propulsion effected flying is causing on the surface of the lake. The water is flattening out in a moving circle, but seems to be almost rotating on the surface. At the edge of the prop wash at about ten feet up from the surface, von Metz notices a frothy churning action by the water. He notes all this carefully. He think this must be some secret American government project. It is. It's a 1935 Sikorsky helicopter Uncle Army Air Force

has trucked over from Wendover AFB seeking a place out of sight of most humans to fly its early over water tests.

The pilot decides to land on a grassy area and as it lands, von Metz notices the grass under the aircraft appears to swirl in a clockwise direction and depresses, but pops back up as the power is shut off on this noisy motor.

Von Metz while startled is more curious than shocked. He walks down to the strange flying machine. He motions to the pilot of the craft who doesn't appear to see him and is fixated looking at some instruments on the panel in front of him.

Von Metz deducts quickly that if he can't talk to the pilot he is going to investigate what he can see. Power he says, where is it? He walks up to the obvious motor and notes the six spark plugs and their wires going to a distributor with a coil. He notes the cylinders are a finned aluminum. By the layout of the motor he realizes it is a flat opposed six-piston crank drive pancake engine. He sees a generator and what appears to be a starter. Only nine years in von Metz's future there is little about the machine due to his doctorates in mechanical engineering, physics, and electrical engineering that he doesn't understand.

He seeks the fuel tank and finds it. He opens the cap. Dips in a dry piece of wood and smells the fuel. Viola! Gasoline. He follows the fuel line to some updraft carburetors and then puts his fingers in the stubby exhaust tubes. Black soot and hot to the touch just like my air-cooled motorcycle engine he muses. He then notes a transmission differential box on the engine connected to a vertical shaft and some strange mechanical devices he fails to understand. (The collective.)

The strange long bladed rotor also stumps his knowledge and imagination. Having studied aerodynamics, he reasons that it must somehow provide vertical lift for the machine as he can see the blades' cross section is shaped like the wing airfoil of an aero craft now becoming the vogue of the daring and adventurous. He walks to the rear of the machine and notes a similar but shorter blade is connected by bicycle like chains to the exposed front shaft of the motor. He notes the fixed pitch and vertical mounting and thinks maybe this is to counter the rotating torque on the contraption from its rotating airscrew blade like rotor wing.

He suddenly realizes as the pilot starts up his engine that the machine is getting prepared to ascend. As the rotor over his head increases its rotating speed Mythos feels the strong downward force of the air. As he backs away he notices the grass began to again flatten out in a swirl and this time he notes it in the direction of the rotation of the long blade like wing or airscrew. My how clever this machine is he says incredulously.

He notes that the little rod shafts on the collective put a strong pitch on the blades to an almost thirty degree angle of incidence when the pilot seemed to twist a horizontally mounted hand control very similar to his motorcycle. He thinks to himself a variable Archimedes screw. How bloody clever.

As the exhaust of the engine goes from a noisy popping-like sound to a whining rumble he feels the blast of fast swirling air and it soon matches a hurricane he experienced in Florida as a boy on a vacation in America with his parents.

As the contraption then first called in 1935 a helicopter lifts off he watches the grass and then the water as the little machine heads off into the sky above the lake. He ponders the strange whop-whop sound he heard as the machine descended, landed, and then took off. Could that be an acoustical Doppler-like sound of the long blade like wing ripping through the air molecules?

He said to himself I must build myself one of these neat machines and learn to fly. I could then see the fish from the sky and that would definitely make fishing more productive. He had no reason to believe he could not in 1926 could he?

However things were about to get even more complicated for Mythos to understand. Von Metz lit himself a hand rolled cigarette and was pondering the strange but scientifically understandable event when he heard a loud continuous roaring sound. He looks up out over the lake and a strange V-winged aircraft is slowing down in flight and comes to a dead stop at what seems about a mile away and a mile up.

The booming roar of its engine reverberating over the great lake and echoing off the nearby mountains is like nothing he has ever heard. As he ponders the new phenomenon, the craft surprisingly lets down its four landing wheels and descends until it is about 20 feet above the water. He can see no propellers or rotor and reasons the extremely loud noise must be associated with whatever must be the propulsion system that is allowing it to hover in one position or move slowly.

As the sleek pointed nosed vehicle approaches closer, von Metz can see the impressions on the water that its four discharge thrusters are making. He can see from his perch on a little hill that there are four distinct round depressions in the water under the air machine and at the edge the water seems to be blown away in almost a dense spray.

The almost otherworldly aircraft now crosses over to the shore and as it passes over one of the slightly elevated dry desert patches on the otherwise grassy surface swirling vortices of sand and dry soil appear on the ground. The craft now turns from being pointed in his direction to where Mythos can view fully the length of its obviously highly aerodynamic fuselage.

Mythos notes the control surfaces on the strangely swept back but still recognizable wings and empennage, which he had studied in college and observed at a recent air show on a World War I British Spad fighter while in London at a trade fair. While vaguely similar in form, he innately knows they function similarly to control this dream machine of 41 years in the future.

This machine is deafening and as it continues to slowly rotate its fuselage he can see four ducts under the main wing move as if they were somehow turning the machine. A foot-long light gaseous orange flame can be seen exiting the rear ducts he reasons are a thrust nozzle of some sort.

As the aircraft now begins to land on a grassy area our prodigy notices the grass is being blown flat in the direction where these visibly moving ducts are pointing downward. How is this possible he asks? As the craft comes to rest he feels a hot blast that forces him backward violently and he falls rolling almost without effort. Looking up, he can see the air in the rear exhaust thrusters is shimmering and undulating with heat waves.

This blast of hot air he feels exceeds by many times the force he felt from the helicopter previously. After picking himself up and dusting himself off, he walks up to the dull navy gray color aeroplane.

As the sound of the engine suddenly diminishes, he observes that the air blast directing nozzle-like ducts now rotate ninety degrees rearward toward the empennage. He notes that the small rubber wheels are deflecting inordinately on devices that have what resembles a shock absorber on a main battle tank of World War I vintage.

As he walks up to the fuselage he estimates its length at over forty feet long and notes the familiar smell of kerosene still used in table lamps outside of cities and wonders how it could make the kind of heat and energy he felt against his body. He said to himself that the force velocity of the air must approach 200 MPH or better.

Investigating a NACA opening he estimated the outer skin on the fuselage must be about one-eighth of an inch thick. It looked like it was some strange nonmetallic material. His sense of proportions of mass was thousands of pounds at least.

The strange swiveling nozzle-like devices now attracted his attention. Touching the inside of the rear device with the back of his fingers he instantly jerked back from heat, his skin marred by a dark black soot. The fast forming blisters said hundreds of degrees Fahrenheit.

Peering inside the rear nozzle, he could just glimpse a slowly turning many bladed heat stained fan. The forward blast air nozzles were unexpectedly cool to the touch and identical to those at the rear of the V-shaped wing and he could see an identical slowly spinning fan and wondered what caused the revolvment. Von Metz moves to the front of the weird aero plane. Two large air intake ducts also contain an even larger still slightly spinning fan.

Having studied internal combustion piston engines and early rocket theory, he knew that this was a new kind of petroleum derivative fueled rocket-like engine. He thinks how could it be unless someone had turned a centrifugal compressor into a fuel-burning engine and is using the continuous burning exhaust for propulsive force? On a class

tour he had been to a General Electrics plant in Ohio for fabricating steam powered axial flow and centrifugal fan compressors for ocean liners and the new oil refineries. He did not know how it really worked, but he knew it was a very powerful engine for making a very powerful hot continuous blast of air.

He said to himself I'll bet if I could remove the panels I want, I could determine just how this crazy but beautifully sculpted contraption works. Who knows with proper training I could possibly fly it. What if—he was about to ask himself when he heard a whining sound and the big fan seen through the air ducts in the front of the swept back wings began to spin very rapidly.

The sound was akin to a steel smelter at Henry Ford's Model T plant his father had taken him to on business for his new American machinist supply firm. The sound of the hot air being exhausted by the extraordinary machine was similar but it now rose to a deafening roaring crescendo of noise and he could feel the sound waves vibrating through every inch of his body.

The thrust nozzles on the mighty engine now slowly rotate ninety degrees downward and the sand and dirt flying rearward of the pilot's location suddenly stings his arms, face, and hands. Now backing quickly away from the deafening roar it suddenly becomes so loud he has to cover his ears. Hundreds of decibels he reasons his physics professor he knew would agree.

The incredible force of the machine's hot air blast he reasons is now getting dangerous and he runs back just as the huge machine lifts up off the ground. Now he can again see the shimmering and undulating heat waves in the path of the hot air blast effluent. He can see the thrust nozzles on one side begin to move slightly forward and the other side move slightly rearward as the big machine turns its nose toward the lake and then the forward slanted nozzle tilts backward to one third of its 110 degree arc. Standing now some ten to fifteen feet above the water he is fascinated as the nozzles' four downward blasts of hot air again make big concave depressions in the water and his physics and mechanical engineering training indicate without need of calculation that it would take thousands of pounds of a continuous gas welding jet like blast of air to have that large of an effect on the surface of the water. That's a good name for this phenomenon. I'll call this advanced secret U.S. government aeroplane a jet plane. It was not a U.S. government aircraft. It would be first known in 1965 as the British Harrier jet.

The nozzle-like blast direction ducts seem to tilt more rearward. He notes that some kind of flap like device is being lowered on the rear of the strange V-shaped wings and the jet plane begins to climb rapidly at a 45-degree angle its jet nozzles pointing rearward. He wonders how fast is that thing going—too fast to breathe it seems.

As the roar begins to slowly diminish he thinks again, if I could get that thing in a big hangar I'll bet I could examine and test it once I read its operations manual. Maybe I

couldn't duplicate it but I'll bet I could learn how to fly it. At a nickel a gallon it will probably bankrupt my father he reasons.

Dr. von Metz's mind is now racing. Maybe I stumbled into a secret government test range. Maybe I'm just dreaming all of this he thought to himself. This was not a test range. That would not come for another 30 years and it would be 350 miles south of Pyramid Lake near an ancient dry lakebed in an area known on maps where only miners' trails then existed called the Groom Mountains. It would then be known as it is today. Dreamland or Area 51.

By this time it was getting along about 4:00 in the afternoon. Mythos had brought some motorcycle saddlebags lined with newspaper. He thought they will believe this fish but no one will believe this story of these strange flying machines. He didn't know how right he was and the show unknown to him was not over. Things were about to get crazier still.

He cut the huge fish into near one foot square by four inch thick slices of the little 50 pound trout's filet. The saddlebags might not hold all this baby he decided as he wrapped each filet in paper. A but hungry he thought he'd cook a chunk when he got back to the lodge or let the Chinese cook Hop Sing do the honors. The Indians could have the rest for a tip. He knew it would rot long before he could get it on ice in Reno; until then the sandwiches he brought with a canteen would have to do.

Author's Note: From 1980 to 1995, as many of the readers know, I became a close friend of General Daniel O. Graham, retired, the then former DIA director and a former deputy director at CIA and NSA and founder of Star Wars. The Delta Clipper, a 1/3 scale remote controlled flying test bed of a proposed Single Stage To Orbit (SSTO) that could take off, fly into orbit, and then brake and descend to land standing up, was posthumously renamed the Graham Clipper prior to its tests at White Sands. I chose the Clipper over the Lunar Excursion Module (LEM) for two reasons. The LEM was a two-stage rocket-powered vehicle using exotic fuels and, while it worked great on the Moon's 1/6 Earth gravity, it would not work on Earth being underpowered for the planet's much stronger gravity.

Von Metz was gazing out on the lake and wondering if he was getting a heat stroke and hallucinating these strange events in the July sun when he heard a new sound behind him. He turned around and saw a cone-like vehicle coming over the mountain range on the western shore of the lake.

The sound unlike the jet aircraft that had just paid him an unexpected visit was not just a loud roar. It sounded like a continuous explosion with lots of popping or cracking staccato explosions continuously going off at the same time.

Extending downward on the bottom of the vertical pointing cone of this incredible machine were four long streamers of bright almost white flame. From the wide area of heat shimmer around the flames' path he sensed that great power and force were being exerted to keep the giant machine flying.

As he wondered what in the Almighty's Name is this thing, the big flying cone with its pointed end straight up descended over the water until it was hovering some 25 feet in the air. From his elevated perch on the hill he could see that deep almost hole like depressions were being made in the water. Clouds of white steam were forming around plumes of water being blasted upward.

As the big gray and white machine now began to come his way he decided to move back away from where it was apparently about to land. That turned out to be a wise idea for when the machine crossed over to the shore small rocks and soil suddenly began to fly violently in all directions.

Now standing back about 50 yards from where it apparently was about to land von Metz noticed four rods begin to quickly extend downward with something like rounded rectangular plates on the bottom of them.

Now the flames billowed outward as the huge machine slowly set down. Its engines quickly shut down. Mythos thought I had better wait until the heat waves in the air around the machine ceased indicating the ground would quickly be cool enough to approach for a better look.

Mythos who had studied the history of artillery rockets dating back to the efforts of Chinese warlords almost a thousand years ago knew from the length of the discharging flames and their tremendous blast like force as they contacted the ground that this must be a modern rocket from the future.

He could see no windows or any sign of a pilot's compartment. While he understood radio he was clueless as to what was controlling this bizarre and obviously very dangerous vehicle. While his intense curiosity was urging him to get closer he decided to err on the side of caution not knowing when the powerful machine might start up again.

He went over to his motorcycle and took out a pair of binoculars to try to get a safe look and try to determine what was the fuel for this giant machine.

As Mythos scanned over the big round blue sign lettered with the word NASA he noticed a fast evaporating steam like gas was venting into the dry desert air. Over two round port-like hatches were stencil-like letters that spelled out LOX and HDY.

He then remembered that an American scientist by the name of Robert Goddard had been written up in a March 1926 *New York Times* story about a new type of liquid fueled rocket that had been fired into the air for the first time. The fuels were liquid oxygen and gasoline he recalled.

As Mythos scanned his military field glasses over the huge machine he could see small square covers, one with the word LOX on it and another with the word Hydrogen on it.

He recalled from his studies of chemistry and engineering that pure oxygen gas had been first liquefied for industrial and scientific uses in 1877 in Switzerland and that feat had been followed by the liquification of hydrogen gas in 1989 by James Dewar.

He reasoned that the combination of the two liquids properly fed into a chamber with a Delaval type of nozzle to accelerate the burning flow of the combustion of the volatile oxidizer and the concentrated hydrogen fuel could conceivably make an extremely powerful rocket that could be controlled in flight.

Seeing no pilots he wondered if radio was somehow controlling this obviously immensely powerful flying machine. He knew from his long studies that both Marconi and the electrical genius Nikola Tesla had experimented with guiding small boats filled with dynamite as a potential weapon for the American and Italian navies.

Knowing the previous two strange flying machines had not spent much time on the ground he overcame his curiosity to get close to this powerful cone shaped beast. It was good reasoning as suddenly bright flames began to discharge from the bell shaped exhaust nozzles providing the force to lift and keep aloft the rocket machine.

Throttling up the shock waves of the deflecting blasts of the four big nozzles began to force him to take cover as flames spewed out from under this great rocket seeming to envelope its fuselage. If this fire reaches the fuel tanks there is going to be one hell of an explosion he thought but this was not to be.

The giant cone suddenly began to rise slowly and then rapidly accelerate into the clear sky. As it rose the long tongues of orange white flames extended downward some 30 or so feet. The machine's deafening continuous explosion like sound soon faded as it rapidly climbed into the heavens. He followed its ascent for what he guessed was about 5 miles when it became a dot before completely disappearing. I wonder where this rocket is going. Maybe to the Moon he thought as he remembered the national controversy in the national newspapers over Goddard's early theoretical paper in a Smithsonian publication in 1920 concerning his claims for the possibility of a rocket reaching the Moon. Amazing how dumb journalists are he thought.

He walked over to the spot where the cone shaped rocket had landed and taken off. The grass was now nonexistent and the still smoking carbonized branches of flattened bush scrubs looked like a black coral plant he had seen in the marine section of the Smithsonian Museum. There were four round blackened burn spots on the ground from the fiery blasts of the rocket motors.

I wonder what's coming next? Maybe he thought, I'll stick around until it gets dark knowing the Moon's light would light the well worn horse trail he had ridden his rented motorcycle to get to this remote part of Pyramid Lake. Never can tell what's going to happen next and this is nothing if not one exciting fishing trip.

He began to collect some rocks and kindling to build a fire. Maybe I'll just cut some slices of my trout and cook it on a stick. He was about to light his fire when he glanced up and saw a black machine hovering in the now graying sky to the east. Instead of any sounds he didn't hear a thing. How can this be possible he mused? It takes a strong downward force to keep something hovering in the air like that.

He noticed the black machine that strongly looked like an angel food cake pan upside down with a cup on top of it was wobbling like a silver dollar spun on a table right before it stops spinning.

Almost instantly it jumped up into the sky about a half-mile and then stopped like it had hit a wall. It then streaked forward and impossibly executed a right angle turn then flew about a mile again suddenly stopping in mid air and wobbling. It then began to slowly descend in the manner of a falling leaf.

What in God's Name is this thing he asked himself. Nothing can do that. The known laws of physics don't allow that kind of motion was the thought that occupied his thinking. This is incredulous. Can this be real or am I having a religious vision.

The beyond incredible machine descended low over the lake. As it reached an elevation of about 20 feet off the water a hump like bulge in the surface of the lake formed under the bizarre machine.

Unexpectedly the bulge turned into a waterspout formation with the point of the swirling vortex of water stopping in a cone like point under the silent machine. What could possibly do this he wondered? What's holding the thing up—there's no way in my knowledge of physics that this feat can be made to occur. Its flight is really scientifically impossible he thought—but seeing is believing.

The flying angel cake now began to move toward the same spot the previous machines had landed. As it crossed the shoreline over the land the waterspout ceased but was followed by tornado like vortex of dust and sand that seemed to billow upward but still no sound except a faint humming could be heard from his perch on the hill.

It came to a stop and hovered about three feet off the ground. No wheels or landing support struts could be seen. The bottom like the rest of the machine was also all black and there was no hint of where the force holding it up was coming from.

Mythos remembered Newton's formula of $F=ma$ (force equals mass times acceleration) but where is the force? I see effects but there seems to be no force to hold it up. He was about 25 yards away and could see no windows or ports but he did notice that there were little foot-wide hemispheres of a glass material around the upside down cup on top of the upside down cake pan shaped fuselage. The glass was mirror like. Maybe someone's in it but how do they see through a mirror he thought?

A panel on the sloping side of the machine began to open outward. Then a claw like contraption began to extend outward picking up a blackened rock from where the rocket had landed. The arm made of scissors like parts connected together slowly retracted.

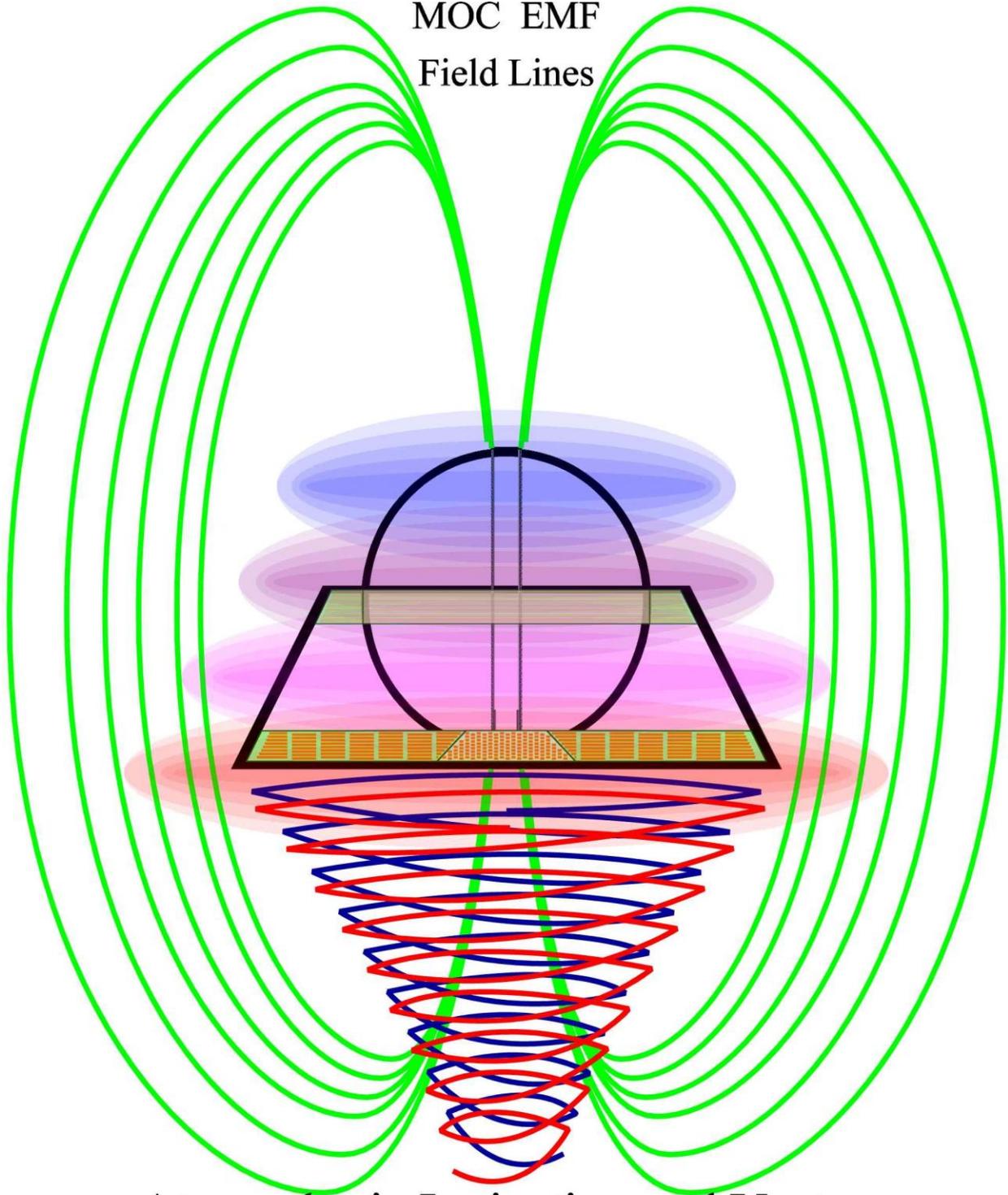
Before the panel closed he could see from his perch on the hill inside the silent machine. It looked like the bottom was a big green pie divided into many slices. He saw some long blue tanks and noticed the hemisphere on the top extended into the interior of the machine forming a ball it seemed to be surrounded by what he thought might be some kind of coil inside of green glass with many turns. Nothing in his education had prepared his mind for this puzzle of engineering physics.

The panel door now that the many scissored arm with a vice like clamp on the end had retracted quickly began to close. Mythos thought where's the air blast, where's the fire, where does the power come from? What's holding this weird magical machine in the air?

The machine now made a whining sound like an electric drill motor being rapidly powered up. The machine now slowly rose vertically. As it reached a height of about thirty feet it tilted to a 45-degree angle and suddenly accelerated like a cannon shell silently disappearing into the now darkening sky.

This time he said to himself if that was a machine from the future it's a future I don't understand at all in 1926.

MOC EMF
Field Lines



Atmospheric Ionization and Vortex at Hover or Liftoff

Figure 35 – Atmospheric Ionization and Vortex at Hover or Liftoff

XIII

Earth's First Starship – The Goodwill U.E.S.

Members of the Jury, at this point in the case, you already know that you were not selected for your avarice, nor for your lust to acquire great power, although wealth and power will definitely be part of the payoff, should this project be successful. As stated at the beginning of this work, you were all selected for six reasons: intelligence, courage, honor, character, integrity, and loyalty.

However, the primary reason that you were selected to be a member of this Jury and a recipient of this ultra confidential Case Report Book is because I believe that, if given a reasonably safe opportunity to become one of Earth's first roundtrip Star Travelers, each and every one of you would jump at the chance.

Therefore, based on what I've learned over the years about how you would plan and implement a free enterprise mission to the stars, I am going to share it with you now in order to more fully crystallize the reality potential of this dream. Here is the original plan's general order in which I long ago undertook the effort to realize this main goal of my lifetime.

Starship Implementation Plan – Original Draft		
Step	Task	Duration
1	Research and discover UFO drive technology	40 years
2	Layout Case Report Book to develop project	7 months
3	Organize science and business Star Team	6 months
4	Conduct test program to prove technology	6 months
5	Co-opt secret government program to save time	6 months
6	Construct automated star probe	6 months
7	Sell technology licenses to all economic sectors	1–2 years
8	Construct Star Ship or Borrow Papa Bear and retrofit for exploration	1–2 years

Should this Case Report Book receive the positive kudos of the key members of the Jury, as I fully expect it will (or I wouldn't have written it), I plan to transfer it to CD-ROMs, which can be quickly duplicated and, if required, uploaded to various Internet UFO sites. Once this preparation is completed, the government Insiders will be contacted for a sit-down to see if a secret accommodation with our project can be reached. They will be advised that any attempt to co-opt or destabilize the Knight's Supreme Cosmic Secret Program will cause an automatic trip wire like release of this document via secret global multiple disclosure points to *all* interested parties. This

security plan was originally executed in 1997. (See Case Exhibit A-12: 1997 Letter to Wackenhut's Nevada Test Site Security Chief.)

The Insiders will be contacted and allowed to read the Case Report Book only under guard, and will not be allowed to retain or copy its contents. All of the printing will be personalized with watermarks, and the photographic and exhibits section will be in a separate binding. No one who receives a copy of the book will actually be given possession of it until an extensive non-disclosure, non-circumvention agreement is signed, and this includes the Insiders. In addition to a special hidden code within the text, a watermark on each page of the book clearly identifies the individual recipient,

Each member of the Knights Temporal Supreme Council will be assigned an area of responsibility in each phase of the program that will relate in some primary way to his proposed operating role on the crew of the starship. As a preliminary overview, the plan's organization and implementation scheduling will very likely be sequentially developed in roughly the following order.

Starship Implementation Plan – Preliminary Overview		
Sequence	Year	Task
1	2003	Incorporate the Group as RAM Industries
2	2003	File Foreign and Domestic Patents
3	2003	Organize Security Program and Obtain Preliminary Global Impact Macro-Economics Forecast
4	2003	Select Test Center Location
5	2003	Contact Insider Group
6	2004	Perform RAM Experimental Test Program
7	2004	Construct RPV Test Unit
8	2004	Initiate Macro-Econometric Business Implementation Report
9	2005	Organize Secret Marketing Consortium to License Technology
10	2005	Secretly Demonstrate the Technology and Collect the Money—Twenty Billion Dollars
11	2006	Prepare Convertible Manned/Unmanned Star Probe
12	2007	Launch and Retrieve Star Probe
13	2007	Hire Starship Design Team at FSI Starship Industries
14	2007	Layout Big Bird with Costing Analysis
15	2007	Prepare CPM/Pert Construction Program
16	2007	Hire Research Team to Resolve Deep Space Communications Problem
17	2008	Define First Mission Objectives and Parameters
18	2009	Construct Big Bird
19	2010	Test Big Bird

20	2010	Announce Program
21	2011	Select Final Mission Team
22	2012	Launch Big Bird to Wherever

Obviously, the selection of the crew complement will, to a serious degree, be decided by available resources in cash and industrial systems contributions for commercial advertising and marketing value. However, up to a billion dollars or more should be globally available from the aerospace, computer, energy, utility, and general transport industries.

The Big Bird, in effect, will be a global game, with everyone who wants a role in its history getting to implement some part of the project. This concept of business implementation will be sort of a cross between making a movie, creating a World's Fair, and an Admiral Byrd polar exploration promotion of industry.

A starship of 300-foot diameter by 60-foot high circular planform with an interior designed in *Star Trek* contemporary sealed and compartmentalized yacht-like fashion should get the job done the first time out. The possibility exists to privatize Papa Bear, get rid of its nukes, paint it white, and use it to launch an interstellar space exploration program. That, however, will not be further discussed in writing for obvious security reasons.

The major technical problems (without accelerating help from the Groom and Papoose Lake learning curves) will, in all probability, be instrumentation, navigation, human engineering medical factors, and the establishment of proper mission objectives.

Because of the friendly nature of my relationship with one of the old Insiders, I have reason to believe that there is a 70% chance that this Case Report Book will finally cause the powers that be to take the situation seriously, in that they will be forced to recognize that the technology is going to white world before the end of the decade, no matter what they try to do to stop it.

However, the only way I can foresee any real acceleration of the program would be for a serious breakthrough very early on to occur in the following areas:

- 1.) The Insiders act quickly to allow us full access to the technology and ET.
- 2.) ET decides to aid and abet the release of the extremely secret interstellar communications technology, defines and demonstrates proper mission parameters and objectives, and assists in the starship's design. In November 2002, Mr. Katz told me that a robotic starship could be constructed and launched in three years, a manned starship in ten years, and Papa Bear could be modified and space bound in less than two years.

Starship Implementation Plan

- 1.) **Incorporate the Group as RAM Industries:** The plan calls for incorporation of the central holding company that will hold the master license on the RAM patents in a country where the charter of the company cannot be dissolved by the political action of a central government corrupted for the purpose of legally attacking the parent or subsidiary licensing company by economic or governmental opposition. The countries currently under consideration are Switzerland, Andorra, and the Channel Islands. Separately chartered, legally scattered divisions of the parent group will be formed for various purposes related to the marketing or development of the technology. It is believed that many of the unique technological advances of the aliens are direct spin-offs from the gravitational nullification process, i.e., paralysis beams, tractor beams, telepathy, time travel, future looking failsafe electronic and electromechanical sensors, past/future time scanning video, flying belts and shoes, reverse aging technology, etc. The longer the period of time from success in the gravitational nullification development to public announcement, the more the corporate research interests can be advanced and legally protected.
- 2.) **File Foreign and Domestic Patents:** The patent matter will be addressed by a major Washington, D.C. patent firm, Banner Witcoff, and will be based on a participating basis—in that all domestic and foreign filings will be paid for by the patent firm in a comprehensive staged protection of first the prior art (actually done in 1989), and then the circuit schematic and engineering data. The patents will likely be filed as physics lab HV testing equipment and as movie props and toys in various forms (hover boards, skis, submarines, etc.).
- 3.) **Organize Security Program and Obtain Preliminary ERA Economics Forecast:** the Force One Group will conduct the security program and preliminary economic implementation analysis concurrently. The economics group most capable of doing both the preliminary analysis and the final business implementation plan is Washington, DC based International Strategic Studies Association.
- 4.) **Select Test Center Location:** The site selection for the experimental rig test center to be known as “Area 52” will be based on a number of factors or considerations. They are:
 - (a) Technical suitability
 - (b) Security considerations
 - (c) Availability of a staff of qualified test engineers
 - (d) Financial considerations

The site currently under consideration for this is in southern Nevada.

- 5.) **Contact Insider Group:** The Insider Group can be accessed through a number of my personal contacts, in and out of the government. Doing this is not difficult, but doing it successfully is likely to be very much so, in light of the logical major

reasons behind the Insider Group's security protection mandates. In the assumed order of importance, they are:

- (a) Economic
- (b) Political
- (c) Military and Intelligence
- (d) Legal
- (e) Cultural
- (f) Sociological

It is the opinion of the author that only a serious *fait accompli* in the area of the threat of a rapid exposure of the technology to the public will persuade them to cooperate and participate in a white worlding of the technology. However, if this is attempted prematurely, it could likely result in a counter attempt by the Insiders to totally destabilize the program, ranging from FBI-style COINTELPRO dirty tricks to even covert wet work assaults on the perceived leadership of the Knights Temporal Group. Steven Spielberg's miniseries *Taken* provides a good analogy for this scenario.

- 6.) **Perform RAM Experimental Test Program:** The experimental testing will require a sound security cover as a first consideration. This will be addressed in detail in Chapter XIV of this Case Book Report. The primary key to success in this will be the engineering and physics expertise of the test personnel, the facilities, the immediate availability of testing systems, and quality controlled manufacturing of the Rig Assembly. It is likely that in the beginning, major failures will occur in Rig components, due to the high voltage levels in the test assembly. The destruction of critical circuit elements, such as the master switch, from complications inherent in the rapid switching of such high voltages (for which no state of the art off-the-shelf equipment seems to be available) must be planned for. To ensure that the program will be carried entirely through its procedural plans and milestones, it is imperative that the funds to overcome these problems be available from the beginning. Funding for this, provided by the Knight's benefactors, will likely be in the range of \$5,000,000.
- 7.) **Construct RPV Test Unit:** Without direct and full access to the Insider's work being made available to the project, this phase of the Starship Plan is mandatory. Upon successful completion of the RAM Experimental Test Program, such an RPV can likely be constructed for fewer than ten million dollars. A few of the design engineers from the NASA Cal Tech Explorer and Galileo Programs could assemble the remote mission sensors and recorders. Flight programming would likely be both automatic and via deep space radio command link. Testing would likely be aimed at the Moon and then Mars followed by a Pluto soft landing and return. This could likely be done by a bird 15 feet in diameter by 6 feet in height. Also, it should be considered that moving forward in Earth time as a planning concept could rapidly resolve our intelligence problems.
- 8.) **Initiate ESI Macro-Econometric Business Implementation Report:** Producing the business implementation report will be a very formidable matter, and will require a company skilled in planning multi-billion dollar startup ventures. The

only company with the proven experience, global econometric computer models, and range of vision to do this is the Economic Strategy Institute in Washington, DC, whose president is Clyde Prestowitz. They are extremely professional, can be very secretive when required, and, due to the gargantuan scale of this situation, could be induced to participate in a global developmental consortium. The estimated cost, to produce a marketing plan for the technology that would not result in a total collapse of the world's economy due to the potentially massive economic dislocations of the energy and transport industrial sectors, is over one million dollars!

- 9.) **Organize Secret Foundation to Globally License the Technology:** As previously stated, this technology has the potential to, in the beginning, do more harm than good to the infrastructure of the world's banking and investment community, due to the collapse of loan collateral share values in over 75% of the global economy. Companies not affected by the dislocated technologies would nonetheless collapse, due to the probable liquidity crisis caused by sell-offs of debt in the energy and transportation industries. The only way around this catastrophe would be to secretly sell licenses for the technology in a controlled pyramid-like manner based on the ISS & Associates (or other) analysis. This marketing will require individuals with the proven negotiation skills of both Gorbachev and Khashoggi in order for it to be successfully accomplished, and they are exactly who I have in mind to do the deed.
- 10.) **Secretly Demonstrate the Technology:** The secret demonstration of the technology can be achieved in one of two ways. You can either bring Mohammed to the Mountain, or you can take the Mountain to Mohammed. This concept may require a bit of both. In the beginning, the Mountain could go on tour to Mohamed in the form of a 747 corporate cargo demonstration aircraft, wherein the demo bird can be transported to a remote foreign test site and flown for the buyers. Once the matter has reached the business level of closure, the buyers will be invited to our test center for the "you're now in the Club ceremonies", whereupon the rules and regulations will be legally formalized.
- 11.) **Prepare Convertible Manned/Unmanned Star Probe:** This will likely be a bird slightly larger than the ARV Baby Bear, in which both a manned and unmanned design of the same scale of parameters will be constructed. Because of the heavy system component weight and zero consideration for aerodynamics, the birds can apparently be crudely, or roughly, constructed. This test concept would allow us to both prove the manned flight control systems inside the Solar System and look for a friendly environment for the first star mission with our automatic controls in the unmanned bird. The manned version could also be utilized for Earth time travel exploration missions.
- 12.) **Launch and Retrieve Star Probe:** Without the help of the Insiders or ET, this will likely be a lot easier said than done. Currently, the only Star Systems in which a goodly bit of data has accumulated in the UFO literature, as to their being inhabited by advanced civilizations, are a pair of stars in the Zeta Reticuli system (the diminutive Greys) and the Pleiades, or Seven Sisters, cluster (humanoids). It is very likely that, should there be life in either system, a probe could discover it by orbiting the planet and photographing it at night. A lot of light

on the night side surface should indicate a civilization, unless they are living underground or have dispensed with lighting. Again, since all of the data on ARV/UFO now indicates that gravitational nullification makes superconductive superluminal coil velocities possible, and as a result, under the Laws of Special Relativity, makes two-way time travel possible, it is just as likely that a time probe into the future and back may provide us with information on where the first successful Star Mission is to be achieved.

- 13.) **Hire Starship Design Team at RAM Starship Industries:** Much of the thinking on how to organize a Starship layout has been done in the *Star Trek* movies and TV shows, as well as in the jumbo corporate jet and super scale yachts designed in the eighties for Adnan Khashoggi and King Fahd, both of Saudi Arabia. Star travel is most likely the most prestigious and important exploration challenge ever to be undertaken by man.

Assuming that an abundance of star traveling civilizations exist (which is likely), an equally important diplomatic mission responsibility will fall on shoulders of Earth's first star travelers. Should the Galaxy be as well developed as I suspect it is, then ET will not allow us to just run around willy-nilly, looking and snooping hither and thither at all of the civilizations we can find, whether they are backward or advanced compared to us. More likely ET will seek us out and lay down the long established rules of the road in the star lanes, along with the consequences of not playing ball by their rules. Then, over time, probably in one or two hundred Earth years, we will graduate from exploration 101 to what ever the level is that our ET visitors around here have been doing in the last 50 years. Logically meeting the advanced folks is ok, but visiting the retards (like present day Earth) is probably a highly regulated matter.

The design team will need to factor all of this into the design of our planet's first starship, plus a whole lot more that is not foreseeable at this juncture. Our galaxy has more stars than people on the planet by a factor of 30 to 40 times. Exploration of a minute fraction of it on a star by star hunt will likely take, even at warp factor 50, eons of time, and the entire economic output of the planet will be required to create hundreds of thousands of starships to find out where and what is going on out there.

We are not talking about a minor issue here. We are talking about both mankind and our planet's future for the rest of its existence. Therefore, whatever that destiny is going to be, a huge part of it will ride on that first starship. Welcome aboard.

- 14.) **Layout Big Bird with Costing Analysis:** As shown in Chapter V, there appear to be four general designs for starships. However, they all are likely the product of either a long learning curve, getting lots of tips and design help from ET or both. The ARV Papa Bear would be interesting to peek into, and that could happen, particularly if we can get former President Bush to take a spot on the team. That is not impossible—on the contrary, it is, for reasons that I won't go

into here, very possible! Logically, were we to have one or two of the *Star Trek* set design planners join the Knights at the point when we know the technology thesis is experimentally proven to be valid, we could be well along in our planning for this phase of the program when the time comes.

- 15.) **Prepare CPM/Pert Construction Program:** Once the experimental program's ballistic pendulum bungee cords' strain sensor switches have lit up the flashing green lights, indicating gravitational nullification state change is beginning to occur, everything quickly becomes probable. Item # 14's *Star Trek* set design planners could, with a review of the current human factors engineering on the Space Shuttle and Space Station, create realistic floor plan layouts that, once we know whether an artificial ½ to 1 g interior condition could be created, would allow some aerospace CPM or Pert type software gurus to start working up the key reality to doing this deed, meaning how long, and how many people spending how much, will it take to do it.
- 16.) **Hire Research Team to Resolve Deep Space Communications Problem:** A major problem that we will need to resolve is one on which there appears to be not even a single clue in the UFO literature; how do the ETs stay in touch with one another across light years of space? "ET, call home" and sending messages by interdimensional carrier pigeons is not very likely. I find it more than curious that information on this subject is so scarce, and I know because I've searched for it. The *Star Trek* writers long ago realized this problem, so they created the concept of "sub-space channels" that allow instant communication across hundreds of thousands of light years. We are going to have to try to do the same thing, but for real! Once we know how they do it, SETI will be history, and finding out exactly where we want to go will be resolved. Again, a little time travel into the future and back could resolve this conundrum wrapped in a riddle wrapped in the speed of light or radio waves mystery. All the information that has come out in this Case Report Book points to the fact that ET can speed up particle and wave velocity beyond the speed of light, but can he broadcast it at many, many multiples of *c* across the galaxy and receive it? Answering that question means getting another research team effort on board the minute those bungee cords move, because if we could only call ET, all of our problems would be solved.
- 17.) **Define First Mission Objectives and Parameters:** Nearly all of the previous issues covered in this chapter point out the need for an early-on target star that is reasonably certain to have an advanced civilization, so as to make the initial expenditure in risk venture capital worth the flame. Logically, the Insiders know where some of the ETs are coming from, so that is one possible source for suggestions. The Zeta Reticuli and Pleiadian stories, for many reasons, may well be true, and should many multiples of light speed prove to be possible, then a search and seek exploration voyage may be justifiable, but it's doubtful. A direct contact with ET would likely resolve the problem, but even that could prove to be iffy without some very convincing proof. Solving the interstellar communication problem could also do it. The last way is that the RAM experiment succeeds and time travel for the Knights Group becomes a reality. This would likely resolve the problem, but maybe in a way we wouldn't like. Who knows? Selecting the target star will have to take care of itself over time. Perhaps it's not the objective itself,

but the ability to start the search that is the force inevitably driving mankind to the stars.

- 18.) **Construct Big Bird:** Other than riding in Big Bird, I cannot imagine a moment in the time of man on Earth when the greatest of all questions—“Why am I here, Lord?”—would not have more meaning for all the people on Earth; for the answer at that time would be to watch and, therefore, participate in seeing the culmination of millions of years of evolution have its purpose fulfilled. To spread the consciousness of human life and its spirit into the universe and very likely in so doing insuring the perpetuation of a species that may well be unique is, in all probability, the Prime Directive for all sentient species and forms of thinking realities. To walk around the hangar as technicians and craftsmen assemble this dream machine may be more electrifying than I can imagine today, but I doubt it. To tighten one screw or solder one wire would be to equal Michelangelo, for I would know that the price I paid to write the words that caused it were worth it.
- 19.) **Test Big Bird:** When Burt Rutan launched his “Voyager” on its around the world flight, there was an electricity in America, if not the world, that almost matched the first landing on the Moon. I’ve long suspected that our planet’s first manned Mars landing would be a shakedown cruise for our planet’s first starship—so that’s my preference of what constitutes the starship’s test program. Coming back from Mars without going further may be a good idea for safety and testing onboard RPVs, surface rovers, and environmental exploration suits. Doing this big trick prior to doing a really big trip may help set the stage for the mind boggling discoveries to come from the stars in the twenty-first century.
- 20.) **Announce Program:** Unlike the probability that the Insider’s ARV program supposedly made a Supreme Cosmic Secret tour of the planets without finding life, I elected in delaying this developmental overview projection concerning the announcement of the technology to show how far that the issue of security should be carried forward. Logically, the knowledge of how the propulsion functions should be maintained in the deepest and blackest secrecy possible until the global marketing of the patents’ licenses is completed; otherwise chaos in the economic markets of the world will ensue. Should we be able to maintain the secrecy long enough, it would give our customers time enough to set up the marketing mechanisms to quickly phase in the concept at all levels of society. In theory, our license agreements could legally set the proper timetables for its introduction, giving all the players time to work out the implications and impacts on their businesses in each industry. In furtherance of these objectives, a gold backed insurance program has recently become available to us that would counter any black hole like economic singularities that might develop.
- 21.) **Select Final Mission Team:** Logically, a starship of the size described would have a minimum crew compliment of 40 to 60 persons, perhaps more. The Knights, in most cases, will soon be in their 60s, 70s, and 80s, and will have to be in “Iron Man” competition shape to qualify. However, the airline pilots mandatory retirement age is 65, so whoever’s flying the Big Bird will probably be in their 60s with tens of thousands of hours, none of which will have much value as to flying the thing. A submarine commander or a big motor yacht pilot would probably do the deeds as well after six months in the starship’s training simulator.

Most of us involved in this venture will all be looking closely at the aging issues of interstellar time reversal and its effects on the human physiology. In Marc Davenport's *Visitors from Time*, he quotes Betty Hill, the first abductee, with her husband, Barney, as stating that the little gray humanoid guys with the big heads and the Zeta Reticuli star map inside their bird, when speaking with accented English, kept asking questions about time: "What is age? What is old age? What is a year? What is your life span?" Logic and Special Relativity say that if superluminal star travel can reverse the flow of time, then one of the practical consequences of time manipulation may be to reverse the aging process. After all, normal linear Earth time causes us to get old and wear out, whereas at relativistic velocities, the starship crew's aging slows down to a crawl to Earth observers. Why age reversal should occur is, biologically speaking, a very good question, and one that time reversal may resolve to our greatest satisfaction. If that's the only thing we can get the Rig to do, that's fine by me. Does anyone disagree?

- 22.) **Launch Big Bird to Wherever:** I'm not sure that my imagination can project in any rational way such an event as launching the starship. It may be eclipsed by ET formally landing on Earth before we can go out there as a civilization. Or ET may not show up until our first explorer starship is ready to leave. A better scenario is for the first official meeting to occur in space on the way to wherever. Who today can tell what the scenario is going to finally be? Diplomatically speaking, a launch from Central Park or off one of the seldom-used aircraft parking ramps at JFK to bands playing and the United Nations leaders unanimously wishing the crew *Bon Voyage* might make for a great show. Certainly the homecoming welcome would be an event to rival the trip itself. But if we come back with a few ETs who make speeches welcoming Earth into a universe that long ago found peace among the star travelers, then no greater mission could ever again be accomplished in the history of this little planet. This one would say it all, and likely forever on old Earth.

XIV

The Experimental Program

In overview, getting to this point in this case to the Knights Jury is, and has been, in no small measure what this more than highly concentrated and focused effort has been all about. Barring a sudden opening from the Deep Black World of the ARV/UFO Insiders to competitively exploit their very costly discoveries or in the alternative joining with us *to use us* to do it for them, this proposed experimental project is an absolute necessity at this point in our (or ET's "everything is now") time. The Insiders have deliberately created in their own "Supreme Cosmic Secret" ARV et al. back-engineering programs, an equally cosmic-scale Watergate. It could easily be argued at this point, that they know the future, and therefore how, when, and by whom the technology will ultimately come into the white world. We could well be that how, when, and who. But if that is true, then causing a paradox situation to occur is likely prohibited by God or His ET guardians, who have resolved the problem for themselves and know that there is nothing they can or will do about it. On the other hand, it is imminently logical not to take any unnecessary chances and risks when one may be about to tilt with the gods for the Keys to the Universe.

This Case Proposal, like any business plan, has its risks. These risks will be addressed as fully as possible in Chapter XV. Excepting the minor financial requirements of the experimental program's actual implementation, the very real risks will be the colossal problems that might be posed by a successful test program. These formidable problems will be extremely daunting, even for that experienced and gutsy group of super serious intellects whom I fondly refer to as the Knights of the Round Disc or the Knights Temporal.

Therefore, with these problems of success in mind, it has been deemed by this Prosecutor, who has had more serious hardball experience than all of you put together in legally dealing, both defensively and offensively, with the Powers That Be and their demonstrated penchant for very dirty tricks and occasional "wet work", that program security, in all phases of this effort, is to be our Number One consideration. Hopefully, our counterparts will appreciate that.

This policy, whatever its reasons and justifications may be, has worked nearly flawlessly for the Insiders over the last 50 years of their gigantic cover-up. I say nearly flawlessly, for there was one exception, which was their *Faux Pas* Par Supreme in allowing the enigmatic and more than helpful Leonardo Sanderson into the US Air Force "Audio Visual" hangar at Norton AFB on November 12, 1988. That type of failure will hopefully not happen to us until it is too late for anyone to do anything about it. We have one major security advantage they don't, which is that our goal is to ultimately white world the technology. The mere threat of us doing so without their cooperation is the greatest weapon in our security arsenal, provided that it is used wisely.

The Security Plan in overview will therefore be in many ways a mirror image of the Insider's program, but with some innovative improvements. The Security Plan generally will cover the following:

- A) *All* project personnel will be required to agree in writing to take a truth deception criteria examination (lie detector test) *at any time* upon demand by the Project Director of Security. In point of fact, these tests may be given periodically once RAM rig testing commences.
- B) No entry to the test facilities will be allowed without an electronic key tag and a photographic clearance badge issued by the Security Director.
- C) The Project Director of Testing will be responsible for the security of all research data logs and will ensure that all testing related documents are locked up following the testing.
- D) Strict compartmentalization and "Need to Know" rules and procedures for all sensitive information will be formulated and applied in a manner operationally superior to our counterparts by the Knights Group Director of Security to the respective areas of individual and/or team responsibility.
- E) Periodically changing code names for all Knights will be mandatory for communications, as well as for the technical aspects of the program. All discussions external to the Test Center regarding the science of testing of the RAM rig will be confined to pay telephone calls and/or other approved safe means in which monitoring or intercepts are difficult, the "Patriot Act" notwithstanding.
- F) The Security Director will be present at the Test Center and privy at all times to the work.
- G) The primary initial Cover Story for the RAM Testing Program, which will deliberately be slowly leaked, is that the testing area and work is part of a "special effects" contract for an "in development" new Part IV *Back to the Future* film utilizing a radical automotive supercar technology being developed by John DeLorean. In essence, the Cover Story will admit that, in the new movie, a new "flux capacitor flying time machine" will replace the old one destroyed by a train at the end of the Part III movie. The plot in the new film will use the new "invented here" super car to chase and catch UFOs abducting people and put the aliens in jail for kidnapping. Who wouldn't believe it?
- H) Should the testing succeed as planned, the probable follow-on Cover Story for the Starship Development Phase will be that we are constructing a new high performance dirigible that will be used for high altitude video advertising! (*Note that these words were written in 1996; in 2002, Michael Kendrick, president of the Virgin Group, announced plans to build just such a dirigible!*)
- I) A binding contract between all the Knights will be executed, providing for either an automatic forfeiture of financial interest or enforced prohibition of any further access to the data in the program should it be demonstrated that any party to the Security Agreement is responsible for a major breach of security. Before such Draconian action could be taken, a full two-thirds majority of the Knights Council (i.e., the Board of Directors) would be required to agree to enforce this contract.

However, once the vote is in, the offender is out—permanently. Therefore, take heed; the security will be real and the consequences will be harsh.

Funding plans for the experimental phase will follow a vote by the Knights Jury on the RAM Program's potential scientific feasibility. This determination will likely be decided at a secret meeting of all the designated recipients of this book, tentatively planned to be held in Las Vegas.

During this meeting, decisions will be made regarding which individuals or companies are to be selected as potential "Angels", and what portion of the Project's shareholder equity they will be offered in return for their investment.

A major part of the agenda of the original organizational Council meeting of the Knights will be to decide, among other matters, the following issues of business:

- 1.) Who will be responsible for planning and implementing our superior General Security Plan? This issue may be delegated initially to a committee of the group having some experience in such matters. **GN** (See Case Exhibit A-28: *Basic Elements of Intelligence*.)
- 2.) Who will be the members of the Science Marketing Team responsible for presenting, negotiating, and obtaining the investment funding commitment necessary to properly initiate the experimental development program? What will they be offered in equity? **GN, RS, JB, JZD, RB, MB, EH, GU, MK, TP**
- 3.) Who will be responsible as CEO for running the Research Group's business on a day-to-day basis? **GN, DF**
- 4.) Who will be the Director of the Science Testing Team? What will be his duties, responsibilities, and compensation as well as that of his staff, and how many active full time employees will be involved? (For philosophical and organizational methodology, see Case Exhibit A-29: "The Organization of Soviet and Western Science: Contrasts and Consequences".) **DF, CY, HP, GU**
- 5.) Who will be responsible for the final engineering layout of the RAM Test Rig and its schematics? **CY, GU, DF**
- 6.) Who will be responsible for Test Rig assembly? **Evans Mfgr., HP, GU**
- 7.) Who will be responsible for Test Rig Control Room design, plans, acquisitions, and wiring? **DF, CY, HP, GU**
- 8.) Who will be responsible for deciding test schedule timelines and milestones? **GU, HP, DF**
- 9.) Who will be in charge of safety and procedures to prevent electrical shock and/or radiation burn injury? **JCA, outside vendors**
- 10.) Who will be responsible for organizing the engineering data and test results? **DF, BR, JA**
- 11.) Who will be responsible for creating science graphics for business applications, i.e., patents, presentations, etc.? **MM, EH, outside vendors**
- 12.) Whose name will be on the patents, in which countries will they be filed, what law firms will be involved, how will we protect the program against alleged national

- security interference or suppression incursions? **GN, DF, CY, HP, GU, TP, other family members, or untraceable domestic and/or offshore cutouts**
- 13.) Who will be responsible for any preliminary “Insider” negotiations? Who will they be held with? **GN, HP, GU, DF, RS, TP, JB**
 - 14.) Who will be responsible for maintaining the public relations on our initial security cover story? **JZD**
 - 15.) What procedures will be followed when the green light comes on indicating a successful test? **See Phase III Implementation Plan**
 - 16.) What will your own equity interest in the program be?

The Origin of the Knights Team

When I finally began to understand the fundamentals of ARV/UFO engineering and physics in late 1994, I was deeply immersed in completing the massive investigation of the Waco wrongful death Federal civil action for Ramsey Clark. Overloaded with the huge amount of legal work involved, I was able to devote only a small fraction of my time to pursuing my favorite subject. I do not want to repeat, in this project, the one man FBI work routine that I engaged in for Mr. Clark. Therefore, I have determined that a scientific, as opposed to a legal, “Dream Team” would be mandatory in order to have any reasonable chance of success in implementing the RAM program. Paul R. Hill also made teamwork an essential issue in his book. (Hill 1995, page 22.)

During 1995 and 1996, it became ever more obvious that wiser minds than mine would greatly facilitate the arcane scientific efforts required for developing the RAM Test Rig and designing and performing the necessary experiments in a secure desert laboratory with immediate private aircraft access. This need for a brilliant team to insure success in a venture of such intellectual scale clashes with the ideal security necessary for the small, closely associated group required to maintain secrecy. Property that meets our requirements has been located in Nevada and has already been personally inspected. This proposed Area 52 white/gray/black facility appears to be optimum in all respects for implementing the RAM program. (See Case Exhibit A-30: Proposed Area 52 Facility.)

I recognized that experimental success and the wise implementation of the technology into the white world would have an incredible impact on the planet for millennia to come. This sense of potential for a utopian Camelot caused me to think of a time in the mists of history when a determined man with a dream of finding the Holy Grail and an invincible sword named Excalibur (in this case, an idea) selected a small group of exemplary and ultimately legendary knights to join him in his quest. King Arthur reputedly chose his Knights of the Round Table for their bravery, loyalty, intelligence, honor, character, morality, and integrity.

Whether I have finally grown old and wise enough to have old Arthur’s skill at judging human values, we will have to wait and see. But if your name is on the outer cover of this Case Report Book, then you have been carefully selected, based on these noble human standards, to participate in what may well be the most important white world

experiment in the history of mankind. Should we succeed, our phased-in adventure will become far more legendary than the quest for the Grail. The designated code name for this modern day group of knights (whom I certainly view as all being of knight caliber) will in the beginning be Majestic 13—both for its appropriateness and for reasons of *déjà vu*.

There are over ten of you, but the exact number will remain a secret for now. Each of you has appropriate creative, scientific, technical, engineering, communications, business, intelligence, and political or social leadership skills equal to or beyond those of myself. To succeed will require them all, and then some, as this experimental phase, like the end objective of constructing and launching Earth's first starship, is not for the faint of heart.

While many of you are still publicly inside the UFO closet, I know otherwise. Your closet status is duly noted. As a consequence, you will be given a special "Plausible Deniability" security designation and cover story in the event that this Plan coalesces, so that your public profile remains that way until we all decide democratically in council to make your real views collectively known. *Should this Program NOT succeed for any reason in the laboratory, the Security Plan record eradication procedures will ensure that there will be no proof that it ever even happened!*

Rest Assured, should I have anything to do with it, the security of this program will rival that of Area 51—*excepting* the "Lethal Force Authorized" issue. Internal signs at our *Back to the Future IV* movie set to be known as Area—52 will instead state: "Non-Lethal Torture Authorized". It won't be a joke, but we will say it is; after all, we are only making a movie!!!

The RAM Experimental Plans have long been seriously contemplated, researched, and in preparation by this Author-Prosecutor. However, because of the scope of the project, the complexities involved, and the unprecedented difficulty of creating a strong, well documented, scientifically logical case solidly grounded in engineering and physics theory, with a sound presentation methodology to justify the implementation of a properly phased experimental and follow on development plan, it was proving to be a tough dream to realize. The core of the problem was just too much uncollated data and unorganized evidence. I decided, in early 1996, to reduce my understanding of the ARV/UFO science to a 50-page report.

My overall science and UFO research background, combined with my well-honed skills as a professional investigator of major cases, clearly told me that ARV was the only game on the planet that contained the answers to this great mystery. Proving it, I would later discover, would take a lot more than a 50-page report.

Since I began preparing this case report in August 1996, additional UFO/ARV intelligence has surfaced, and many critically important scientific discoveries, necessary for understanding and replicating the UFO's magical technologies, have been made.

One very significant example is the wealth of information that was revealed by former deep insider Col. Philip J. Corso in his book, *The Day After Roswell*.

It is important that I now list them all didactically in this chapter, because it is the new and, to my knowledge, original scientific proof and logic in them that has allowed me to take these ARV = UFO arguments far beyond what any one-month fifty-page report could ever possibly have achieved. It is also quite likely that, as a result of these discoveries, the associates editing this work in its early peer review and analysis will also create and find many more and get the credit for them. That discovery process should accelerate further, with a continuing improvement of the concept by the full Council of the Knights right up to the anxious moments of trepidation when prayers are said, fingers are crossed, orders are given, switches are thrown, buttons are pressed, dials are turned—and hopefully world history is made.

We are, therefore, in this case either dealing with the greatest of folly or the greatest discovery in Earth's history. There is not any in between; either the UFO/ARV/RAM circuit will work, or it won't. In the final analysis, it is as simple as that. So when you make your final decision about whether you want to become involved in this most serious proposal, remember that is the situation being posited. Nothing more and nothing less.

The Discoveries

Before listing the discoveries or findings that prove ARV is UFO and the probable Hows and Whys of much of its technology, I have included here for reference the full ARV circuit analysis. The components are numbered for security purposes. The page following the illustration contains the component descriptions, numbered as they appear in the graphic.

The discovery items and issues are organized in the following order for the reader's convenience:

- (a) Main Order Coils
- (b) Flux Capacitor Generator Drive Deck
- (c) Central Column
- (d) State-Change (the point when gravitational nullification occurs)
- (e) Ionization and Radiation
- (f) Motor Generator, Flywheel, Rectifier, Inverter, and Power Supply
- (g) Time and Its Anomalies
- (h) Alien Technologies
- (i) The RAM Rig

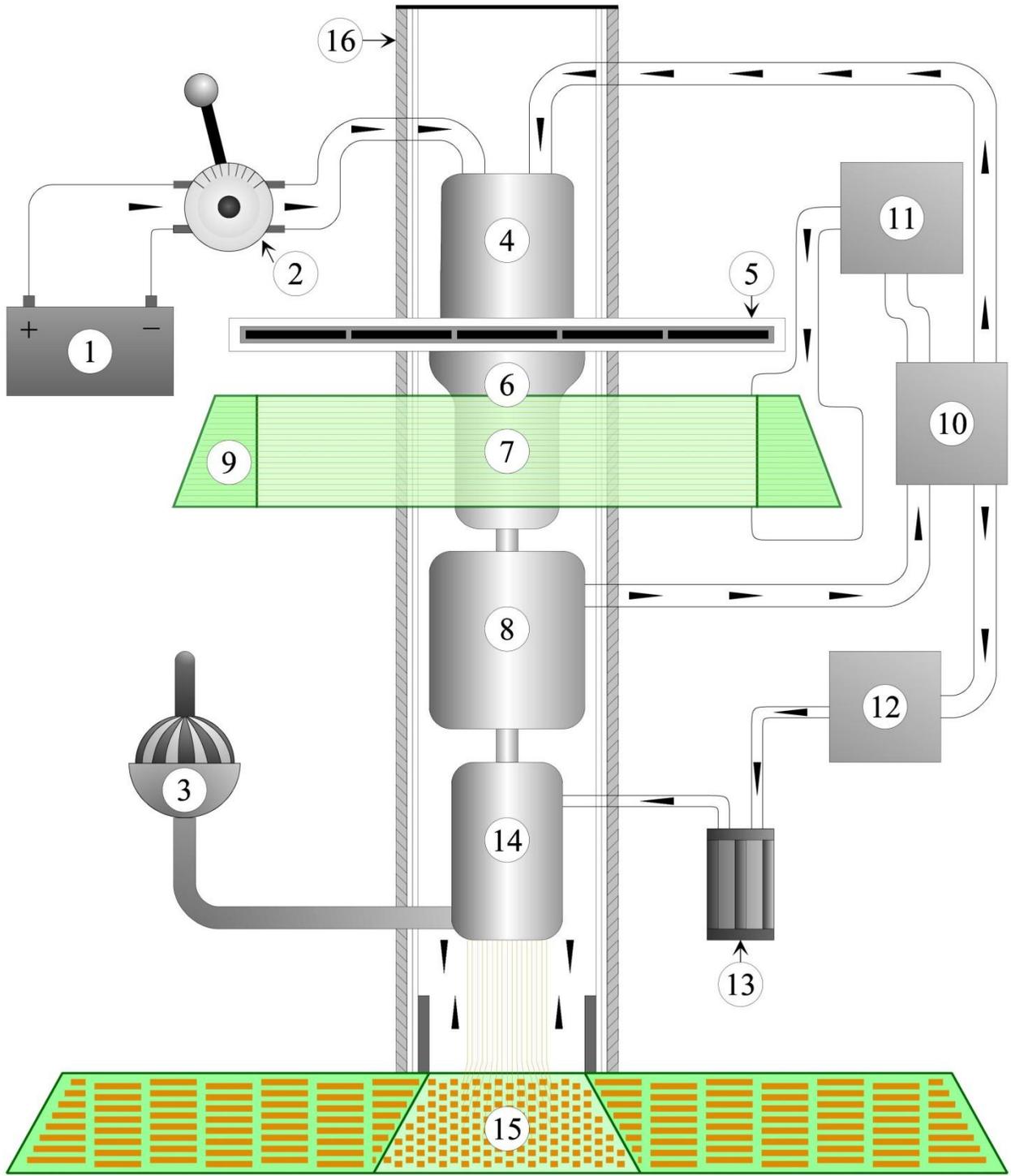


Figure 36 – ARV/UFO Primary Drive Components

ARV/UFO Primary Drive Components

- 1.) Startup Battery
- 2.) Rheostat Throttle
- 3.) Direction and Thrust Vector Control
- 4.) 300 HP, 0–20,000 rpm DC Series Electric Motor
- 5.) Time Dilation Initiator, Electron Accelerator Gyro Disc Stabilizer
- 6.) Torque Converter
- 7.) Automatic Powerglide-type Transmission
- 8.) 1,000 HP, 2,000 rpm DC Electric Generator
- 9.) Main Order Coil / Time Control Coil
- 10.) Voltage Divider
- 11.) High Frequency White Noise ZPF Damping Unit for Input to Main Order Coil
- 12.) Low Frequency Non-Coherent Disruptive Damping Unit for Input to Flux Drive's Master Control Switch Computer
- 13.) 30,000 VDC Amplifier Firing Coil for Input to Master Control Switch Computer
- 14.) Master Control Switch for Cyclically Charging Flux Generator Drive in Parallel and Discharging in Series with Thrust and Direction Vectors
- 15.) Flux Capacitors (260) Generator Drive Deck
- 16.) Central "Amplifier" Column

- 1.) MOC/TCC - Purpose of the ARV Main Order Coil (MOC) and Time Control Coil (TCC), which is designated No. 9 in Figure 36 – ARV/UFO Primary Drive Components.
 - A) Based on the many reports of automotive or residential radio static when in the vicinity of a hovering UFO, and the fact that white noise will damp high frequency radiation, it is logical that such a signal is injected into the intense electromagnetic force field created by the coil.
 - B) It is further logical that the MOC, due to the near light speed cyclic rotational motion of its strong EMF field, is used to distort the spectral energy density of the ZPF, since from an accelerated frame, the ZPF is seen to manifest itself most significantly at lower frequencies and to die out exponentially at higher ones. (Froning 1994)
 - C) The MOC's EMF field, based on its dielectric strength of 166 kV, generates potential field strength immediately upon start sequence activation that is more than sufficient to align the spin-up magnetic moments of the chaotic, or random, electron-positron pairs of the ZPF. This, in turn, allows the horizontal counter-rotating and interleaving fields of the flux capacitor generator perpendicularly intersecting the MOC's force lines to suppress, perturb, destroy, and otherwise damp the entire ZPF area of influence of its gravitational (+ -) coupling attraction on atomic matter by injecting a disruptive non-coherent broad spectrum signal.
 - D) The likely purpose of the ARV Time Control Coil (TCC) is to temporally displace the vehicle in any space, making it: (1) invisible to observers, and (2) able to move forward or backward in durational time as it relates to consciousness per Special Relativity.
- 2.) MOC - The Main Order Coil (MOC), as Leonardo stated, is one continuous winding of approximately 1,100 turns, constructed of a malleable ¼" x ¼" (0.25-inch) square copper rod. The field could be AC in function due to the thickness of its material and the reported UFO-caused broadband radio static that such AC Gaussian fields are capable of projecting on AM and shortwave broadcast frequencies.
- 3.) MOC - Winding the type of coil described by Leonardo is a tall technical problem, no matter whether it is imbedded in G-10 dielectric, immersed in a high voltage resistant transformer oil dielectric, or constructed of specially coated Kapton cable. Amplified white or pink noise "static" is believed to be injected via a voltage divider circuit, with the power being controlled by the throttle rheostat shown in the ARV systems graphic as item # 2.
- 4.) MOC - The dielectric strength of the Main Order Coil at ¼" (0.25 inches) of G-10 glass is 166 kV. However, the separation may have something to do with either the acceleration of the work electrons' movement in the coil or better field propagation influence in the ZPF for facilitating time (read space) dilation in the system overall. This issue may be resolved during peer review or finally decided by experiment.

- 5.) TCC - Strange and bizarre eyewitness statements in the UFO literature describing some UFOs as being considerably larger on the inside than they were on the outside long resisted any logical solution, particularly one that would both explain and confirm the function of the Time Control Coil (TCC). Under Einstein's Special Relativity Theory, vehicles will contract to an external observer looking at it parallel to its direction of movement. There is no logical reason not to believe that the electrons revolving in one direction at very near luminal velocities (99.999% of c) in the Time Control Coil won't produce the same contraction effect to an observer on the outside of the vehicle. Moreover, the contraction effect taken to superluminal velocities explains the ability of the vehicles to materialize and dematerialize as well as travel into the past and future of a planet during exploration incursions, and to achieve interstellar travel at faster than light speeds and, in some vehicles when required, completely invert three dimensional space into fourth or n-dimensional space for interdimensional travel. (Huntley 1982, pages 132, 134.)

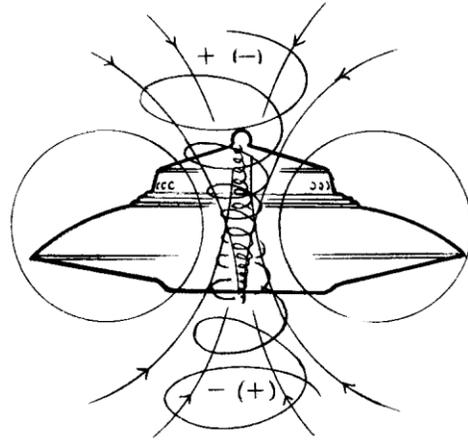


Figure 52

Figure 37 – Vortex-Generating Fields on Craft

- 6.) TCC - Perhaps under gravity-nullified space and time dilated conditions, it may be possible for radio or video transmitters to generate waves that can be time forwarded or reversed, and effectively transmitted and received at velocities from hundreds to millions of times the speed of light. This would explain why the SETI Program detects nothing in the skies; our receivers are antiques compared to the aliens' time controlled, or "subspace", transmitters and, since we are likely to discover this technology in the near future, our signals will have traveled only a hundred or so light years when we stop using the old slow light speed transmitters. The chances of another star with a planet close to us having a technology evolving parallel in time to ours is exceedingly remote.
- 7.) DRIVE - The propulsion technology of ARV/UFO is properly described in its scientifically correct nomenclature and definition as "gravitational nullification"—meaning a method or process using the technology of fields to nullify the effects of gravity on matter, specifically, weight (gravitational mass) and inertia, or momentum, and very likely also the angular momentum and centrifugal force. Perhaps what is nullified or suppressed are the ZPF partons' attractive coupling effects on mass at the atomic and subatomic level.
- 8.) DRIVE - David Froning properly describes this propulsion concept as "Impulsion". Impulsion may be defined as the force of the ZPF pressing on or trying to recapture equilibrium against an area of space where the condition of gravitational nullification artificially exists at a fraction of, or right at, the voltage level required to achieve a change in the space to this state. Simply put, the UFOs and their mother starships are pushed like a sail by the wind.

- 9.) DRIVE - The $\frac{3}{4}$ " (0.75-inch) thickness of the green G-10 dielectric of the flux capacitor generator drive has a dielectric breakdown value of exactly 500,000 V, which corresponds to the established spin voltage of a free electron or lab created positron. This 500 kV voltage level is also believed to be that of each particle of the ZPF's electron-positron pairs. The energy of the x-rays resulting from the annihilation of electron-positron pairs under laboratory conditions is the sum of both particles, which is 1,000,000 eV. Logically, the circuit's gravitational nullification effects begins incrementally at voltages considerably lower than the 500,000 V limit of the ARV G-10 dielectric material, and in so doing, reduces the mass and inertia of the flux capacitor generator drive's working electrons (and, therefore, their linear momentum) to a degree exactly proportional to the voltage multiplication factor in each rotation of the drive's parallel charge-series discharge cycle. In essence, the electrons having reduced mass and inertia via the GN effect cannot, as a consequence, penetrate the 0.75 inches of the G-10 dielectric. Based on Paul Hill's ionization and radiation studies, this pulsing cycle carries energies in excess of 3,000,000 eV, making the dielectric even more bulletproof to breakdown after state change. When the Doppler effect of time (read space) dilation is considered, the voltage level may go even higher.
- 10.) DRIVE - While the radiation, ranging from ultraviolet to soft gamma rays, emitted as part of the UFO's gravitational nullification field most probably can be attributed to the disruptive damping or pre-annihilation of the electron-positron pairs of the ZPF, another source of this radiation is conceivably possible. This radiation could possibly result from a lasing effect within the green G-10 dielectric glass, resulting from the steady pulsing of this transparent material by the flux capacitor generator's electrical fields. Only experimentation will likely resolve this issue.
- 11.) DRIVE - The black circle seen and photographed in the center of the bottom of many low flying UFOs is very likely a removable plastic service maintenance or repair cover that allows access to the flux capacitor generator drive deck's cable connections between the connectors on the end of each of the 520 copper plates and the master control switch computer. Logically, the x-rays responsible for the checkerboard burn patterns on a few victims over the years originated from this unshielded trapezoidal cone-shaped central area of the Flux Capacitor Drive Generator during lift off.
- 12.) DRIVE - The need for a method of direction vector control (steering), deceleration, and field shape control (cones, umbrellas, and annular rings) indicates that each layer of 65 capacitors in the flux drive deck is computer isolated and regulated via the master control switch. Dividing the drive deck into four separate layers ensures a quadruple redundancy backup factor and fail-safe protection against a cable or flux drive dielectric failure.
- 13.) DRIVE - The disruptive damping (pre-annihilation) fields of the flux capacitor generator drive not only counter-rotate but also probably interleave in their motion from the cyclical in-out parallel charge-series discharge voltage multiplication effect. They could conceivably counter-intersect at 45–60 degree angles and can be made to vertically impinge. Of the many questions that need

to be answered by RAM Rig experimental testing, this is one of, if not the, most important...

- 14.) DRIVE - The repulsive nature of the gravitational nullification field, as evidenced by Paul Hill, is probably caused by a unique stressed space geometry condition resulting from both the ZPF's isolation and time (space) dilation as predicted in both the Special Relativity and General Relativity Theories of Dr. Einstein. Only by creating the gravitational nullification field in a laboratory and performing tests with sensors at the field boundary from both outside and inside the field zone's area of influence, will the final hard answers to this question be resolved.
- 15.) DRIVE - A broad spectrum, non-coherent, non-sinusoidal, disruptive damping signal impressed onto the master control switch's electrical input to the flux capacitor generator drive deck is ideal for the destructive damping in the 0–30,000 Hz range of the low frequency radiation of the ZPF electrons and positrons left after the activation and operation of the Main Order Coils accelerated motion and white noise damping effects on the higher frequencies of the zero-point radiation.
- 16.) DRIVE - The often-photographed ground heat ring is most probably, as Paul Hill determined, an annular or circular burn by hard x-rays accompanying the drive field. This is very likely caused during the landing or lift-off of the UFO in order to affect the smoothest possible and least jarring ascent or touchdown descent. This is very probably a result of the pilot holding the charge voltage level of the lower 65 capacitors in the drive deck to just a small fraction below state-change condition while bleeding off or adding charge to the upper three deck levels of the flux generator drive. The analog of this would be the use of balutes or compressed air ballast in an aerial dirigible or in an oceanic deep diving bathysphere.
- 17.) DRIVE - The UFO's often photographed and even more often witnessed "light cone" is very probably formed by the pilot creating a higher charge field in the upper top level of the flux capacitor generator's drive deck and reducing it by equal, but undetermined, amounts in each of the descending three lower flux capacitor deck levels. The purpose of this would logically be to create a field form of the greatest possible area for the ZPF thrust repulsion to act against equally in 360° of arc. This, especially when supplemented by gyroscopic flywheel stabilization effects, would provide an extremely level and optimally field balanced flight condition.
- 18.) DRIVE - The famous UFO "silver dollar wobble" probably results from the craft, after deceleration from a downward or nearly level flight attitude, having an unbalanced voltaic charge on an approximately 60% pie shaped section of all four levels of the flux capacitor generator's drive deck in a state-change thrust mode vector condition. The wobble remains until the pilot is able to add charge to that section in order to balance out the instability, and may spin the accelerator time dilator gyroscopic disc to a high rpm to help balance and damp the wobble motion.
- 19.) DRIVE - The often witnessed "falling leaf" descents of the UFOs are very probably due to a need by the pilot to use up or bleed off excess voltage charge

in the flux capacitor overall, for which no other maneuver to do otherwise safely can be devised.

- 20.) DRIVE - Because of the requirement during experimentation to establish the optimum conditions in the Flux Capacitor Drive and Main Order Coil to achieve gravitational nullification with hundreds of combinations possible, it seems logical that a computer programmable multi-terminal light switch controller, as used in major rock music concerts, could be modified to serve as the primary or master test switch during initial experimentation. The DMX lighting programmer could control secondary very high voltage thyatron switches. (See Case Exhibit A-24: Programmable Rock Concert Lighting System.)
- 21.) CENTRAL COLUMN - The central column of ARV, which Leonardo said was described as an “amplifier”, is, in terms of its outer jacket material, exactly that. In order to maximize the area of ZPF influence of the Main Order Coil, the positioning of a solenoid-like tube made of soft annealed steel can amplify by hundreds or even thousands of times the strength of the coil’s field, and this includes extending the diameter of its spherical field of influence in accord with the inverse square law.
- 22.) CENTRAL COLUMN - Logically the central column contains an inner tube of aluminum to carry off the initial heat generated during charge-up of the system by the motor and power generator, automatic transmission, master power switch, and other electric and avionics systems. Once state change to a gravitational nullification condition occurs, it is indicated by many UFO contactees and the ARV reports that the entire power system operates at a very cool temperature. An intermediate tube made of a material called Mumetal may need to be included between the outer steel and inner aluminum to shield the power electric and avionics components from the intense MOC/TCC solenoid fields. Again, this is one of the issues only experimental testing will resolve satisfactorily.
- 23.) CENTRAL COLUMN - All research concerning the disk-shaped container at the approximate center of the ARV central column suggests that it most probably houses a high rpm flywheel in a vacuum. The primary evidence for this conclusion is the often seen and photographed Saturn-type UFOs that have a disk revolving around their outer periphery at the same vertical height level as the fuselage. The probable purposes of the disk are:
 - A) To initiate early time dilation in the Main Order Coil and its field.
 - B) To accelerate the working electrons in the Main Order Coil to superluminal velocities as gravitational nullification state change begins to occur by using imbedded cobalt-type permanent magnets fixed into the outer rim of the disc. This, in turn, should raise the Gaussian strength level in the field.
 - C) To function as a gyroscopic stabilizer to dampen the wobble oscillations and otherwise stabilize the ARV/UFO birds in other flight modes.
- 24.) CENTRAL COLUMN - The thin purple-colored oily substance saturated with cadmium micro particles that has reportedly been discovered on the ground at many UFO landing sites over the years by many witnesses around the world is very likely just what they say it looks and feels like—automatic transmission fluid.

Based on the logical reasoning that the power to energize the UFO's electric motor is derived from the gravitational nullification condition allowing the generator supplying electrical energy to the systems to function in an "over unity" condition, having an automatic transmission coupling between the small electric motor and larger generator makes perfect engineering sense. The smaller, probably series-type electric motor capable of a very high initial torque and rpm (0–20,000), could utilize the torque and horsepower multiplication capability of an automatic transmission with torque converter together with either a startup battery or current stored in the Flux Capacitor Drive Deck to operate the higher power electrical generator long enough to reach state-change condition, wherein the transmission would shift into its highest gear. This idea is also supported by the high pitched whining sounds often heard and reported at takeoff that then rapidly diminish. It is likely the sound of the AC motor at high RPMs in first gear.

- 25.) STATE-CHANGE - Gravitational nullification state-change is evidenced to occur at 1.2 MV. Leonardo Sanderson originally reported this statement as being made by the three-star general who made the presentation concerning the ARV on November 12, 1988, at Norton AFB. This voltage level is roughly double that of the electron-positron spin energy mass with logic indicating that this is the voltage level necessary to destructively damp out the ZPF's lower frequency radiation fluctuations at the beginning of their creation spin-up cycle. Moreover, this voltage level is only 300,000 eV less (sans any time dilation) than that required to ionize the atmosphere around a UFO to bright red or orange at hover or liftoff. This voltage level also corresponds to the reported energy of electron-positron annihilation and the x-rays released from that reaction. (Hill 1995, page 61.)
- 26.) GRAVITATIONAL NULLIFICATION - Paul Hill's analysis of the voltage range of the ultraviolet to soft gamma radiation causing the full color spectrum of nighttime and even some daytime atmospheric radiation indicates it varies from a low of 1.65 MeV to a maximum (sans time Dopplering) of 3 MeV. This voltage level of ionization is believed to allow the UFO pilots a wide range of acceleration/deceleration velocities and maneuvering capabilities. However, these voltage levels may be raised to much higher levels in the Time Control Coil in order to effect time reversal and near instantaneous interdimensional hyperspace transit.
- 27.) IONIZATION - In considering the operational voltage ranges of ARV/UFO based on the voltage levels necessary to cause the various colors of ionization in the atmosphere, it is important to consider that these specific colors may result, to some degree, as a consequence of the Doppler effect being initiated by a time dilation in the field of the craft. The same is true of oft reported and occasionally recorded UFO sounds.
- 28.) RADIATION - The well-evidenced dangerous radiation in the close vicinity of UFOs very probably results from the flux drive systems disruptive damping and pre-annihilation of the electron-positron pairs in the ZPF, although some lasing or masing is also possible.
- 29.) MOTOR GENERATOR POWER - The energy that powers the ARV/UFO and the starships very probably comes from the unique ability of proportionately smaller

series type electric motors being able to turn at their maximum rpm generators that are at least two to three times bigger and more powerful *after* gravitational nullification state-change occurs in the overall system. This becomes possible because the systems do not have weight, inertia, or angular momentum. The First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics are essentially suspended, or cancelled, inside the ARV/UFO null-gravity field.

- 30.) TIME - Time travel into the past, according to tachyon particle theory, is achieved by exceeding the speed of light. This being true, the UFOs can accomplish this at any planet whose past history they choose to explore by accelerating the working electrons to superluminal speeds in the Main Order Coil and materialize or dematerialize at will.
- 31.) TIME - The Star Travelers in the UFOs are *not* Nomadic Gypsy-like wanderers, because gravitational nullification allows them to far exceed the speed of light. The constant “impulsion” thrust (the pushing force of the ZPF against the starships) enables them to exceed c by many factors, which in turn causes them to reverse linear time (and therefore, space) during much of the mission. When combined with the future time acquired during acceleration and deceleration, it allows linear transit times across the Galaxy to be measured in hours of non-dilated Earth observer-type time.
- 32.) TIME and GRAVITY – Gravity, as a product of the normal ZPF coupling of matter across space, exists everywhere in the universe. In all probability, time is an illusion—merely a biological concept to enhance the survival of the sentient beings that perceive it flowing only in one direction: from past to present to future. Therefore, all references to time dilation are in fact warps or contortions of the dimensionality of space, and spacetime might be better described as space gravity or spacegrav.
- 33.) TIME - Either the ETs are into deliberate continuous disinformation, or we are intellectually intimidated by their advanced ideas about our misunderstandings concerning time. Should time, as the alien says, be “everything is now”, then the instant “now” is, scientifically speaking, the only time that exists. Moreover, this alien “now” contains the past to wherever it ends or continues to infinity, and the same is true of the future. All of whatever is ever going to happen is already created in the future and totally intact and accessible by the ARV/UFO Special Relativity related technology. This being true, creation of everything to ever be already happened and therefore metaphysically the universe is very likely just God dreaming reality, including the probable hereafter.
- 34.) TIME and SPECIAL RELATIVITY - It is not generally denied by today’s physicists that, at velocities near or at the speed of light, Special Relativity Theory predicts the slowing or stopping of time, and with it, a slowing down or actual stopping of the aging condition aboard the vehicle as seen by from a stationary observer’s frame of reference. This being true, and it is accepted scientifically as a fact that it is, then it is logical that it may be very possible to effect, with the ARV’s Time Control Coil at superluminal operational speeds, a reversal and/or stopping of the biological aging process.
- 35.) ETs - The contactee or abductee witnesses often report an automaton-like movement and communication of the ufonauts they encounter. This combined

with their often-stated admonition that “we are one”, may very possibly be due to the slowed time-space dilation causing their individual consciousness to function as a single entity, which on an actual pantheistic metaphysical level may be correct. Telepathy may be understood and learned in this slowed time condition, as it is often reported that some ETs use it rather than vocal speech.

- 36.) INTERDIMENSIONAL HYPER-SPACE - Interdimensional transit is likely to be made possible by a contraction of space to a geometrically inverted condition resulting from a Special Relativity contraction beyond a zero dimension measurement of spatial coordinates where transit is essentially instantaneous across galaxy-wide parsecs of distance—basically a propulsion overdrive, but without the reversal or stopping of aging. (See Figure 31 – Interdimensional Hyperspace Travel, page 214.)
- 37.) TIME DILATION - This discovery concerns two logical answers to the following question. If time does not exist and is only a mathematical postulation, then why does it both slow down as an equation and literally on a clock as light speed is approached? First – because the mathematics being used to measure its duration, periodicity, or frame of reference are arbitrary numbers selected to convey the analytical measurement of the wrong thing; meaning that mathematics is being used to incrementally measure the wrong idea. It is the space, not the biological illusion of linear one-way time flow that, according to Special Relativity, is actually being compressed or contracted when it or the mass length’s spatial metric substitute is in motion parallel to the observer. In effect, the same numerical function of the spatial metric contraction equation is happening to the mathematics of the purported time dilation equation.
- 38.) TIME DILATION - The second answer is one having to do with the effect of consciousness on experiments involving the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle. Time, as it’s perceived, slows down because the observer, unable to argue against or fault the mathematics of Special Relativity’s equations on time dilation, strongly believes it will, and, therefore, it does, being basically rudimentary to common sense consciousness in overview. The observer determines the results unwittingly as in the wave particle duality uncertainty experiments, except that in this instance, the only thing to be observed by the observer is his observation of the experiment, i.e., consciousness is the only real reality to the observer and may be, as the mystics believe, the only real reality that isn’t illusionary. (See Case Exhibit A-31: “Does the Universe Exist if We’re Not Looking?”, John Wheeler, *Discover Magazine*, June 2002.)
- 39.) LIGHT, GRAVITY, and TIME DILATION - When linear time (space) is distorted or warped by the Special Relativity effects on the ARV’s UFO system, the velocity of light beams projected externally into its field of influence can be slowed down dramatically. According to witnesses, such beams of light projected by UFOs can be stopped in mid-air and even bent at right angles. These effects are likely the key to understanding and creating non-lethal paralysis weapons, tractor beams, and a reliable anti-missile system.
- 40.) RIG DESIGN - The design of the RAM Test Rig should be modular in order to provide for section replacement changes, and thereby reduce costs overall.

- 41.) GN FIELD BIOEFFECTS – One of the uses of the little “shimmering” black boxes that the aliens are often reported to carry outside their vehicles may be to create a cancellation or diminishment of the time dilation effect on their bodies, and therefore prevents the incapacitation of their mental function from time dilation due to a slowing down of the neuron firing in the brain’s synapses.

The foregoing information and data is in no way to be construed as being hard facts. Were each and every one to be supported by rigorous mathematical equations, and that may be included in a special science index to be added at the end of this Case Book Report, that would still not make any of them, as they say in law, “hard legal facts”. The only way to do that is to design a test rig that can resolve any doubts by demonstration. Experimentation must, of necessity, be the final judge, as it is, at its core, the heart and soul of the mind of science. In the final analysis, exploration is the essence and final authority in validating the worth of these ARV = UFO ideas.

This program, like others of its scope, has gone through a long history of phases without any light being seen at the end of the tunnel. While we cannot as yet see the initial red ionization glow that Paul Hill has strongly evidenced occurs about 300,000 eV higher at or after state-change is alleged and also evidenced to occur, we do, in ET’s “now” concept of time, have a good idea of what to expect and what we have to do to turn the lights on. To help facilitate that great historical event to occur, I will list the phases of where most of you reading this have actually been yourselves and logically wish to go. Each of you, in his own way, reminds me somewhat of the inimitable First Science Officer of the Starship Enterprise—Mr. Spock. While Spock did not have the mathematical computing power of his replacement, the android Mr. Data, he had that rare quality of being able to stoically apply a rat trap-like logic to problems devoid of all human emotions and get answers equally good as Mr. Data’s. I truly believe that if you will do that, then with what you have read in this “Case for the RAM Experiment”, you will vote to proceed to Phase V.

Historical Phases of the RAM Project

Phase I	1958 – 1976 Collect and analyze data to establish an investigative CPM (Critical Path Methodology).
Phase II	1976 – 1989 Seek and research source of energy, method of propulsion, and interior systems layout of UFO.
Phase III	1989 – 1996 Determine how and why of ARV/UFO technology.
Phase IV	1996 – 2003 Prepare experimental justification Case Book Report and organize technology research and development team.
Phase V	2003 Complete preliminary peer review analysis. (<i>Froning, Puthoff, Uhlig, Yost, et al.</i>) Send out NDAs. Circulate Case Book to Knights. Hold initial organizational meeting and delegate responsibilities. Establish security procedure. Incorporate holding company. Secure experimental program funding. Perform economic overview <i>pro forma</i> report and cost world implementation study.
Phase VI	1997 – 2003 Design Rig. Construct Rig. Select test site. Install Rig and lab equipment. Commence testing. Upon success, call emergency Council meeting.
Phase VII	2004 Fund complete world marketing implementation. Construct deep space travel RPV units. Organize global pyramid consortium. Test time travel unit. Test space solar probe. Design and construct unmanned Star Probe. Launch Star Probe. Commence Starship design. Complete CPM or PERT construction timetable on Big Bird.
Phase VIII	2006 – 2008 Announce discovery of technology. Test Big Bird. Announce Mars Mission.
Phase IX	2004 – 2013 Launch Big Bird to Mars. Launch Big Bird on first star mission.

In this phased planning, we have five years in which to achieve what today (prior to this book) would be looked upon as an impossible dream. I would definitely agree with that assessment, should the experimental phase be a failure, but that is not what the empirical evidence indicates is going to be the case in the RAM experiment.

The next two most important issues to be addressed are the Rig Test Panel and the Rig itself. As there are a number of very technical questions regarding the Rig's final parametric specifications that will be treated, for security reasons, as a separate highly compartmentalized issue outside this book, I will include a fair outline of its layout, with an internal schematic fold out example of the flux capacitor generator drive's cyclic charge-discharge sequence.

While I am certain that other test instrumentation will be included in the control room test panel, the following constitute the major cost components in the overall experimental phase of the program.

RAM Rig Control Room Test Panel

- 1.) One-way mirrored observation windows to protectively reflect ionization radiation light in the visible spectrum and up, including ultraviolet.
- 2.) Banks of trip-proof system component activation switches.
- 3.) Main electric motor input power control rheostat.
- 4.) Main generator output power control rheostat.
- 5.) Variable master voltage divider to system control unit, MOC Coil, master switch , Flux Capacitor, etc.
- 6.) Main electric motor power input tachometer.
- 7.) Main generator power output tachometer.
- 8.) Voltmeter – Motor input voltage
- 9.) Ammeter – Motor input current
- 10.) Voltmeter – Generator output voltage
- 11.) Ammeter – Generator output current
- 12.) Prony brake torque meter – Main electric motor
- 13.) Prony brake torque meter – Main output generator
- 14.) Voltmeters – Main Order Coil and Time Control Coil
- 15.) Ammeters – Main Order Coil and Time Control Coil
- 16.) Voltmeter – Flux Capacitor Drive Deck
- 17.) Ammeter – Flux Capacitor Drive Deck
- 18.) Voltmeter – Flux Capacitor Voltage Firing Amplifier Coil (VFAC) input coil (firing)
- 19.) Ammeter – Flux Capacitor Voltage Firing Amplifier Coil (VFAC) input coil (firing), with rheostat voltage control for adjusting output level of firing coil
- 20.) Wheatstone Bridges – Main Order Coil and Time Control Coil
- 21.) Wheatstone Bridge – Flux Capacitor Drive Deck
- 22.) Power On Lights – Main Order Coil and Time Control Coil
- 23.) Power On Light – Flux Capacitor Drive
- 24.) Power On Light – Master Control Switch
- 25.) Power On Light – Main Electric Motor
- 26.) Power On Light – Main Generator
- 27.) Power On Light – Rectifier
- 28.) Power On Light – Inverter
- 29.) Power On Light – Flux Capacitor VFAC Input Coil (firing)
- 30.) Power On Light – Voltage Divider Control
- 31.) Power On Light – Damping Amplifier – MOC
- 32.) Power On Light – Damping Amplifier – Flux Capacitor Drive
- 33.) Signal Monitoring Oscilloscope – Main Order Coil
- 34.) Signal Monitoring Oscilloscope – Time Control Coil
- 35.) Signal Monitoring Oscilloscope – Flux Capacitor
- 36.) Signal Monitoring Oscilloscope – Master Control Switch
- 37.) Signal Monitoring Oscilloscope – Secondary HV Thyatron Switches
- 38.) Fraunhofer Line Analyzer
- 39.) Master Parallel Charge – Series Discharge Programmer
- 40.) Frequency Generator
- 41.) Four Strain Sensors (Bungee ballistic pendulum)

- 42.) Thermocouple Temperature – Main Order Coil
- 43.) Thermocouple Temperature – Time Control Coil
- 44.) Thermocouple Temperature – Flux Capacitor
- 45.) Thermocouple Temperature – Master Control Switch
- 46.) Thermocouple Temperature – Main Electric Motor
- 47.) Thermocouple Temperature – Main Output Generator
- 48.) Flux Capacitor Charging Lights – 260 units
- 49.) Flux Capacitor Discharge Lights – 260 units
- 50.) Cycles Per Minute – Flux Capacitor Drive
- 51.) Potentiometer for EMF – Main Order Coil
- 52.) Potentiometer for EMF – Flux Capacitor Drive
- 53.) Michelson Microwave Interferometer
- 54.) Ballistic Galvanometer
- 55.) Mass Spectrometer
- 56.) Audio (Rig) Monitoring Recorder (output)
- 57.) Audio Signal (input) Recorder
- 58.) Wide Band Radio Scanner and Recorder
- 59.) Digital Clock at Panel
- 60.) Digital Clock at Rig
- 61.) Spring-Based Clock at Rig
- 62.) Tuning Fork-Based Clock at Rig
- 63.) Four Color Video Cameras at Rig with zoom lens
- 64.) Two Infrared Video Cameras at Rig with zoom lens
- 65.) Four 12" Video Monitors (color)
- 66.) Radiation Shield (at Rig)
- 67.) Geiger Counter Detector (at Rig)
- 68.) Geiger Counter Roentgen Indicator (at Panel)
- 69.) Emergency Radiation Level Alarm
- 70.) Emergency Rig Shutdown Switch
- 71.) Emergency CO₂ Fire Extinguisher (at Rig)
- 72.) Emergency CO₂ Fire Extinguisher (Control Room)
- 73.) Rig Safety Tie Downs with Siren Activator
- 74.) Two Chart Recorders
- 75.) Computer with testing procedure, schedule, and results log with manual modem engage control
- 76.) Rig Air Temperature and Humidity Monitors
- 77.) Polarized and High Intensity Welding Goggles. Ditto UV & Infrared
- 78.) Flux Gradient Magnetometer or Gradiometer (Model GA-52, manufactured by the Schonstedt Corporation of Kearneysville, West Virginia)

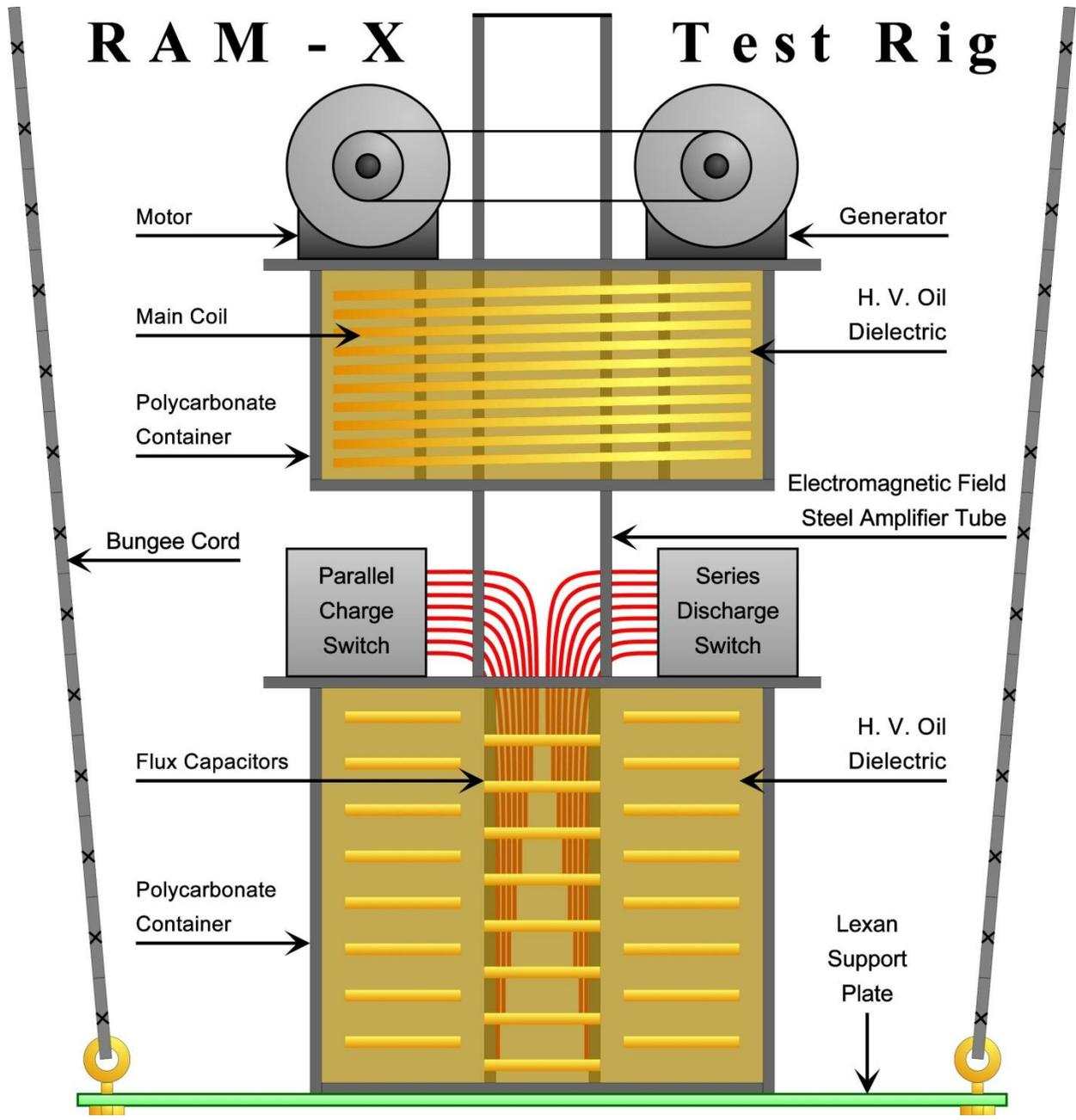


Figure 38 – RAM Test Rig

Probable Capacitor Pile

Voltage Multiplication Series Discharge Sequence

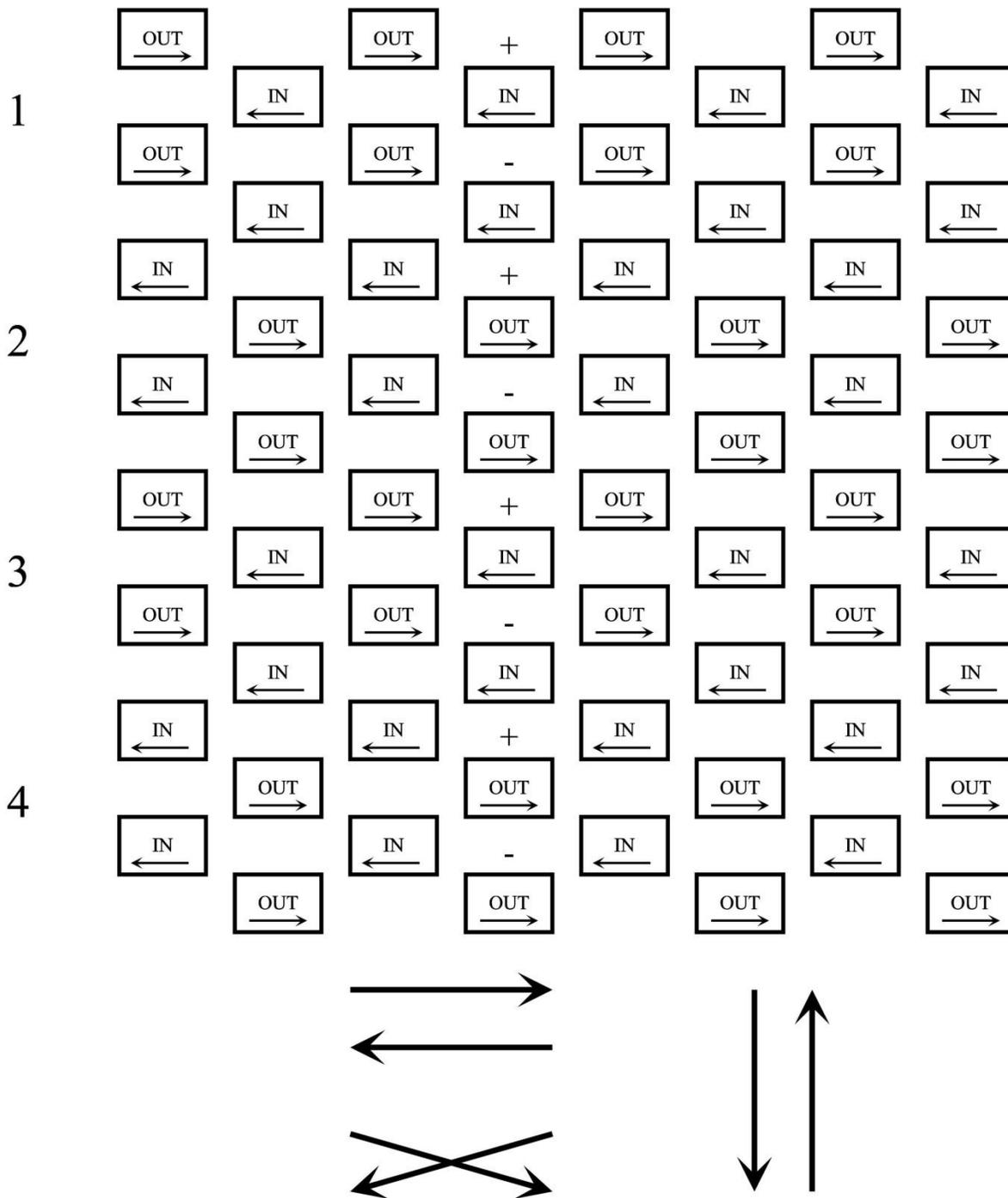


Figure 39 – Capacitor Discharge Sequence Diagram

Anticipated Experimental Effects

Voltage multiplication, with estimated state change occurring at 2.2 times ZPF 500 keV electron-positron particle charge constant. Effect caused by system's fields either creating ZPF isolation envelope preventing ZPF creation annihilation effects on gravitational coupling or reducing radiation to annihilation level.

While I have no direct experience in executing a complex testing program such as is being proposed for the RAM Experimental Test Series, one does not need to be a rocket scientist or nuclear reactor specialist to outline it. The following data will at least provide a jumping off point for whoever becomes the party responsible for writing the final test procedure documentation.

- 1.) Rig Testing Procedure Concept
- 2.) Design and blueprint RAM Rig assembly plans
- 3.) Assemble Rig in clean room environment
- 4.) Erect bungee cord Ballistic Pendulum on trapezoidal 4-point adjustable suspension on lexan support plate
- 5.) Install all Test Room sensor systems
- 6.) Dry pressure smoke test Rig containers for leaks
- 7.) Wet pressure test Rig containers for leaks
- 8.) Lay in wiring harness from Rig site to Control Room
- 9.) Install Rig human factors ground level radiation shielding
- 10.) Wire up Rig site to all on-Rig and off-Rig test sensors
- 11.) Assemble Main Test Panel and install in Rig Control Room
- 12.) Wire up (connect) Main Wiring Harness to Test Panel
- 13.) Test all Rig controls and sensors for function reliability
- 14.) Checkout Rig for electrical shorts by running electric input power into systems at 50% of dielectric breakdown levels on Main Order Coil and Flux Capacitor Generator Drive Deck and ancillary systems
- 15.) Independently bring Main Order Coil system online to 100% power level with high frequency damping white noise amplifier
- 16.) Test Main Order Coil damping high frequency input signal external to Rig
- 17.) Test Master Control Switch Computer for function independent of Main Order Coil and Flux Capacitor Drive
- 18.) Test variable rheostat-controlled Firing Voltage Amplifier Coil
- 19.) Test Master Control Switch function to ensure synchronization of input power rheostat
- 20.) Test Master Control Switch to estimated minimum parallel charge-series discharge cycle
- 21.) Test each RAM system component in 10% increments to full power level independent of all other systems
- 22.) Test accelerator, time dilator, gyroscopic disc in 10% increments to full power level independent of all other systems
- 23.) Test total system in fully integrated mode at 5% power levels with crossed fingers, prayers, and a bottle of Dom Perignon in refrigerator. The telegram for announcing success to all Knights should carry a simple pre-coded message like "The Eagle has risen".
- 24.) When state change occurs, activate the Time Control Coil.

Testing at that point will logically be discontinued until a full Council meeting can be convened.

A schematic representation of the RAM research plan for operations, along with the budget and staff organization, is included as Case Exhibit A-47: RAM Research Plan.

RAM TECHNICAL PROGRAM DEFINITION

Participating Technical (Science and Engineering) Personell
(meet in Las Vegas 6 times over 18 month period to plan and and review work)

(1) Hal Puthoff, (2) George Uhlig, (3) David Froning, (4) Alan Holt, (5) EM Field Expert, (6) High Voltage Expert (assumed hourly rate for work =\$100/hr.)

Major Objectives of RAM Technical Program Definition Work

- (a) Make final determination of propulsion, power, airframe, guidance, navigation and control subsystems for the operational RAM vehicle and for exploratory and proof-of-principle ground test development of field propulsion for RAM
- (b) Define simulation & test requirements for "Exploratory" & "Proof-of-Principle" experimental programs for development of RAM field propulsion subsystem
- (c) Preliminary EM Field experiments to help guide simulation & test planning

RAM TECHNICAL PROGRAM DEFINITION

Major Tasks

(a) Identify candidate concepts for: propulsion, power, airframe, communications, guidance, and control subsystems ; assess each candidate concept for each RAM subsystem; and select most promising candidate concept for each subsystem (6 months; 5 people @400 hrs/ea = \$200,000 + \$20,000 travel = \$220,000 cost)

(b) Define simulation & ground test requirements for “exploratory” and “proof-of-principle” experiments for development of field propulsion element of RAM (12 months; 6 people @ 600hrs/ea = \$360,000 + \$40,000 travel = \$400,000 cost)

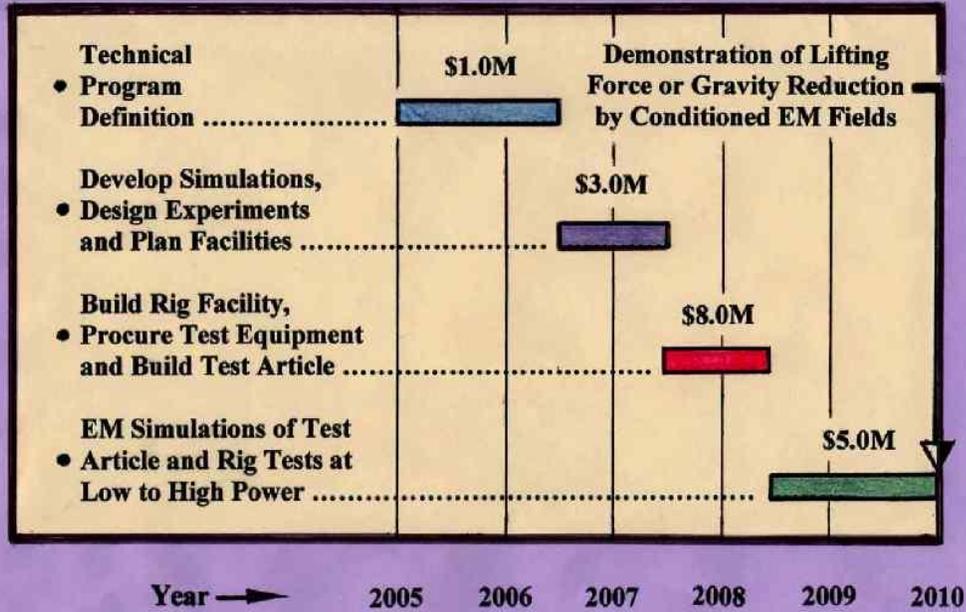
(c) Plan and perform preliminary EM Field experiments with specially conditioned EM Radiation at modest power, current, voltage (4 months; 2 people @ 400hrs/ea = \$80,000 +120,000 for facility use and equipment =\$200,000 cost)

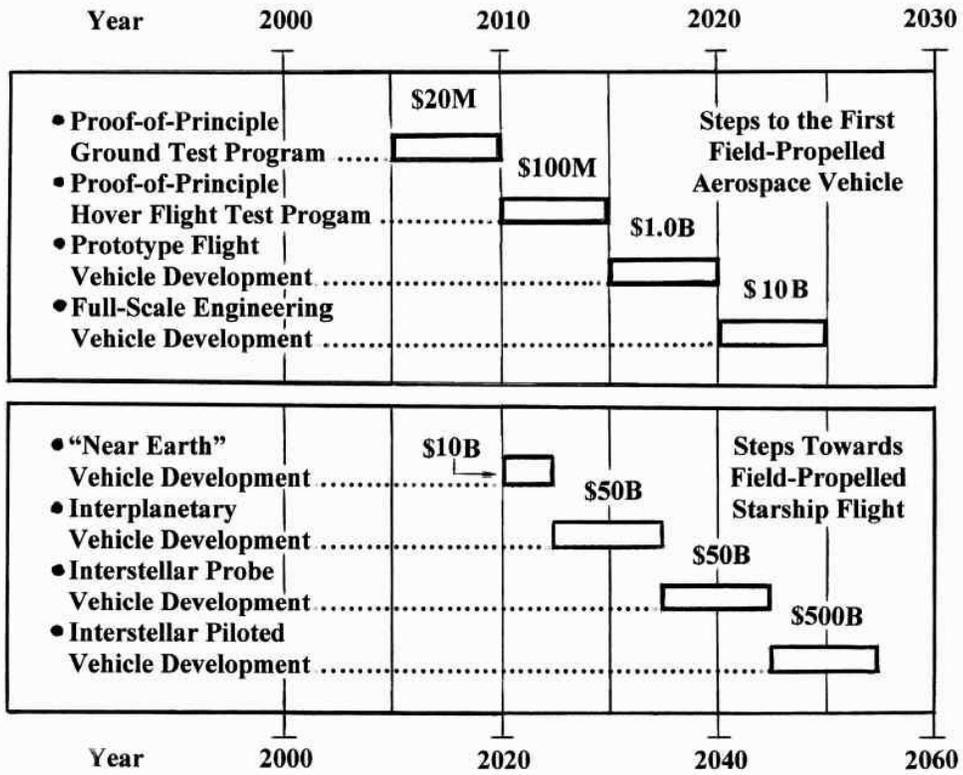
Total RAM Technical Program Definition Duration = 18 months

Total RAM Technical Program Definition Cost = \$820,000

Ground Development of Electromagnetic Field Propulsion

- 5 up to 15 People in 5 years = \$10.0M
- Facilities, Vehicle and Test Equipment = \$ 7.0M } \$17M





XV

The Payoff: Probabilities, Possibilities, and the Problems of Success

We are visitors on this planet.

We are here for ninety or one hundred years at the very most.

During that period, we must try to do something good, something useful, with our lives.

If you contribute to other people's happiness, you will find the true goal, the true meaning of life.

— H. H. the 14th Dalai Lama

There are absolutely no doubts that, should the RAM Experimental Test Program be successful, the payoff potential is far beyond that of any business invention in the history of the world. Its impact will ultimately be greater than the wheel, but that may not be appreciated, since it's somewhat of a wheel in shape anyway.

As one historical example of such an invention in this century, the energy side of the payoff alone would be on a level to make the seventeen-year monopoly from the well prepared patents on the original ball bearing based Hughes rock drilling tool bit of "Big Howard", Sr. look absolutely miniscule.

Laurence Rockefeller, in his July 19, 1991 letter to Knight designate Hal Puthoff, stated that the realization of the essentially free electrical energy from the ZPF would be equivalent to the "second coming of fire". Provided the economy of the world, by virtue of careful analysis and planning, not be destabilized by the technology and its many applications during its introduction period, then the profits earned over the lifetime of the patents will be counted in trillions and quadrillions of dollars.

On the other hand, the problematic potential for the RAM discovery, if prematurely released (i.e., without extremely careful economic analysis and marketing implementation planning), will be the overnight creation of a massive economic black singularity generating unprecedented chaos in the world's capital markets. This chaos, in turn, could quite logically and realistically quickly lead to a potentially incredible deep and long lasting global depression. The ARV/RAM technology poses a cataclysmic economic threat if it is not properly introduced; but properly introduced, it could bring about an unparalleled state of peace and prosperity for all mankind.

Marc Davenport, in his unusually well researched book *Visitors From Time: The Secret of the UFOs*, supports my contentions, describing the effects of such an economic catastrophe from the improper development and marketing of this technology.

The world's automotive, air, rail, trucking, shipping, telephone and postal industries could collapse virtually overnight. Economic chaos would result,

including a global stock-market crash. Fortunes would be lost, millions would starve, seats of government would shift.

(Davenport 1994, pages 209.)

My appraisal, based on long hard thought about the technology's potential downside consequences, indicates that Mr. Davenport understates the scope of the situation somewhat. I will elaborate on this further as we proceed.

It could take decades for the planet to recover from the total econometric collapse that would result from the sudden shock of permanently wiping out the collateral base values of the fundamental energy transport industry stocks and bonds, which directly and indirectly secure approximately seventy-five percent of all bank loans in the world.

Such an unprecedented macro-economic collapse could easily precipitate regional, if not global, nuclear war. The last time that the planet experienced a deep global depression was after the stock market crash of 1929. It took nearly ten years and World War II to recover from that catastrophe. Indeed, many prominent historians believe that the Great Depression of the 1930s was the prime underlying economic reason for all sides to politically justify a global war. According to some estimates, that war cost the lives of nearly fifty million human beings. If we fail to prevent the introduction of our new technology from bringing about an even greater economic disaster, then how many people will have to pay with their lives for our mistake?

There is, however, a bright silver lining; the thing that could cause such an unprecedented exceedingly catastrophic failure of Earth's macroeconomic trading system is the same thing that, if properly planned, can prevent it. There is lots of legal, if not scientific, proof that that is the case historically in the galaxy. The many thousands of UFOs photographed coming to Earth in their multiple mission design configurations and sizes over the last 75 or so years of this massive legal documentation, constitute very hard proof that many extraterrestrial civilizations successfully resolved the problem. Somehow, in this huge galaxy, other sentient life forms devised programs to safely white world this quantum leap technology into their economies.

Money, in one form or another, is as old as the history of civilization. Its development and evolution to facilitate the survival of large populations by going beyond barter trading to create credit for banking is the central core of our governmental concepts. This has been true for over five thousand years of history here on Earth. There is no reason, considering all the different forms of government, including Communism (which also required money), to doubt that its use was and is a major part of all pre-extraterrestrial epochs on all planets having large (in the billions) populations of evolved sentient life forms.

Major macro economic game plans, such as the gigantic US conceived "Marshall Plan" to reconstruct Western Europe and its national economies following the Second World War's titanic devastation of its cities and towns, ports, airports, railroads, highways, and other infrastructure, were *pro forma* (giving effect) projected in five year phased

workouts. Another more recent example was the successful national deficit reduction workout program of the Clinton Administration.

Once you identify the potential singularity dislocation structures in the macroeconomics of the threatened pyramid, a preemptive plan can be devised to correct, over time, the problem per the short-term worst-case scenario in the *pro forma* of the forecast. Five years is a long time in a world that is changing as rapidly as ours.

In this case, though, having studied the preliminary considerations for a long time, I firmly believe that the problem is going to require an unprecedented application of secrecy by, very likely at the time of public announcement of the technology, thousands of individuals operating in our global free enterprise system for up to a two to three year period. This in itself ultimately presents unprecedented problems of security for implementation.

In order for it to be successful, this problem will definitely require, very early on, the full, but extremely secret, political and economic cooperation of the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, and similar global organizations. It will ultimately require security equal to the Manhattan Project. It is not going to be an easy task, as Announcement Day approaches, for a growing private enterprise to operate without an intelligence agency-like *apparat* and a “wet work” authorized counter-intelligence group numbering in the hundreds to rely on; not easy at all.

The only way I can see it being buttoned up tight enough to ensure that no leaks get out will be to acquire a huge ranch in Nevada or the Outback of Australia where we can safely demonstrate the technology to our potential licensees without anyone being able to photograph or steal the design secrets. The financial requirement to carry us through the marketing and technical development phase is likely to approach a billion dollars!

The technology, providing both an unparalleled scale of opportunity and a distinct possibility of causing a global catastrophe, is a carrot and stick package that, in the right hands, can perform financial and political miracles for mankind. Let me give you an example of its somewhat inane effects on a prominent ufologist who, I believe, knows just enough about what the technology signifies to be fuzzyheaded in his geopolitical thinking about it.

His name is Dr. Steven Greer, M.D., a prominent physician who has come out of the UFO closet and created a team of like-minded compatriots. When a UFO flap starts, they go to the area and flash “ET land here” semaphore-type lights at them. So far, no luck, but he deserves an “E” for Error, not Effort.

A few years back, he wrote a paper on the implications of the extraterrestrial technology as it applies to One World Government. His argument is essentially that we will not be able to figure out for hundreds of years to come how to leap or zip across the galaxy. His idea is that we have to do something that will show ET that we are good guys with peaceful intentions; then they will look upon us human Klingons as a civilization they

want to deal with. (It has probably never dawned on him that they may have seeded us, and that it's now just about Harvest Time.)

His global sociopolitical thesis is that mankind, in order to con ET out of his neat technology, has to first create a One World Government of the kind that Kofi Annan is helping the New World Order gang to create. The entire planet would be under the control of a unified, one army, tax 'em, screw 'em, totalitarian, czarist, take their guns away from them and dominate them police state—essentially, the Global Fourth Reich, which is pretty much where we are in 2003. Then, by Greer's logic, we can expect a UFO disc to set down atop the UN building so that the ETs, eagerly presenting their credentials on behalf of the ten million–planet alien council from the Andromeda Galaxy, could formally establish diplomatic relations with the new loving government of Planet Earth—the United State.

By his reasoning, the aliens would then want to share with us what, to them, are older-than-Methuselah toys, but, to us, are neat and near magical super technologies, simply because we, the still technologically backward human apes of Earth, now have one unified unilateral voice for them to deal with—Big Brother's.

The question is deal for what? What is it we can offer that they might need besides our art? “Say, Mr. Mok—ya wanna trade two van Gogh's, a Monet, and three Picassos for the wiring schematic to your flux capacitor generator drive deck?” Fat chance—the man's dreaming! More importantly, just what does the good Dr. Greer think is going to motivate the nations to abrogate their sovereignty, both economic and military, and all the power survival perks that go with it? His theory?

I agree with the idea of a single global voice for ET diplomacy. However, the United Nations Security Council has worked fairly well over the years to de-fang, calm, and contain the *lebensraum* ideas of the aggressive restless native tribes of our planet with their tens of thousands of worse than deadly nuke-tipped solid fueled intercontinental spears.

To repeat, the idea of ET giving us anything but the inspiration to build and fly his UFOs is patently ridiculous. Why would they do it? What do we have that they need in return, except (very likely) our life creation material; i.e. sperm and ovum. Where that's concerned (the FBI notwithstanding), they kidnap us at will and steal what they want; either that or else thousands of people are hallucinating and lying like mad, and I ain't buying that!

As is demonstrated by the mass attention they have attracted over the last 50 years, the extraterrestrials have not exactly kept an arm's length posture while boning up on our history, environment, and culture; all of which they are apparently doing in case Leonardo Sanderson was right about what he saw at Norton, and we achieve extraterrestrial status ourselves.

In the interim, their escalating abductions, which may be preparing us for future open contact, seem, from my viewpoint, to have a more humanitarian purpose than interbreeding through what, under our laws, is kidnapping and rape! In point of fact, barring the well-documented Gulf Breeze incident, the contact stories have a distinctly animal preservation panda bear-like quality to them. Recent reports about the global decimation of the frog populations and rapid decline of the human sperm count could mean mother nature is preparing some dirty work at the crossroads to save her environment from overpopulation.

On the other hand, should there ever be a legitimate reason to rapidly create the unprecedented level of political cooperation necessary to organize a highly limited (meaning only for economic development purposes) popularly elected democratic United World Government of the many (roughly 2,000) independent Federated States, along the lines of the Swiss model, then RAM is the macro-techno-economic issue that could make it happen.

People—particularly enormously wealthy and powerful people—will only cooperate when they are convinced that the threat posed is real, they have no other better solution, and it is in both their short and long term advantage to do so. In the final analysis, Earth's governments today, by the grace of the computer information industrial revolution and the Star Wars hegemony of America, now nearly all operate capitalistically on the taxes they collect from their citizens and corporations. The free enterprise of business, therefore, can and does now dictate government policy everywhere, including China.

The New World Order's current plans are intended to achieve a not so democratic One World Government by covert economic means, combined with increasing phony staged terrorist events, the unpatriotic "Patriot Act", and their concomitant political counter-terrorism legal gun confiscating fiats. This "let us save you from the secret US" is what's known in the intelligence community as a secret silent *fait accompli* or *coup d'état*.

The main players in this are the New York led Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and the Trilateral Commission. The structure of its covert plans over the last eleven years, with Ruby Ridge, Waco, Oklahoma City, Dhahran, TWA flight 800, and 9/11 terrorism projects to its credit, with no retribution in sight, is, as previously stated, imperialist totalitarianism, and that's not a good sign...

However, with the potential for instantly disseminating a book, such as the one you are reading, over the Internet, the threat of the world learning overnight how to replicate this technology (should it be shown experimentally to be correct) can very quickly bring to heel those who have the most to lose. By my way of thinking, RAM is the most powerful combined political and economic threat imaginable.

All that you really need to do in order to direct, if not rule, the roost at this level of play in the "Big Game" is to actually have the technology and the fortitude to properly and very secretly market it with a few really sharp salesmen. In addition to myself, there are two

other fellows that I think could pull this off—Adnan Khashoggi and Mikhail Gorbachev. Hopefully they will join us on the Council of Knights to help us get this job done.

The pyramid graphic below identifies, in descending order of importance, the economic entities of the global pyramid threatened with an unacceptable level of short and long term or even permanent, totally disruptive financial dislocations by the RAM technologies.

It would, therefore, appear that the proper safe strategy would be to, in the beginning, secretly launch the marketing of the contractual seventeen years of patent license protective agreements at those areas on the pyramid indicated by asterisks. The initials in the top three blocks of the pyramid represent the three individuals that, being four of the richest men in the world, have perhaps the most to lose in the long term. They are:

No. 1 – King Fahd of Saudi Arabia, with an estimated personal net worth of approximately 18–20 billion.

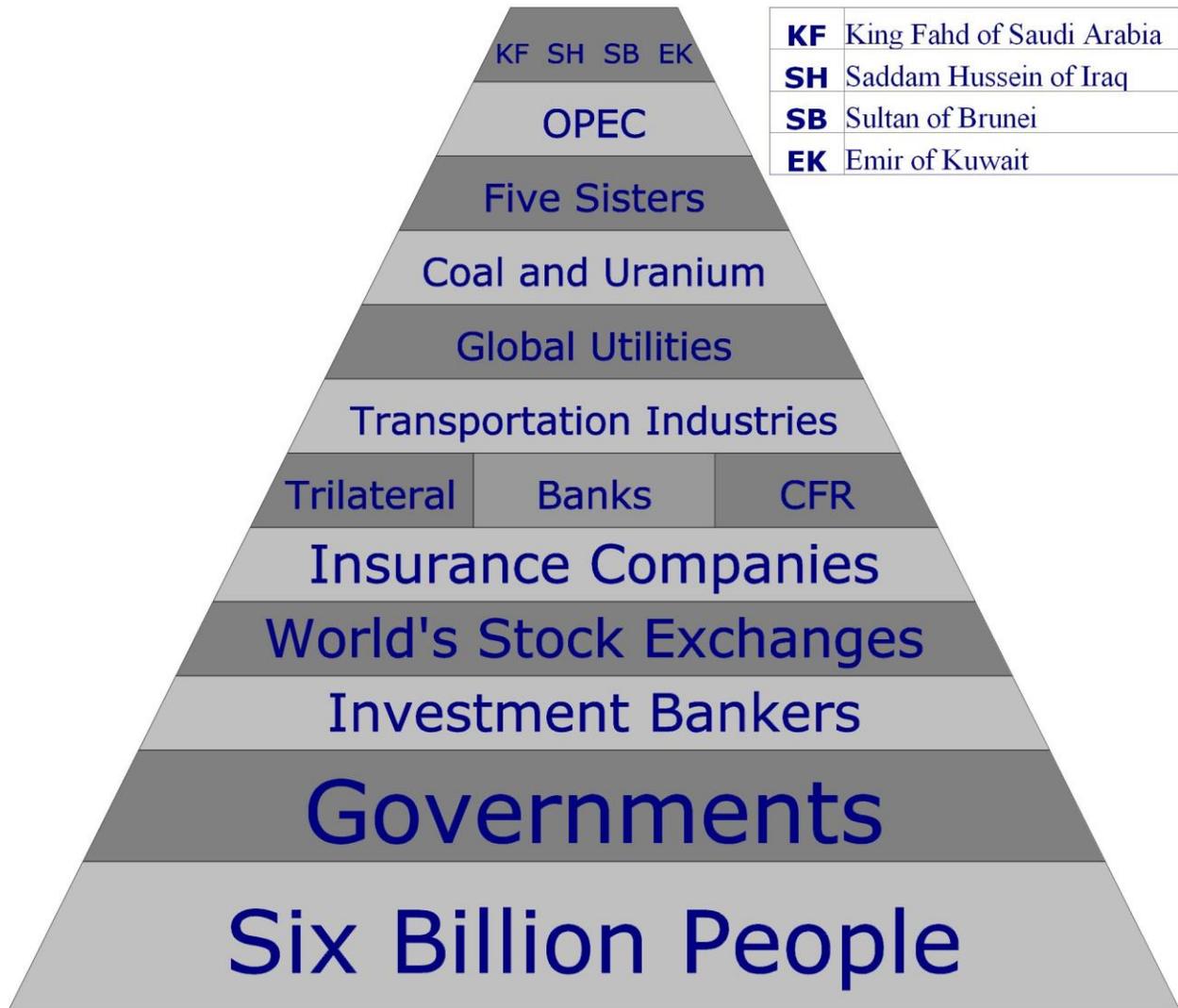
No. 2 – Saddam Hussein of Iraq, with an estimated net worth of 10–20 billion.

No. 3 – The Sultan of Brunei, with an estimated personal net worth of approximately 35–40 billion. While he is wealthier than Fahd and Saddam, his total oil reserves are much smaller than Saudi Arabia. Additionally, the US military equipment now stored all over Saudi Arabia makes that the most strategically important country in the Middle East, other than Israel. The current US administration apparently has similar plans in play for Iraq.

[Note to the Jury: This Prosecutor and occasional prophet wrote these words in 1996, four years after the first Gulf War. Delete Mr. Hussein from this analysis and the pyramid!]

No. 4 – The Emir of Kuwait. This leader of the Al Sabah Royal Family has an estimated net worth of 20 billion.

These net worth estimates are from Forbes Magazine and are calculated in US dollars.



THE WORLD'S ECONOMY

Figure 40 – World Economy Pyramid

Logically, the Knights' RAM marketing team leaders, Khashoggi and Gorbachev, with the RPV demonstration technology in hand, further backed by first rate visuals that demonstrate in an unstated "offer you can't refuse" Godfather logic of "here's the opportunity, the problem it can create, and the solution", would be more than formidable. A comprehensive global implementation business plan could induce, with well calculated greed and power measures for a multi-level marketing of the royalties and manufacturing rights, the major financial players and political *éminences grises* of the world to pony up and join the inside of our Knights Temporal Society to do the deed.

To the best of my knowledge, the three big behind the scenes players on the Trilateral Commission are David Rockefeller, Peter G. Peterson (President of the Council on Foreign Relations), and former US President and CIA Director George Bush. Capture the support and interest of these six men and, by my analysis and estimation, the problem begins to quickly diminish in scope. Bush is more than likely up to speed on UFO/ARV and its implications. I have (when I last checked) direct and credible entrées to him.

This must be carefully planned in secret by an experienced globally credible consulting group. With the exception of the extraterrestrials, the "Insiders", a few writers of the ARV/UFO Rosetta stones and your Prosecutor of this case, it is doubtful if anyone else has ever given this Techno-Utopia vs. Doomsday scenario much serious thought. From the standpoint of achieving our Mt. Everest scale security problem, this is, for the time being, a blessing. Whether or not it is one in disguise is another question entirely.

It is highly probable, therefore, that the revenues from license fees for the Knights RAM Technology should, over the seventeen-year life of the initial patents, more than recover the business losses sustained in the economic transition dislocations *providing* the world's major cartel and corporate players are not destabilized, i.e., GM, Boeing, OPEC, IBM, Exxon, Chase, the World Bank, the IMF, the Federal Reserve, Prudential, etc., etc., etc., etc., etc., ad infinitum. To do that requires a global insurance plan backed by gold to protect against possible severe economic disruptions caused by poor planning and/or failure to execute properly.

The Agendas

This now brings us to the critical issue of the three groups who have agendas relative to this matter. They are:

- 1.) The ETs' probable agenda
- 2.) The "Insiders", or ultra covert CFR US Government agenda
- 3.) The proposed Knights Temporal agenda

I say "Temporal" at this point because that is the word physicists often use to refer to the dimension of time. As an interesting aside, it was, I recall, allegedly the Albigenian Knights of Spain's Pyrenees Mountains who contended with Europe's Knights Templar

(not Temporal) for control of the Holy Grail. Maybe Albignians is a good initial code name for the Insiders.

No. 1 – The ET, or Alien, Agenda

In the voluminous fifty-year history of alien incursions on our planet, there is no indication that we have anything to fear from these strange folks and their weird (by our understanding or, better put, probably misunderstanding) agenda. Based on logical projections that can be made from our current knowledge of astronomy, astrophysics, and cosmogony, the extra-terrestrials and non-extraterrestrial civilizations, like Earth's little island, occupy a very old and orderly developed galaxy, where *Star Trek* and *Star Wars* style adventures, relevant to survival and the wants, needs, and ego-based hegemonies over others, are simply nonexistent.

The only Klingon, Romulan, Ferengi, or Cardassian et al. stereotypes involved in the conquest of other societies is the current breed of thankfully changing and intellectually growing up Earth humans. The same likely applies to other lesser or equally developed non-extraterrestrial civilizations in the Galaxy and Universe. My bet is that star travel is so old that there is nowhere out there where someone alive or something robotic has not gone before, and a long, long time ago, at that. What backs up my bet is the number of stars and the distance between them. Excluding Sitchin's writings, the Pharaonic records of disc-shaped UFOs in the sky over Egypt and sightings by the early Romans indicate that the Planters, or Gardener Guardians, have long been at work (time travel aside), slowly raising the consciousness of life on this planet toward their level of understanding of what this existence and the Cosmos is all about. Simply put, we have been, and are being, carefully and quasi-covertly nudged in the direction ET wants us to go in our evolution.

Many prominent and not so prominent scientists have publicly asked why there is no formal open contact with Earth by the aliens. That is a good question, but as usual, the answer depends both on semantics and on each person's own definition of formal and open contact. If you mean landing on the White House lawn—forget it. For them to do that now, when buying a round trip ticket to the Moon right here on our galactic doorstep requires a big chunk of the national treasury of 250,000,000 people, would be an act of unmitigated and outrageously destructive aggression.

How so? I'll give you two reasons, one political and the other economic. For the ETs to do that, it would put the people of Earth in the unenviable position overnight of suddenly becoming, by alien star travel standards, a technologically inferior, superstitious, backward culture. History is replete with examples of what inevitably happens when an even slightly more advanced culture interacts directly with one possessing lesser knowledge and power. With only a few hundred men, but having the technological superiority provided by armor, horses, and flintlocks, Fernando Cortez and Francisco Pizarro conquered the Incas, Mayas, and Aztecs in their pursuit of loot, thereby collapsing and destroying each of those great thousand-year-old empires. These are

classic historical examples of what happens when an advanced civilization meets a retarded one. Our politicians would not, I assure you, appreciate the god-like treatment that other hustlers seeking technological alliances with the aliens would undoubtedly bestow on the flesh and blood (or whatever) pseudo-angels from the heavens way out there, at which we can only stare and wonder today.

Let's look at the potential economic aggression scenario of such a dumb act. ET lands in D.C. seeking diplomatic recognition and ties; the Bad News Bears on Wall Street, who have long been told $E = mc^2$ won't cut it for rapidly crossing the galaxy, realize that this very likely means that free energy is real and it's here. Then it's bye-bye (which means sell-sell) to *all* of our comparatively crude energy and transport industries and technologies.

When the vanishing capital crunch from short selling can no longer be covered by stock market cooling off shutdowns, the escalating interest rates at the banks go up through the 40% roof in very short order, and the canyon floors of Wall Street and every other stock market in the world are suddenly covered by the bodies of new contenders for the Guinness Book of World Records on how far you can fall without a parachute and live—then you know that ET either was up to really serious mischief or is awfully dumb!

In about two weeks or less, the soup kitchens appear, but, unlike 1929, they rapidly disappear because a dump truck load of C-notes won't buy a hamburger. Almost immediately, in a scramble to survive, a total barter economy is established. That, too, collapses quickly, because you cannot feed six billion folks without credit and electric power on Earth today.

That last collapse is quickly followed by the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse: Famine, Disease, Pestilence, and that old, always reliable way of earning a living by dying—War.

Any of the dumb or devious aliens who stuck around are rounded up, righteously blamed for causing the horrendous debacle, and executed by being slowly boiled alive on world television. This is assuming that anyone can figure out how to keep any kind of communications network up and running, short of having Martial Law storm troopers pointing their machine guns at reluctant *un*-employees with a promise of some bread or a potato. Grim you say? Bet on it.

This is why ET's agenda has, with two or one and a half exceptions, been "look but don't land" and if you do, make sure you check your forward time scanners to make sure what is going to happen so you never get caught, little guys. The crash at Roswell was either a major malfunction screw-up technically, a lucky and likely sneaky shot by Uncle Sam's finest, or an intentional Kamikaze technology transfer using some clone throwaway ultra androids to the winner of the Cold War as seen on the forward scanners or back from the future time travel missions reports. No big risk and a good educational ploy, as they knew from lots of prior experience on other non-extraterrestrial planets that we would spend tens of billions back engineering the bird, then build our

own, ride it until all its unpleasant implications are well understood, and then hide it ten levels below ground level—forever, if possible.

So, why is ET coming here at all? It is only a guess, but my bet is that the ones who do drop in for an extended series of encounters, like the possibly human-like Pleiadians in 1975-76 and the crews of little Greys at Gulf Breeze from 1989 to 1990, are doing their ordered proven-to-work mission deeds in this sector of the Galaxy. The likely purpose being to systematically, according to a timeline, *legally* educate the now rapidly evolving Earth humans to the *fact* that we are not alone. Technically speaking, they were clearly demonstrating, for our legal, if not scientific, fact-recording cameras, that there are still much better ways to do a lot of things we can't do now, but will learn to do eventually, like by the end of this decade or next.

This jump from jets and rockets to ARV/UFO is such an immensely incredible leap that to define its scope by calling it quantum is to still understate the case by parsecs, literally. A quantum of quantum begins to get the idea across, but even that is both a didactic and semantic failure. We need a new word to describe and express the stupendous scale of this, probably mankind's last, great, never-ending revolution. The only word I can think of to coin for this purpose is *transmygodified*.

It was chosen because I have long suspected in my metaphysical pursuit of thanatology that the following is logically, if not scientifically, true. Simply, we are, each and every one of us, a *tiny* (and "tiny" greatly overstates the case) bit of that total thing that surrounds us and apparently very subtly controls or pre-scripts our lives for reasons I'm near to certain (so far) that we have to die to find out why—i.e., God.

ET's first statement or admonition to contactees and abductees often is that "we are one". I believe that there is an educational reason for this that we are going to find out in the not too distant future. Based on ARV function logic and the statements of hundreds of witnesses to the bizarre anomalies they experience from the effects of time dilation, here is a prediction of what we may well discover about reality and ultimately the new religion of the ETs.

"We are one" is a natural educational preparation to ready the Earth human consciousness to discover and accept that, by warping space, we can slow down the motion of the electrical or atomic/subatomic processes in the brain long enough to understand coherently that what we believe to be our individual minds (read spirits) are actually, in the space warp time dilation, just the singular mega-consciousness of the One Big Guy trying to use up (out of boredom) a smidgen of infinity by creating and experiencing an endless plethora of lives; lives that we have lived and will live at will (whose will is a good question) on the material plane, planet by planet, and galaxy by galaxy for at least the next few trillion quinzillion years.

To carry this metaphysical exposition out in a final Nostradamus style, my bet is that Christ does come back and soon, but as a new starship officer or commander who earned his social science wings actually playing, not long ago in ET time, a role known

for eons for its permanent psychological inculcation values; that value being to teach, by living correctly and dying willingly, to thousands and perhaps millions of backward barbaric planetary civilizations, that, in the final analysis, love and concern for others who are really you, too, is the true meaning behind the Golden Rule in the universe of the extraterrestrials.

To carry that bet a bit further, I think we are going to find that Earth has long been an experimental garden laboratory, of which there are likely, in this galaxy alone, millions more; and that the tending Guardian Scientists of this sector have long, by our still backward concept of millennial time, slowly been raising a new humanoid brood of about-to-be extraterrestrials. Logically (meaning something that makes reasonable sense), the endless infinite task of spreading a material sentient temporal consciousness is the one and only Prime Directive to all life forms who finally grow up to become smart enough to learn how to travel the endless star lanes of the really big playground of test labs.

A recent excellent science paper by J. W. Deardorff arguing that Earth is an intentionally embargoed civilization is, however, one I do not agree with. (See Case Exhibit A-41a: "Examination of the Embargo Hypothesis as an Explanation for the Great Silence".) It is far more logical to believe that the light years of separation between stars actually represents perfect long term sociological incubational planning, on the part of God, for sound evolution. Assuming this book's UFO-ARV-RAM function premise is correct, it suggests that we, as a civilization, are just about to make the trans-quantum leap from slow pokey, go nowhere, super expensive (and dangerous) rockets to the really neat ARV/RAM bird that can go anywhere out there on the quick and cheap!!!

We are, as a very large civilization with a long history of war, now (thankfully) on the rapid wind-down from MAD-ly pointing rockets at each other with enough destructive nuclear power to throw Earth into a man-made ice age for a few thousand years. That is growing up.

Our newfound respect for the Earth's ecosystem and the environment that sustains our life is also growing up. Our altruistic generosity and foreign aid, helping to raise undeveloped countries out of the despair of short lives of abject poverty, is growing up. War is finally being recognized for what it is—an unproductive and not so macho way of terminally settling, to the world's disadvantage, disputes over turf rights. That is *really* growing up. *[Note: The foregoing was written in 1996 before 9/11 and the equally insane, greedy, and mendacious WMD justification for the Iraq War of 2003, where "we, the sheeple" murdered over 3,000 innocent Iraqi civilians in just two weeks with our dumb smart bombs.. –GN.]*

Why would the ultra-creative, super-intelligent consciousness, whom ET somewhat subtly claims long ago wrote all the scripts that will ever be written and then choreographed the ongoing Cosmological Show, want Earth's folks to begin seriously exploring the stars in machines whose number one purpose is to kick ass and screw up

older island utopias, where the economic struggle for survival is a dark, dim, distant memory?

With his time travel and forward time scanning technology, ET very likely knows what is going to happen, when, and by whom, in relation to the white worlding of the RAM technology. That being true, then if the Knights end up being the whom, expect one of two things to happen. Either the Insiders will covertly contact the Knights, because they are under some type of “pre-formal” contact agreement with the probably very unified or federated “we are one” ETs; or the Insiders will attack, by one means or another, the Knights organization, the Test Site, or both. It is equally likely that, should the scientific “here’s how it works” arguments herein stand a sure-shot, 100% forward pre-scan probability of succeeding, ET may drop in for an early “let’s get acquainted” visit. It is predictable that they would in the foregoing case, as the UFO drive technology is the most obvious and sensible reason for the aliens’ long, quasi-covert, and highly selective educational policy (read agenda).

No. 2 - The Insiders Agenda

Uncle’s, or better put, the Insiders’, agenda is likely, as I have indicated, to be a horse of a different color; a “Pale Horse”, in fact; that is to be feared and respected until it is co-opted. And I fully believe, from past contacts, that it can be co-opted, providing we are very circumspect and discreet in our dealings with the contacts many of the Knights have near the inner and outer rings.

My recent experience in the Waco case says that the fascist, jackbooted, Gestapo mentality—and the will to use it—is most definitely out there. Besides the tattered Constitution and the one hundred million guns in our homes, the sole protection that the nation has to prevent the evil bastards from rolling out the main battle tanks again, painting them black and white, adding red and blue flashing lights and sirens, and calling them Patriot Police Control Units, is our totally corrupt legal system.

The New World Order has a major, if not insurmountable, problem facing them in busting up America’s only incestuous group and totally united brotherhood of double-crossing, triple-under-the-table-dealing, twofaced, duplicitous, deceitful, perfidious and beyond pernicious hypocritical pseudo-aristocratic esquires who brazenly define themselves as barristers. The lawyers reading this are extremely rare exceptions, or they would not be reading this. They are honorable men of a rare caliber, with good intentions.

These master criminals, for the most part, have a state government granted license to rob, steal, cheat, obfuscate, and otherwise consistently lie to the American public, while perverting their self-serving laws by exclusively arguing their “holier than thou” line of evil “let me control your life” bullshit. Other than our guns—and the will to use them—what is protecting our few remaining liberties is America’s army of rapacious and mostly

dishonorable bottom feeding scum suckers that we are forced to mistakenly call lawyers.

Until the arrival of either the antichrist or his follow-on opposite number, the this-time super-tough come-again Christ, with the ability to sell William Shakespeare's great idea of "kill all the lawyers", the chances of anyone establishing a totalitarian world dictatorship based on getting the support of our indomitable legal community, is not yet feasible, despite the CFR's great power to manipulate world events. Our arsenal of personal weapons and our armies of crooked lawyers are our salvation. God bless them.

A really cute satanic plan by the heel clicking Waco baby-killers to detonate, over the period of a week or two, a half dozen one-kiloton Israeli Dimona Plant engineered mini-portable (briefcase size) "pocket nukes" in Harlem in New York, Soho in London, Tokyo, etc., blaming it on a relatively tiny Muslim terrorist gang who purportedly bought or stole some Russian artillery shells—and then asking the UN to enforce World Martial Law, just might work. However, it's going to be risky, what with the Internet in place and a lot of the 100 million Americans with guns just itching for an honest reason to declare an open sniping season with no bag limits on our imperial politicians.

The Insiders who are watching this time of great change are old fat cat scientific spook types who have created a few billion or more in pension funds over the last 50 years of UFO history to pay very high ticket retirement hush money to anyone who was even remotely close to the inner rings of the technology or the real ETs. Open your mouth to the big ears of the ever-watchful security apparatus that long ago got unlimited national security wiretap authority (Echelon), and they shut off those juicy monthly pension checks. There's no better way I know of to maintain secrecy right up to the grave.

Bill Uhouse (Glenn Campbell's "Jarod II"), the self proclaimed UFO simulator design engineer, who "came out of the closet" to support Bob Lazar's incomprehensible Unobtainium powered Pleiadian Class 2 Beamship's antimatter drive technology, was obviously conducting a vacuum cleaner sweep through the UFO community to sniff out leaks. His profile, in many ways, paralleled Lazar's. Until stripped down by Hal Puthoff, John Alexander, and one of their friends from Los Alamos (where Uhouse claimed to have designed the simulator for the Pleiadian craft that Lazar renamed the "Sports Model"), old Bill's story was sort of hanging together. Bill and Bob — these two clowns are cute examples of how, every five years or so, the Insider security planners arrange someone to "surface" from the inside, widely contact the UFO community, and scan the horizon to find out what's going on, all the while hard selling the current line of "inside Dreamland" *dezinformátsiya*. I couldn't do it any better myself.

The Insiders are definitely a potential cosmic scale Watergate for Uncle Sam, but only on one subject—money. Barring someone like Wally Katz or Richard Cash, Esq. writing a tell-all book detailing the program and the route that the deep black money took to create, test, and hide ARV etc., it is extremely doubtful that the program will ever be exposed.

What have they done wrong, but to get other government agencies and departments of the United States and other compliant nations to consistently lie to the public for them for a half a century? What's new? That's no major crime, considering the dangerous economic implications that warranted the cover-up, unless you're stealing tons of coin (which probably was the case in the 1950s and 60s). However, without a trail to follow, forget it. The Insiders, for all intents and purposes, are legally and politically as bulletproof as they are old; experienced at the game; probably strategically decentralized, with inaccessible facilities; and extremely well funded, with a great security (read pension) plan.

With the end of the Cold War also likely to terminate their ability to fund their fun by backdooring NRO, NSA, Langley, et al. for big black bucks, their current agenda is probably to test as little as possible; maintain the lowest conceivable profile; emphasize security, due to continuing advances in the white world of physics theory; look for groups or individuals like us, who may accidentally get their hands on a set of ARV engineering specs and learn how to read them; carefully monitor their original workers until they die; deliberately over fund their black R & D budgets (forty-seven to date) in order to eventually become self funding; and just keep on spending the interest on the security money.

Should the Insiders discover and read this book before the CD-ROM torpedoes, the internal dumpsites, and tripwires are set up, they could hurt the program (read me). On the other hand, I didn't come in yesterday's mail, and on UFO = ARV, it's not me who has an Achilles heel—it's them!

Logically, the Insiders have had time to develop the technology to scan forward into the future and travel there. That being the case, they know what's going to happen. It would seem logical, though, that there are likely karma-like immutable cause-and-effect natural or metaphysical laws with severe repercussions against using time scan and time travel into the past or future to affect the present, or NOW. There are also likely to be extremely serious laws in the future against such manipulative mischief that are policed and well enforced. Whatever the "all is now" script is out in the future, that is logically how it must remain.

Should the Insiders, by one means or another, get onto this program to test RAM, what will they do? Even better, can they penetrate the Group and destabilize it? The answer to the second question is: most definitely, but not without paying a potentially very heavy price; meaning the exposure of UFO = ARV = RAM. As to what they will do—well, that's another issue. My answer is only an educated guess, but it is one made from the experience of trying to crack into their program for a long time. The clue to what they will ultimately do, if we correctly perform as a solid organization, lies in the always-black hearts of their lawyers.

Simply, if they can't kill everyone who understands the technology and cannot find and destroy all the CD-ROMS before the wet work operation is launched, the only answer will be to negotiate. Should white worlding the toy be a nonnegotiable (meaning no way)

issue, then it is payoff time. That brings the game down to what's our price. Then we find out how many of our group really are of knight's caliber, as I am 1,000% committed to building a starship and, in so doing, white worlding the technology. More simply put—screw them, and big time. Of course, settling for a paltry \$200 billion payoff is always an option we might consider...

The dawning of the twenty-first century and the fact it has now been two thousand years since Christ walked among us, when combined with all the Biblical and other apocalypse “end of the world” predictions and Nostradamus-like prognostications for every manner of doomsday scenarios, ensures that the next few years will continue to be a time of both great apprehension and great expectations. However, our civilization's governments turning back the nuclear war clock, with all of the mentally ill scenarios that we have all lived with daily since the early fifties, is hard proof (so far) that mankind, in the final analysis, is NOT lemming-like. From this important and most critical of issues establishing humans as an essentially peaceful species once confronted with the ultimate folly of war—doomsday—this end-of-the-world scenario of religion was very likely deliberately planted in our histories so that, when we were at our totally anticipated technological height of mass suicidal vulnerability in the nuclear mid-eighties, all six-plus billion of We, the People, opted, consciously or unconsciously, for permanent nuclear world peace. Unless there is a sea shift in planetary geopolitics, we stand a very good chance at joining the exclusive ET club of well-directed star travelers sometime in the first decade of the new millennium.

Communism, as a global force, is history, while capitalism reigns supreme everywhere except for Cuba and North Korea; but even that anachronistic mid-evil holdout doesn't look to last much longer. The planet is quickly becoming McLuhan's Global Village while being led into tomorrow on the instant Internet. Like no medium in history, the Internet is making, through its phenomenal information accessibility, the concept of freedom and democracy meaningful to everyone everywhere.

The one big evil that still haunts the world is global terrorism. However, since Middle Eastern oil money is currently the major source of funding for these international terrorists, the threat of forcing their sponsors to drink their own oil might be enough to jerk the financial flying carpet out from under them.

The interactive world town meeting is on its way via network television (Channel 666). So what is it that is going to destroy us—outside of a very big comet directed at us by ET—before we can build and launch a starship? Very likely nothing; because when you think about it, why would the Almighty in Its infinite wisdom destroy something It spent so much anguish, pain, and blood developing over anyone's vision of time, ET's NOW notwithstanding.

If ever there was a sound and logical central purpose to all this long history of Earth's developing civilization, it would seem, to my way of thinking, that the Prime Directive is in genetically engineering and spreading the consciousness of *all* life forms (with some emphasis of sentient types) as far and wide in the cosmos as possible. In essence, life

is responsible to and for the Prime Directive and vice versa. It is why life exists in the first place.

Should advanced scientific metaphysics via ET discourses, when we meet, be thanatologically shown to be a reincarnation program, and all the “Spirits of One” here have been doing this planetary development and consciousness raising mission thing in an infinite universe for or near to infinity, then the terribly schematic and yet to be satisfactorily explained philosophical dichotomy of the irreconcilable issue of Good and Evil originating from God will finally be resolved. It may be explained as an unpleasant, but necessary, part of the psycho-sociology of the very long-term pre-extraterrestrial soul development program before any given star’s life form progeny is allowed to spread its genetic seed into the universe.

New Klingon, Romulan, Ferengi, Cardassian, and Jem'Hadar *Star Trek* stereotypes of the war-minded Earthians are simply not allowed to come out and play the games of conquest in a very old and very well organized galaxy (one of an estimated 100 billion), in which excessive material acquisitions, colonization, and empire building is in no way a part of the ancient, but very much up-to-date, life/consciousness development program.

In an average little spiral galaxy of somewhere between 100 and 300 billion stars, it is quite likely that there are many planets with civilizations even less developed than Earth, as well as others that are far more advanced than we are.

Once we can go “out there”, we are also liable to find that there is more good scientific and spiritual work to do in the techno-gardening, or processing of less evolved civilizations into becoming extraterrestrial, than there are enough advanced alien civilizations to do it.

These folks, historically speaking, didn’t start visiting here seriously until fifty years ago. My appraisal is that World War II brought them here in big numbers near the end of the war in their mini-RPVs (read “foo fighters”), because they knew long ago, from forward time scanning or time travel and much evolutionary experience, that the quantum leap of the atomic bomb was about to occur. By watching such past wars over eons throughout the evolution of the universe create the potential civilization-destroying nuclear big bang technology, ET was well aware of the consequences of the rapid techno-evolution during WW II.

Their interstellar databases probably cover at least thousands of similar evolutionary types of high tech wars. ET recognized that this was a “law of the jungle” survive and grow up scenario. Its arrival in 1947 was to give the warring parties time to beat their antiaircraft guns and missiles into computer age plowshares while learning that war is evil and is not allowed in extraterrestrial civilizations..

It’s a hard fact, but everything alive eats everything alive, and with NO exceptions. It’s a cruel, mean, somewhat gruesome fact; nevertheless, that’s mother nature at her very

survival best. Why would it be any different anywhere else in the cosmos, where an evolving, nearly always hungry carbon life form is trying to stay alive in hopes that one day it will finally find out why it's here.

Having now addressed the “out there” concepts that I believe stand a better than fair chance as being the logical ET *raison d'être* scenario, it is necessary to come back to Earth and address the short and long term probable impacts of the technology on the political, cultural, sociological, scientific, and religious communities on the planet.

The political communities of the Earth's nations would normally move to control the patent license monopoly held by the Knights Temporal RAM holding company. However, should our deep black marketing program be well handled, it will become a *fait accompli* before they can impact it, as they did with the creation of the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC).

It is to be expected that, due to the radiation byproduct issues attendant with the technology's operations, the AEC-type government regulatory agencies of the planet will bridle and control it with approval applications to a greater or lesser degree.

As one example, however, if the bond debt laden global electrical utilities of the world do not have to compete for seventeen plus years of licensed and protected patent rights against the concept of independent homes and businesses each having their own independent power units, then with *no* fuel costs to absorb, there is little dislocation, and very likely much higher profits at much lower cost to the consumer. The price of power is the price of fuel to no small degree. (See Case Exhibit A-32: “Socio-Economical Effects of the Introduction of Gravitational Control” by Paulo Vicente.)

While large-scale electric power units or modular systems can be designed and manufactured by the General Electrics and Westinghouses of the world (also under our patent royalty license), the electric utilities will pay a stiff license fee to the energy (fuel) producers. They will no longer have to buy and transport oil, coal, gas, and nuclear fuel supplies!

One visible spin-off of the RAM technology dislocation giving birth to another of serious dimension, would be a very robust space cargo hauling business by the nuclear fuel industry of the now increasingly incredible problems of nuclear waste disposal, as exemplified by Nevada's Yucca Mountain. Transporting these wastes quickly in space barges to a barren moon of Jupiter or pitching them into the Sun could create a short-lived, but immensely profitable, new industry. Then the barges could be used to haul the diamonds and gold from the asteroid belt back to Earth to replace rhinestones and the silly waste of lead. Space mining futures should create their own commodity markets.

As the above pyramid graphic outlined and the foregoing scenario indicates, the really big problem is how not to suddenly destroy the petrochemical controlling companies of the world and allow them to continue to amortize their bank and bond debt. While I'm

hopeful the macroeconomists can come up with a better solution, it would seem to me that here is where the leverage to induce the Insiders to disclose their secrets may lie.

Logically, world economics indicates that we will have to give up to the planet's energy industries across the spectrum a great amount of the profits to be realized over the seventeen-year run of the patents, or we will have no stable businesses from which to make any money. This will likely require between a low of 30% to a high of 75% of the total royalties derived over the seventeen years of protection. Estimates project these sums into many, many trillions of dollars. Hopefully, the economic planning wizards of the world will have a better solution, but that may not be the case. Nonetheless, the Knights, at just over 5% of the total royalties in seventeen years, will realize tens of billions of dollars, making all of the members centi-millionaires nearly overnight, and their families, eventually, multi-billionaires. Not a bad return for success on an extremely low cost energy and transportation R & D venture.

In my reading of the UFO literature, once a planet's entrepreneurs discover this technology and properly introduce it into a white world of business, the concept of money, as such, is eliminated over time. Why this is so likely has to do with the high cost of modern civilization's slavish dependency on paying huge sums of our total global income for energy and transport. These sums are, in effect, hidden in the costs of each and every purchase we make.

For example, if we were able to eliminate the cost of energy to the planet except as a onetime unit manufacturing cost, it would remove, and as a result, save, approximately 50 cents of every dollar spent. Essentially the same thing applies to the hidden transport costs of each business transaction, which amounts to approximately an additional 25 cents for every dollar expended.

It is not hard to see what such a technology would do to our "planned obsolescence" concept of economics. By design, UFO and ARV are the epitome of efficiency. Likely such systems will eliminate the wear out factor by 95%, as everything moving flies. As a result, this should reduce the maintenance costs by, say, 90% or more, which, when combined with the elimination of the annual transportation fuel costs, virtually revolutionizes current economics. Mortgage purchases of the new systems would probably exceed, in term, the longevity of the buyer. By the Adam Smith declining cost of doing business reasoning, in less than the seventeen years of the patent protection, everyone on the planet becomes as rich as the 5,000 princes of the Saudi Royal Oil Family.

Wealth at such broad population levels becomes a utopian accounting problem. In an extraterrestrial economy, the global credit card companies and their computers could provide, via service and function, what national government treasury departments do; namely, provide a base of redemptive credit units for economic purchasing at a price commensurate with the task. Conceivably, the big credit card companies would handle all banking functions and enforce the legal regulations. Money and even the accumulated credit or purchasing units would, in time, be eliminated, but far faster than

is occurring today. Children born into this utopian world of the not-too-distant future, much like the progeny of the very wealthy, would inherit vast sums of credit units, far in excess of any reasonable need.

The immense bugaboo in this technology and its potential for beyond horrendous chaos is the accompanying potential impact of the concomitant future forward time scanning and time travel problems. In the film *Back to the Future – Part II*, the plot was just a tiny indication of the mega-mischief that time manipulation could create in our current Adam Smith “invest and bet your future” capitalism. As the movie illustrates, a *Sports Results Almanac* brought back to today from twenty years in the future could, in the hands of a single unscrupulous individual with patience and a small army of paid shills to place the bets so as not to be detected, virtually wipe out the planet’s sports betting industry. The same would be true in the financial investment arena, except that it could involve far vaster sums and be impossible to detect. One man with a time machine could make small bank deposits in the past and use those huge quick profits to buy stocks today on margin he knew were guaranteed winners in the future and, in the course of a few years, could own the entire world, provided he wasn’t interested in the exposure of a Warren Buffet.

This is precisely where heavy-handed no-nonsense global governmental regulation is bound to the equations of the RAM development transition cycle. I should add that this is already strongly indicated to be the case, as was well described in Marc Davenport’s excellent Chapter XIV on the “Men in Black” (MIB), who seem to be a sort of covert real life Blues Brothers. These oriental stereotype police-intelligence guys are either from our planet’s future or a necessary part of the ufonauts’ interstellar gardening cleanup-behind-themselves program, or both. That they may be working in close conjunction with our intelligence agencies of today should also not be discounted.

Since this aspect of the UFO technology apparently isn’t causing any noticeable bank busting chaos at the tables in Las Vegas or on Wall Street today, it would seem that the folks in the future already have a good handle on how to keep the criminals and other adventurer types from changing the ETs’ “everything is now” or “everything is metaphysically planned” master development creation script.

Who knows? Maybe the Clinton and Bush era Federal Reserve Board has been tuning the last ten years of deficit reducing non-inflationary growth using much more accurate market forecasting tools than crystal balls and super computers. Federal Reserve Chairman Alan Greenspan is either the smartest economist to come along in years or is getting some better-than-wise advice from his directors.

Should the combination of the lack of future fear resulting from capitalism’s victory over communism beginning with Clinton’s administration in 1992 and Greenspan’s brilliant steering of the US (and world) economy, portend a condition of continuous monetary stability, then the economic problems from RAM’s introduction may not be as dangerous as it appears. However, I would not want to bet my children’s futures on it. Better in this case to plan carefully and be safe, rather than sorry or dead.

Therefore, politicians at all levels will be a force to be reckoned with. The advantage, though, is that they are for the most part (99%) crooked lawyers, temporarily working for an honest salary, who all need campaign money to keep their ego power trips going. They can almost all be had, if the price is right; and in this business, it most certainly can be.

The sociological, cultural, and religious issues that will be impacted by the consequences of successful testing of the RAM program could occupy another six months of Alvin Toffler (*Future Shock*) and John Naisbitt (*Megatrends*) style forecasting, predicting, and prognosticating. Should the technology instead enrich the population of the planet *en masse*, while eliminating, through tremendously increased philanthropy similar to the “Permanent Fund” that Alaska set up for the citizens of that state, the problems of poverty and disease could be conquered in twenty years or so, and everyone could end up smelling like roses.

Should the RAM technology’s white worlding to starship mission level occur and this inspire or otherwise cause ET to formally land and deal with us “just folks” as their budding equals, which is the only action that I believe will ever get them to do so, then the cultural shock to our *Star Trek* made-ready-for-it society will be minimized.

On religion and the Biblical End Times Bad News Apocalyptic Bears of the new millennium, I’m not an anti-Christ type, but it’s really hard to see how a spiritual or in-body Christ is going to come back with an army of wing-flapping angels and do much more in the way of magic-like high tech tricks than the fellows in the UFOs can already do.

I’ve already stated herein as to what and who I think He was, and the same goes for Mohammed, assuming that he really did rise up into the sky sixteen hundred years ago from atop the rock inside the domed Islamic mosque that just accidentally sits in the center of the foundation of King Solomon’s Temple. If this makes me anyone’s heretic, then so be it.

ET can very likely scientifically explain all the major religions’ civilization-building mythologies or histories, as well as the recorded paranormal phenomena that have for millennia been the calling cards of ET and/or folks from higher vibratory planes of consciousness.

I only hope that I get to hear some of it while I’m here on this in-body visit to a small planet so I don’t have to reincarnate to satisfy my metaphysical curiosities. As for raising the dead, apparently time travel to the past that’s alleged to still be here in ET’s “all is now” will take care of that, and the same is true about Christ’s return to judge the living and the dead.

As a good example in which Christ will get a little help: should I ever get to take a time trip back to the past, my first stop will be to drop in on Dealey Plaza from three or four directions with my trusty spy cameras and find out who really did shoot John. If they are

still alive when I return from my little trip, they will discover that Zapruder had a “friend” who made another film that will mysteriously be “found” in the National Archives.

Paradoxical bad jokes aside; the impact of the RAM technology should be more profound than fire for the future of mankind on Earth. Physics, for a short time, will be turned on its ear; but scientists are a hardy lot. Due to the “I’m from Missouri—show me” or “seeing is believing” bent of the great majority of scientists and engineers, they seldom conceive or invent anything really new, because they are basically an ultra conservative know-it-all-already lot. However, it won’t take them long to redefine their thinking. Similar didactic reasoning happened with issues like the light bulb, wireless communication, the Wright brothers, and the Hiroshima bomb.

What the spin-offs will be from the open white world discovery of gravitational nullification and its concomitant time travel and viewing is reflected in the monumental case studies of the UFO literature: tractor beams, fast and slow materialization and dematerialization, non-lethal paralysis fields or beams, disintegration weapons, large scale atmospheric ionization, controlled amnesia, telepathy, rapid healing and rejuvenation, rapid aging in some instances, on-off radar stealth capability, super ECCM, heat beams, etc., etc. All of these have been exhibited and/or demonstrated time and time again.

What About Back Home on Terra-X?

- New useful applications and ideas, such as past and future time scanning for preventative medical purposes.
- Suspended (time) animation and zero gravity conditions for surgery; reverse time medical corrections also seem possible.
- The potential for creating absolutely 100% failsafe forward time scanning electrical and mechanical warning sensors could save not only lives, but billions of dollars annually in systems maintenance on products too numerous to describe.
- Unlimited power for satellite systems and superluminal superconductive pocket sized super computers.
- Faster-than-light (FTL) communications, possibly instantaneous across a galaxy or even the visible universe.
- Interdimensional telescopes to examine other universes would open our imaginations to transfinite realities.
- Real *Star Trek* style holodecks for science, law, entertainment, and education.
- Macro engineering systems for mining asteroids and planetary moons, and for terraforming planets like Mars and Venus to the extent of possibly even changing their orbits to speed up the habitation process.

Should the time paradox problems be manageable *vis-à-vis* the “many worlds” quantum interpretation, God only knows how many now impossible concepts could become feasible. With the realization of time travel, even the far future of, say, the year 6776 becomes now, and with it, the added longevity of using their science to prolong and

enjoy much, much longer lives. This is a dream that I believe every member of the Knight's Temporal team would likely risk his life to attain. The potential to discover a real Fountain of Youth in this endeavor is the real Holy Grail to all of this. That little pursuit alone makes the candle of the RAM proposal worth the risk of the flame of failure.

I am certain that many more pages of beneficial applications for the use of gravitational nullification, and its concomitant space or time dilation and free energy benefits, can be devised. The big question, though, at this final point in the case, is a business one having to do with how to legally protect the discovery from unscrupulous businessmen, politicians, and military types in places like China, South Africa, and the Middle East. Copyright and patent protection and enforcement in these regions today is nil, or nearly so, although this is beginning to change. Even more important in the beginning will be how to protect it from the "Secret Government Insiders" within the power points and structure of the US Government.

Our nation's patent laws provide five major hurdles for protection of the legal rights to this transfinite technology, should we elect to deal with the Insiders directly at the beginning. They are:

- 1.) Should it be determined by some mindless bureaucratic hack examiner in the Patent Bureau that an invention poses a threat to that great Machiavellian catchall legalistic euphemism of "National Security", the US and many other national governments have passed laws giving them the right to permanently *seize* the designs and literally force the inventors, through serious threats of criminal prosecution, to take whatever they (read military or Insiders) elect to give them by way of compensation.
- 2.) Along with this Land of the Free "national security" rule of the pervasive criminally corrupt element that directs the deeply entrenched bureaucracies of our now globally dominant Federal Government, is one passed early in this century by the Patent Office as part of the Secret Government's plan to protect the then new oil and electrical industries *forever*. It simply says that *no* claims of perpetual motion or over-unity devices or inventions are ever to be granted a patent. This is in spite of the fact that the universe, at both the macro and micro level of physics, functions, for all intents and purposes, perpetually.
- 3.) Should an invention come under these law enforced roles of the powers that be and the inventor says "screw 'em—I'll patent it outside the US", the powers that be have written another little lawyer's rule that says, in essence, that it is criminal to export a new technology outside the United States by attempting to patent it first in other nations.
- 4.) Because of the level of paperwork from prior filed patents being processed, along with the search time required by the patent examiners, the process to obtain a patent can take as much as nine years, like one of mine did. During this time, during which the inventor's claims are being analyzed for its position in the filing process as to "prior art", it has the quasi protection of a "patent pending" designation, or what I call an invitation to an interesting lawsuit. However, the invention can be sold or licensed, but it is *caveat emptor* big time, in spite of the

fact that no one outside the Patent Office can review the application. Did I say “no one” and “outside”?

- 5.) The industrial powers of the world’s major pharmaceutical, electronic, chemical, aerospace, automotive, and other major industries now maintain full-time staffs of patent snoopers, who literally sit daily in the world’s patent libraries, reading the new patents as soon as they are granted and published. This allows these big companies to remain competitive in their respective areas of interest by moving quickly to obtain protective licenses, should a new patent pose a threat to an established product’s market. While, on the surface, it is fair for the big boys to do this, behind the scenes and under the table, the Patent Offices and their examiners often play a cozy game of industrial espionage that rivals the CIA for pure Faustian deviousness.

The gambit of plays run from bribes (gifts or cash) for tips as to when an important new patent is going to be published, to massive bribes to the poor toiling bureaucrat examiners to smuggle out a copy of an application filing deemed important early in its inception. Then some front man in Kuala Lumpur conveniently files his version of the exact same invention in a country where, with a little juice to the patent attorneys (who have a more than cozy relationship with the patent examiner), it is quickly granted. Under the International Patent Convention, it now has legitimacy, and the prior art issue is likely to be determined only in a court in the Hague some fifteen years later, based on the lies told by the plagiarizing corporate surrogate inventor and his patent lawyer as to when the lawyer received it in hand or “in the mail”. All in all, not a very inspiring system. But if you know its pitfalls, it can be turned to your advantage.

There are some classic patent cases that anyone planning on patenting an invention like this should study. They are:

- The prior art dispute on Alexander Bell’s telephone.
- The Ludwig Diesel failure to properly identify and claim the key function of compression being used to ignite and detonate the fuel air mixture in his first engine design.
- The failure of Hughes Electronics lawyers to properly address and vigorously defend the light pumping concept and methodology in Theodore Maiman’s original ruby laser patent.
- The totally biased and obviously energy industry sponsored court and patent office blocking and denial of Joseph Newman’s motor generator invention.
- The clever and correctly handled patents granted Hal Puthoff in his Jupiter/Zeus Toy Company patents on extracting electrical energy directly from the ZPF.

There are most definitely both legal and security solutions for correcting and circumventing the problems presented in the overview of these five pitfall issues and some of the classic cases. However, revealing them in this book would be akin to publishing the codes of our future communications plans and the combination to the safe used to hold the test results. Also, should we get into a legal conflict later and a

copy of this book manages to somehow see the light of day *vis-à-vis* a *subpoena duces tecum*, our legal defense for our patent strategy could be used against us. Therefore, this is deemed a very sensitive matter that can best be discussed at a round table, and resolved by the team that the Knights Council designates to address it. The techno-legal plan that I have slowly developed to not alert the Insiders is, you will discover when we meet, very probably bullet proof to national security seizure.

In conclusion I have done my best in this report to make the case for ARV's design being very likely *a*, if not actually *the*, universal concept and method of achieving the UFO's gravitational nullification condition necessary for constructing an interstellar or interdimensional space-time dilation warp drive. I am concluding this long and highly focused presentation to the Jury of Knights Temporal only hours before my release from what began as a nightmare. I am equally hopeful that it may end up as having been a golden opportunity to totally concentrate, study, organize, and write a plan to do something that I have dreamed of doing ever since I was nine years old, when I first heard about UFOs. Shortly afterward, while traveling on the highway between Kermit and Odessa, Texas, I saw a giant silvery starship high in the bright blue daytime sky. Thankfully, I wasn't the only one to see it, so its impression was obviously lasting. The year was 1947, and the handwritten first draft manuscript of this Case Report Book was completed exactly fifty years later. I wonder if that was a coincidence. Building and traveling to another star on Earth's first starship is truly an incredible dream. I sincerely hope that each of you who are selected to be on board will join with me to make it happen, because I know it will.

“Never doubt that a small group of committed people can change the world; indeed, it is the only thing that ever has.”

–*Margaret Mead, Anthropologist*

“If any man seeks for greatness, let him forget greatness and ask for truth, and he will find both.”

–*Horace Mann*

“All truth passes through stages:

First, it is ridiculed.

Second, it is opposed violently.

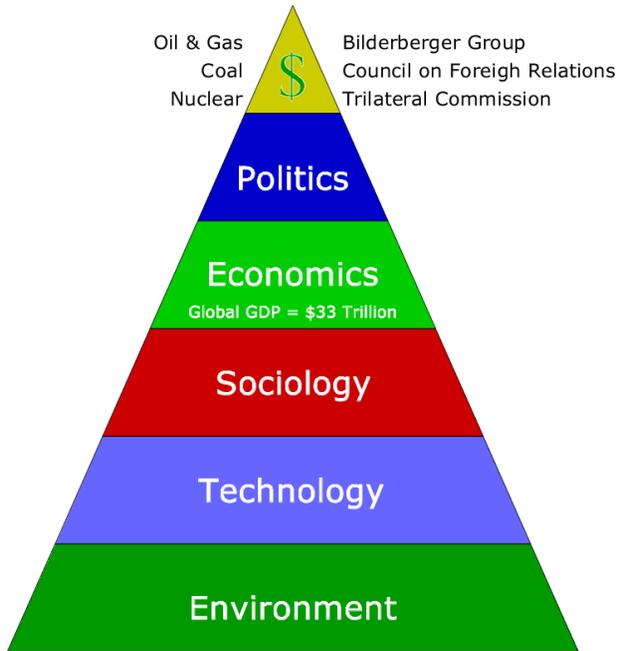
Third, it is accepted as being self-evident.”

–*Arthur Schopenhauer*

SOCIO-ECONOMIC SYSTEMS

Pre-Extraterrestrial Post Extraterrestrial

Current World Order
2004



New World Federation Paradigm
2014

